A Concordance of Major English Terms in Thomas More’s *History of King Richard III*

Alphabetical Listing

A .................. 2  
B .................. 11  
C .................. 24  
D .................. 43  
E .................. 60  
F .................. 68  
G .................. 82  
H .................. 96  
I ................. 109  
J ................. 113  
K ................. 114  
L ................. 124  
M ................. 141  
N ................. 163  
O ................. 179  
P ................. 187  
Q ................. 210  
R ................. 213  
S ................. 224  
T ................. 250  
U ................. 267  
V ................. 269  
W ................. 272  
Y ................. 287  
Z ................. 289

Term Frequency Index for this Selective Concordance .................. 290

For the Complete Online Concordance and Complete Term Frequency Index visit [www.thomasmorestudies.org/r3concordance/framconc.htm](http://www.thomasmorestudies.org/r3concordance/framconc.htm)

Page and line numbers refer to volume 2, *History of Richard III*, of *The Complete Works of St. Thomas More*, ed. R.S. Sylvester (Yale UP, 1963), but the spelling and punctuation have been standardized by Mary Gottschalk

This concordance was compiled by Juan C. Wester using a licensed copy of Concordance, version 3.3. Concordance Copyright © 1999 - 2010 R.J.C. Watt. All rights reserved.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Volume, Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>the manner sake, not be</td>
<td>a-known</td>
<td>what they know. For at</td>
<td>2, 80/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in counsel, in adversity nothing</td>
<td>abashed</td>
<td>, in prosperity rather joyful than</td>
<td>2, 4/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the other lords were greatly</td>
<td>abashed</td>
<td>that favoured her. But the</td>
<td>2, 47/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherewith the Duke was marvelously</td>
<td>abashed</td>
<td>and, taking the Mayor nearer</td>
<td>2, 75/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which word the Prince, sore</td>
<td>abashed</td>
<td>, began to sigh and said</td>
<td>2, 85/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they have yet in the</td>
<td>Abbey</td>
<td>Saint Peter's cope to show</td>
<td>2, 28/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her company there in the</td>
<td>Abbot's</td>
<td>place. Now came there one</td>
<td>2, 21/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and say they dare not</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>with their husbands for beating</td>
<td>2, 31/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that no man's ears could</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>them. Penker in his sermon</td>
<td>2, 59/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>head, his eye could not</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>the sight thereof, but wryed</td>
<td>2, 90/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there should none horned beast</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in that wood, one that</td>
<td>2, 93/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the fox, ' thou mayest</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>well enough; the lion meant</td>
<td>2, 93/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about was commonly his most</td>
<td>abiding</td>
<td>. And yet be ye the</td>
<td>2, 72/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish that to those good</td>
<td>abilities</td>
<td>whereof he hath already right</td>
<td>2, 93/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them, himself should always be</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to rule both the parties</td>
<td>2, 10/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man of his debts, being</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to pay. And with that</td>
<td>2, 32/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and weakened, waxeth the less</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to bear out a new</td>
<td>2, 35/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that if he were ever</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>, he would revenge them, who</td>
<td>2, 43/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after. Thus ended this honour</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>man, a good knight and</td>
<td>2, 52/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and other wanton wealth, was</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>soon to pierce a soft</td>
<td>2, 55/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to show what she was</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to do with the King</td>
<td>2, 56/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>induced to that part, and</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to stand them in stead</td>
<td>2, 58/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him ere he could be</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to resist, that he was</td>
<td>2, 65/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thither with the Duke, not</td>
<td>able</td>
<td>to dissemble their sorrow, were</td>
<td>2, 77/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shore's wife, a vile and</td>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>strumpet, than to all the</td>
<td>2, 71/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his chamberers, that after this</td>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>deed done, he never had</td>
<td>2, 87/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and stormy remembrance of his</td>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>deed. Now had he outward</td>
<td>2, 87/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in his noble person singularly</td>
<td>abound</td>
<td>, the nobles and commons also</td>
<td>2, 74/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man that standeth in danger</td>
<td>abroad</td>
<td>, not of great hurt only</td>
<td>2, 31/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also but there be some</td>
<td>abroad</td>
<td>so deadly enemies unto my</td>
<td>2, 41/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that day they never came</td>
<td>abroad</td>
<td>. When the Protector had both</td>
<td>2, 42/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he durst never after come</td>
<td>abroad</td>
<td>. But the friar forced? for</td>
<td>2, 59/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>himself sure: where he went</td>
<td>abroad</td>
<td>, his eyes whirled about, his</td>
<td>2, 87/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of revenging of old displeasure,</td>
<td>abuse</td>
<td>the anger and ignorance of</td>
<td>2, 10/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which without his witting might</td>
<td>abuse</td>
<td>the name of his commandment</td>
<td>2, 15/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the vicious living and inordinate</td>
<td>abuse</td>
<td>of his body, both with</td>
<td>2, 53/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say, although: they were not</td>
<td>abused</td>
<td>as they now be, and</td>
<td>2, 31/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But when the King had</td>
<td>abused</td>
<td>her, anon her husband (as</td>
<td>2, 55/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
belie the devil), she never with him familiar, whose wisdom folks' folly, so long space of the land, nor the to depose the Prince and him up to his Coronation, Hornsey, and riding from thence, his own person in spirit, were in speaking the Protector, London the Duke of Buckingham, nevertheless of estate convenient to it were of courtesy to the end he might there of the realm. Towards the Queen's party, in this point For lack of which lawful the Lord Chamberlain had been their stomachs than a long the people had not been would like him, of his a year till it were unfriended and worn out of alliance, near familiarity or leger? show out of season what since he hath nothing worthy which council, albeit there were hand as politic in counsel. wake him, nor he to covert manner he might be his mother, had so much in his presence, they lighted his own mother was an by other persons by the in bast,? and specially in or favour so far forth else, except only the immoderate upon trust of his own this realm of England, the much what indifferent : where his the regard of any temporal he took a priest at scribbled forth in haste at without your labour, pain, cost, in jeopardy besides the common place. For what wise merchant

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abused</td>
<td>to any man's hurt, but his pride to his own</td>
<td>2, 56/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abused</td>
<td>his pride to his own</td>
<td>2, 90/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abusing</td>
<td>the world, as well</td>
<td>2, 82/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abusions</td>
<td>? before in the same used</td>
<td>2, 74/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accept</td>
<td>the Protector for King, In</td>
<td>2, 59/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanied</td>
<td>with such power of their</td>
<td>2, 16/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanied</td>
<td>him into the city, which</td>
<td>2, 24/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanied</td>
<td>with great multitude of angels</td>
<td>2, 28/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanied</td>
<td>with the Duke of Buckingham</td>
<td>2, 68/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanied</td>
<td>with divers lords and knights</td>
<td>2, 69/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompany</td>
<td>his noble majesty. Wherefore with</td>
<td>2, 26/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompany</td>
<td>him to the Council, but</td>
<td>2, 51/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplish</td>
<td>the King's pleasure in such</td>
<td>2, 84/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplishing</td>
<td>whereof, they said that the together with the Duke of</td>
<td>2, 19/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accorded</td>
<td>?, and also of other things</td>
<td>2, 16/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accoupling</td>
<td>, and also of other things</td>
<td>2, 73/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accused</td>
<td>unto King Edward by the</td>
<td>2, 51/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accustomed</td>
<td>malice many years rooted. With</td>
<td>2, 15/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accustomed</td>
<td>there to be spoken unto</td>
<td>2, 75/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accustomed</td>
<td>goodness and zeal unto the</td>
<td>2, 78/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>achieved</td>
<td>, yet durst he no further</td>
<td>2, 25/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaintance</td>
<td>, after good substance, after as</td>
<td>2, 56/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaintance</td>
<td>with any of those that</td>
<td>2, 71/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaintance</td>
<td>he hath with him, and</td>
<td>2, 81/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquitted</td>
<td>, there is of that house</td>
<td>2, 72/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adhibited</td>
<td>? very few, and they very</td>
<td>2, 44/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjoined</td>
<td>were there unto him others</td>
<td>2, 14/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admit</td>
<td>this messenger in to his</td>
<td>2, 21/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted</td>
<td>to the presence and speech</td>
<td>2, 88/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ado</td>
<td>in her travel that she</td>
<td>2, 7/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adown</td>
<td>with all their company about</td>
<td>2, 19/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adulteress</td>
<td>, which, notwithstanding, to farther this</td>
<td>2, 59/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adultery</td>
<td>of the Duchess, their mother</td>
<td>2, 66/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adultery</td>
<td>. Of which though some, by</td>
<td>2, 66/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advanced</td>
<td>that, King Henry's blood (albeit</td>
<td>2, 6/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advancement</td>
<td>of themselves, which whether they</td>
<td>2, 15/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advancement</td>
<td>, whereof he was of a</td>
<td>2, 58/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advancement</td>
<td>whereof we never ask of</td>
<td>2, 80/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advantage</td>
<td>grew, he spared no man's</td>
<td>2, 8/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advantage</td>
<td>, yet nevertheless him seemed that</td>
<td>2, 63/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventure</td>
<td>and made a short shrift</td>
<td>2, 49/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventure</td>
<td>. So that upon the proclaiming</td>
<td>2, 54/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventure</td>
<td>or jeopardy. What thing is</td>
<td>2, 69/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventure</td>
<td>of open war, which albeit</td>
<td>2, 71/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventureth</td>
<td>all his goods in one</td>
<td>2, 41/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page, Lines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adventurous</td>
<td>Whose wars, whoso well consider</td>
<td>2, 4/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversaries</td>
<td>as ever He was, But</td>
<td>2, 38/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adverse</td>
<td>fortune, had got by great</td>
<td>2, 91/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversity</td>
<td>, at the last, if this</td>
<td>2, 3/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversity</td>
<td>nothing abashed, in prosperity rather</td>
<td>2, 4/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversity</td>
<td>was strange. But himself had</td>
<td>2, 20/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advertised</td>
<td>of his desire, caused him</td>
<td>2, 88/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advertisement</td>
<td>to do the children good</td>
<td>2, 10/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advice</td>
<td>to win themselves favour than</td>
<td>2, 10/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advice</td>
<td>, of which must needs ensue</td>
<td>2, 11/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advice</td>
<td>, by the King's authority fetch</td>
<td>2, 27/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advice</td>
<td>and counsel, which he said</td>
<td>2, 92/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advices</td>
<td>. When the Protector had said</td>
<td>2, 27/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advise</td>
<td>her visage might guess and</td>
<td>2, 55/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advised</td>
<td>them beware, that they judged</td>
<td>2, 23/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aesop's</td>
<td>tale, that when the lion</td>
<td>2, 93/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afar</td>
<td>off, whether he could think</td>
<td>2, 46/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anfeard</td>
<td>to set their hands to</td>
<td>2, 31/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>yet after his decease, by</td>
<td>2, 3/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>towards him had been to</td>
<td>2, 5/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>or evil tongues agrieved. But</td>
<td>2, 12/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>. This woman was born in</td>
<td>2, 55/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>towards her so greatly increased</td>
<td>2, 61/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>bereft her from her husband</td>
<td>2, 72/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>, which spiritual kindred of affinity</td>
<td>2, 12/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>, if the Sacraments of Christ's</td>
<td>2, 12/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>or kindred, this realm, your</td>
<td>2, 13/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>, have by their sorcery and</td>
<td>2, 48/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>and great possibility of increase</td>
<td>2, 62/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affinity</td>
<td>in strange lands, [ it</td>
<td>2, 64/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affirm</td>
<td>that she was ensured unto</td>
<td>2, 65/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affirmed</td>
<td>that the motion was good</td>
<td>2, 27/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affirmed</td>
<td>the same. That is,&quot;</td>
<td>2, 47/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afire</td>
<td>them that were of themselves</td>
<td>2, 15/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>equal with the best, and</td>
<td>2, 12/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>all to Pomfret, where they</td>
<td>2, 20/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>: for he never intended more</td>
<td>2, 40/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>was cast away. These lords</td>
<td>2, 47/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>his body, with the head</td>
<td>2, 49/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterwards</td>
<td>secretly aside, began to enter</td>
<td>2, 61/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>; Richard, Duke of York, two</td>
<td>2, 3/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>could receive) a marvellous fortress</td>
<td>2, 5/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>of the young Princes, his</td>
<td>2, 9/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>and of discretion, yet was</td>
<td>2, 15/5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page, Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>and nevertheless of estate convenient</td>
<td>2, 26/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>considered of the elder of</td>
<td>2, 35/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>and thereto of so great</td>
<td>2, 74/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agent</td>
<td>radices altas,? that is to</td>
<td>2, 66/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ages</td>
<td>and estates so mectly in</td>
<td>2, 34/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aggrieved</td>
<td>with heinous names. And also</td>
<td>2, 71/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ago</td>
<td>by Saint Peter, his own</td>
<td>2, 28/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ago</td>
<td>, I wot ne'er what Pope</td>
<td>2, 31/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree</td>
<td>not. For where each laboureth</td>
<td>2, 11/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree</td>
<td>together. Such a pestilent serpent</td>
<td>2, 12/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree</td>
<td>much worse than with strangers</td>
<td>2, 38/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree</td>
<td>favourably to incline to your</td>
<td>2, 80/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agreed</td>
<td>also to be thereto most</td>
<td>2, 27/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agreed</td>
<td>plainly that, by the law</td>
<td>2, 32/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agreed</td>
<td>that the Protector should have</td>
<td>2, 44/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aggreveth</td>
<td>, But this wot I well</td>
<td>2, 12/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah</td>
<td>, woe worth him! quoth she</td>
<td>2, 22/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah</td>
<td>, Sir, quoth the Queen, hath</td>
<td>2, 37/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah</td>
<td>, Hastings, art thou remembered when</td>
<td>2, 52/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah</td>
<td>, whom shall a man trust</td>
<td>2, 83/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aid</td>
<td>to make him King, and</td>
<td>2, 44/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aid</td>
<td>of King Henry, devising first</td>
<td>2, 91/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ail</td>
<td>. Then, when he had sat</td>
<td>2, 47/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alas</td>
<td>, I would my uncle would</td>
<td>2, 85/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albans</td>
<td>? against King Edward. And little</td>
<td>2, 60/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aldermen</td>
<td>and Mayor of this noble</td>
<td>2, 70/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aldermen</td>
<td>of London to him, for</td>
<td>2, 5/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aldermen</td>
<td>in scarlet, with five hundred</td>
<td>2, 24/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aldermen</td>
<td>being assembled about him, all</td>
<td>2, 69/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aldermen</td>
<td>and chief commoners of the</td>
<td>2, 77/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alive</td>
<td>, in good possibility to be</td>
<td>2, 87/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allective</td>
<td>? that induced him to be</td>
<td>2, 46/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allege</td>
<td>none Other cause, he may</td>
<td>2, 32/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allege</td>
<td>bastardy, either in King Edward</td>
<td>2, 59/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleged</td>
<td>to be true, yet such</td>
<td>2, 78/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allegiance</td>
<td>bound, all the bands broken</td>
<td>2, 6/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleging</td>
<td>that it was his honour</td>
<td>2, 62/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alliance</td>
<td>were thought so requisite, he</td>
<td>2, 63/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alliance</td>
<td>, and favour with all the</td>
<td>2, 65/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alliance</td>
<td>, near familiarity or leger? acquaintance</td>
<td>2, 71/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allies</td>
<td>, in what plight I lie</td>
<td>2, 11/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allies</td>
<td>, and each of you with</td>
<td>2, 12/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allowed</td>
<td>not, as I have heard</td>
<td>2, 86/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>almost</td>
<td>to the falling, which thing</td>
<td>2, 50/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>almost</td>
<td>at his pleasure, and not</td>
<td>2, 65/32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
satisfied, and said it were
way. The Queen herself sat
the end that themselves would
great mastery, we letting her
his master must let him
to trust any one man
sufficed unto the bare writing
desired and obtained, he showed
The Queen herself sat alone,
bade to take from the
Spuria vitulamina non agent radices
by the long and often
both. And this, I say,
to the duke of Buckingham.
universal to take that way
left her up to him
other men's lands, yet God
as they had been men
fortunate, if either his own
will always, but oftener for
Such a pestilent serpent is
wot where, by the cruel
stately of stomach, greedy and
that it were his own
killing of his kinsmen could
hands to, it might be
so newly rather a little
common mischief could not be
set their hands to the
this vicious world for the
hands to the redress and
was hawed above the measure:
them in very joyous and
once minded that should sound
and untruly also, broken the
unprofitable, for he reckoned the
among those that were more
Gloucester, that they would utterly
by long succession from his
take in the company of
the Old Testament and other
so great effusion of the
ifs ' and with'
accompanied with great multitude of
of old displeasure, abuse the
alms
to hang them. When the
alone
, alow on the rushes, all
alone
demean and govern the King
alone
), all the world would say
alone
. And as simple as that
alone
, or else that if she
alone
, all had it been but
aloud
unto the Protector this for
allow
on the rushes, all desolate
altar
and kill them, if their
altas
, ? that is to say, bastard
alternate
proof as well of prosperity
although
: they were not abused as
Although
I know that many thought
although
they had not yet begun
altogether
. When the King died, the
alway
so provideth that it continueth
amazed
. Whereupon the Duke rounded unto
ambition
had not set him against
ambition
, and either for the surety
ambition
and desire of vainglory and
ambition
of their unnatural uncle and
ambitious
of authority, and impatient of
ambitious
mind and device to depose
amend
his cause and make him
amended
, with great thanks of God
amended
than well recovered, that I
amended
, he would turn it as
amendment
: as though God and Saint
amendment
of men's manners) he caused
amendment
thereof, by taking upon him
amercements
? turned into fines, fines into
amiable
manner, nothing earthly knowing nor
amiss
towards me but it should
amity
and peace that the King
amity
of no earthly nation so
amorous
of her body than curious
amoveº
from the King's company all
ancestry
, the other by his office
ancient
persons, but in the familiar
ancient
histories, then began he to
ancient
noble blood of this realm
ands
' I tell thee they
angels
, by night so specially hallowed
anger
and ignorance of the one
irritating and provoking men unto anger therewith, as in a great by, as it were for anger was deluded that for very say would now be right changed, with a wonderful sour anger and trouble outward, much fear, an house of close? nuns: realm was in every part upward towards the city. But the chamber might hold. And the King had abused her, not the end of his good faith, I dare well would give them a resolute company, ready and quick of mother had said, made her haply to him they will we require you give us man's provision, repressed. Upon this would give them a resolute to die therefore; with which Unto which words, the King might be boldest with him, of fidelity to his friend) them to report. Every man for haste. And a merchant good, yet when the other mute and not one word not one word was there looked very strangely thereat, and in the Tower, who plainly his reign, my lord Morton all that haste; and he words as they could, and thither, was there appointed Sir For no woman was there bade speed and shrive him royalty, the hope of gay city, in their best manner it might thereby the better presence (as by their words together, when (as it after elsewhere. Which in this well displeasure, she would mitigate and anger and disturbing the King's Coronation anger, he clapped his fist upon anger, not for covetousness, the Protector anger and disdain he at his angry with them that keep him angry countenance, knitting the brows, frowning anguish and sorrow within. For I Anne, that was after honourably married annoyed, yet specially ye here, the anon the tidings of this matter anon the Protector said to the anon her husband (as he was answer, but shortly took him and answer for mine uncle Rivers and answer to the contrary, he would answer, neither mute nor full of answer, part in earnest, part in answer. With that the Recorder, called answer one or other, whether you answer given, the Duke, by the answer to the contrary, which they answer John Green, returning, recounted the answered, What my brother Marquis hath answered and said that they were answered and said: Certainly, my lord answered him fair, as though no answered him that it was written answered him that there was in answered thereunto. Wherewith the Duke was answered of all the people that answered that, all were it that answered that he would never put answered: Surely, my lord, folly were answered, ' In faith, I neither answering for the time as they Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers and brother anywhere, young or old, rich or apace, for by St. Paul, quoth apparel, ease, pleasure, and other wanton apparelled unto appear upon how slipper? a ground appeared ) each forgave other, and joined appeared by their deeds) their hearts appeareth that at such time as appease his mind; where men were

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
variance, himself in his death-bed
ordered, and either judged or
somewhat
Duchess with these words nothing
believed. Yet for the further
can by so just title
or were it a proud
the best. Of which inordinate
her incline unto the King's
frame the city to their
in talking more familiarly, whose
he be wived against his
men know, the King's greedy
he would importunly pursue his
their honour. But if you
had intended that thing, have
his sending thither, was there
Divers lords and knights were
nobles of the land were
not the sanctuaries that God
nor place determined, nor persons
Coronation, of which the time
And after he was thus
conclusion, that the realm was
the selfsame provision that was
the keys received, Sir James
To the execution whereof, he
the King without the Protector's
bound to marry by the
repaired also, according to their
such wise frustrated and his
that ought as nigh to
hang them. When the King
time appointed then so near
Westminster the ninth day of
the Lord Chamberlain unto the
I assure him, quoth the
desolate and dismayed, whom the
London. Towards which meeting the
At which Council, also, the
deliver him. Which thing the
consecrate. And therefore, quoth the
set the Lord Cardinal, the
him home again, made him
after could endure to look

appeased . He had left all gathering 2, 5/1
appeased . But one thing he advised 2, 23/15
appeased , but specially by that that 2, 23/27
appeased , and seeing the King so 2, 64/20
appeasing of the people's mind, he 2, 53/10
appertain as to ourself, as very 2, 79/33
appetite of the Duke himself, intending 2, 7/8
appetite of worship,? and thereby of 2, 12/27
appetite when he required her. Howbeit 2, 55/13
appetite . Of spiritual men they took 2, 58/19
appetite when she perceived, she virtuously 2, 61/15
appetite . And I doubt not, quoth 2, 63/21
appetite was insatiable and everywhere over 2, 72/5
appetite and have her, to the 2, 72/11
appoint yourself to tarry here, then 2, 35/22
appointed that butcherly office to some 2, 8/20
appointed Sir Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers 2, 14/10
appointed unto divers rooms. The Lord 2, 25/8
appointed , as the King's nearest friends 2, 25/31
appointed in the old law. For 2, 30/20
appointed , all things unready this message 2, 40/30
appointed then so near approached that 2, 46/33
appointed , and had between them twain 2, 61/30
appointed ? King Edward's line should not 2, 79/16
appointed for the Coronation of his 2, 82/11
appointed the night next ensuing to 2, 84/26
appointed Miles Forest, one of the 2, 85/11
appointment , which removed also divers of 2, 45/6
appointment of a guardian. I would 2, 64/1
appointment , the Duke of Buckingham, with 2, 77/11
appointments deluded. And she said also 2, 62/8
approach priesthood in cleanness as he 2, 62/28
approached near to the city, Edmund 2, 24/16
approached that the pageants and subtleties 2, 46/33
April , the year of our redemption 2, 3/4
Archbishop of York, then Chancellor of 2, 21/4
Archbishop , be it as well as 2, 21/14
Archbishop comforted in the best manner 2, 21/29
Archbishop of York, fearing that it 2, 22/28
Archbishop of York, Chancellor of England 2, 25/1
Archbishop of York, whom they all 2, 27/23
Archbishop of York, God forbid that 2, 28/9
Archbishop of York, then Lord Chancellor 2, 44/16
Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor of 2, 91/14
aright on King Richard, but ever 2, 89/15
pretext of dissension and debate
Saint Peter's church by the
his elbow upon his left
he showed a werish? withered
but well knew that his
a marvellous fortress and sure
first took him in his
Protector took him in his
the haste an herald of
this page's words King Richard
And thus in a goodly
she were out of all
Gloucester and Buckingham, put under
which as yet remained under
to the Lord Hastings: I
good gate. And forthwith they
son and her other friends
deep dissimulator, lowly of countenance,
therefore he said, Ah, Hastings,
the nobles, the merchants, the
fearing that it would be
and taking her afterwards secretly
by their godfathers. He must
neither can have will to
so? He shall hear him
matter. Suppose he could not
it, suppose he would not
ask it, suppose he would
he shall not, if I
not serve him, nor he
hands, of whom I shall
It booted him not to
the advancement whereof we never
them twain ensured her, then
owl; and when he once
list to take, which never
yet must he be twice
saw him run so fast,
merrily that he had been
the matter should be touched
lords of her kindred should
For which cause they should
his conspiracy, to gather and
or for fear of themselves,
by and by, the lords

arising
in the realm, to prevent
. And if nobody may be
, where he showed a werish
and small, as it was
was ever such since his
, if division and dissension of
. And I pray God that
and kissed him, with these
, with a Proclamation to be
(for this communication had he
they came to the King
save her kirtle only, yet
for their surety, not for
, should, upon the matter examined
thee, traitor. What, me, my
the Lord Richard and Sir
, and sent no man wist
of heart, outwardly compinable? where
thou remembered when I met
, and in conclusion all kind
(as it was indeed) to
, began to enter in talking
it himself that must have
it nor malicious to deserve
it an he will. Howbeit
it, suppose he would not
it, suppose he would ask
to go out, if I
the privilege but for myself
it for himself, yet since
them both afore God and
why, but heavily he took
of God longer to live
he counsel of his other
one that had been his
little, but everything was hawsed
whether he will be bishop
him whither he made all
that day. And after a
craftily, as though men spared
in the King's name much
on the other part much
themselves together in making some
in sundry companies and went
together at London. Towards which

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
that, at the Council next day of June many lords disdain he at his return a great audience (as always and all the aldermen being in their best manner apparelled, without the gathering and great King’s brother, that by the death, which were by his was there, not without his office rather than he would whom he deposed, was well all shall be well. I of good cheer. For I I see further. For I deceived, so was she well is no fear, for he all the lords sat sore deeds) their hearts were far other’s defence while they be need for the late made old variance than their new death, deprived King Henry, and and not impossible to have that party, and so stably the time of his inheritance, any Prince of this land he faulty, were he faultless, yet durst he no further that they reckoned this demeanour other knights were, for matters in any wise to be there were any new enterprise first that should that day manner from their company and many of their folk were good to be too much they should give the lords Paul’s Cross, in a great King’s Bench, declared to the never tied his points, nor Friar Penker, Provincial of the rejected, the crown was by stomach, greedy and ambitious of blood, either party envying other's assembl ing Baynard’s assembly of people and in manner assent of the nobles of the assent before, devised to be beheaded assent remembered assent to that judgment, than to ass uaged, and in effect quenched, in assure him, quoth the Archbishop, be assure you if they crown any assure you, for that I see assured they would not be corrupted assureth you that all shall be astonished, musing much by whom this as sunder. As soon as the King as sunder, and each of their lives atonement, in which the King’s pleasure atonement For which cause they should attained the crown, George, Duke of attained it himself, if he had attained the crown again that he attained the crown by battle, it attaining the crown by battle, so attainted was he by parliament, and attempt as long as he had attempted not so specially against other attempted by them against the Dukes attempted to take him out against attempted, and that it was likely attend upon the King’s Highness out attendance, of which every one owed attendant when many of the Lord attendant about the King without the awtixt whom and them had been audience (as always assembled great number audience that he would take upon aught wrought of himself, but with Augustine friars, both doctors of divinity authority of parliament entailed unto the authority, and impatient of partners. Edward authority, he now thought that their
must be maintained by men’s authority

to the end that the evil-willers to grow in overgreat things equal, yet should the mine advice, by the King’s the Lord Chamberlain, in good
time, and now of great and a gentle, of great had wit and were in which he should by the Henry the Sixth, entailed by my words of as great France is by the high repenting the Duke should nothing of that he could not that he was fain to commend his wisdom where he now going, and the hurts he believed could not be of that he Should have night, after all other folk it all best, in the say that he knoweth in very bowels. I dare well in which he was not them both as for yet when he had sat still prison. And when he had but nothing ware that the neither mute nor full of What will then hath yonder earthly meant towards the young from hence I brought my himself, but with that young the dolorous end of those Blessed Lady, I am a bachelor and have some too : and their folk that should send brought the King and all that these Dukes were gone and blessed him, turned her we were caught and brought she could not pull him they that stood before cast sorrow, were fain at his need were. The messenger, sent

authority and slipper? youth underpropped with 2, 11/22
authority of his presence should refrain 2, 14/7
authority with the Prince in youth 2, 15/2
authority be on that side where 2, 23/24
authority fetch him out of that 2, 27/10
authority , and much rule bore in 2, 45/29
authority This knight, when it happed 2, 51/5
authority with his Prince, of living 2, 52/19
authority among the people for opinion 2, 58/20
authority of his preaching incline the 2, 59/14
authority of parliament. Then showed he 2, 67/11
authority as the preacher’s of the 2, 73/4
authority of parliament entailed, the right 2, 73/32
  avail , for there was no way 2, 43/17
avoid the realm and flee into 2, 65/17
avoided than his manhood where he 2, 4/16
avoided that thereof might ensue, and 2, 27/5
avoided , he bent himself and went 2, 43/32
avoided , or the tokens of that 2, 49/26
avoided , to be brought unto him 2, 88/9
avoiding of all manner of rumour 2, 33/24
avoiding displeasure of my noble Lord 2, 73/26
avow it, weigh the good that 2, 30/30
aware that it was by others 2, 48/5
awhile to be in the custody 2, 35/3
awhile , thus he began: What were 2, 47/20
awhile laid unto her, for the 2, 54/18
axe hung over his own head 2, 52/8
babble and 2, 56/4
babe ? Which, an if he had 2, 32/16
babe , condescended in effect that, if 2, 33/22
babe , the Prince, unto his father 2, 39/20
babe his brother lingered in thought 2, 85/8
babes , not after every way that 2, 83/4
bachelor and have some too : and 2, 64/11
back again and compel to return 2, 18/2
back unto Northampton, where they took 2, 19/29
back with the King’s Grace from 2, 21/10
back and wept and went her 2, 42/11
back (as friends fail fleers), for 2, 50/16
back , so highly she disdained it 2, 64/21
back their heads, marvelling thereof; but 2, 76/21
back to turn their face to 2, 77/5
back with thanks and some secret 2, 88/14
fardels, trusses, all on men's backs, no man unoccupied, some lading
had their harness on their backs, than to have bound them
press, began suddenly at men's backs, except that some sudden necessity
much more manquellers, whom God had their harness on their backs, to cry out as loud
whom the Protector had their harness on their backs, except that some sudden necessity
Lord Chamberlain, whom the Protector to take from the altar
Duke's pride now and then speed and shove him apace
many things ruled by the lords, the chief of his
and allegiance bound, all the Duke's pride now and then
brother hath been the brother's
my lord, my husband, was
sanctuary as they come to scant have sufficed unto the
the town of which he number than he had, at
went: Lo, here be the have bound them up in
us is like to be
unhappy, which were begotten in the altas, that is to say,
inheritors be restored, and the north parts, not willing any
King Edward's children to be
Prince and all his children number than he had, at
Lucy, and so his children went: Lo, here be the
this, that they should allege
Prince by him. To lay the other point, concerning the land attaining the crown by
inheritance, attained the crown by continued dissention, nor so many
unto
with his book and his the Sacraments of Christ's Church
and prayed the messenger to therewith, and therefore could
waxeth the less able to which he thought likely to
and hearty favour that we which he thought likely to
his Majesty shall ever after saving that we such love
his sake to give and whose pride they wist would
high-minded man, and evil could

bear, that weight with us that bear, to his nephew, the bear, it to his nephew, the
bear, it the better. But for bear, out a new surfeit. And bear, him so much the more bear, you we be come to bear, so much the more tender bear, you and so much set
bear, the same to the Prince bear, no peer, kept him by bear, the glory of another, so
the love that our Lord beareth to us all, from this
for the tender love he beareth to us all, from this
at variance with them, or
King's favour. These two, not of my noble Lord Protector,
death there should none horned this proclamation made of horned
these things and suchlike being abide with their husbands for though men should guess the men so much in her the Protector might with a but it were to his on which he found in What, Sirs, be ye in their bodies dead in the bodies naked out upon the up, leaped out of his mother, which was Duchess of should be murdered in their silly? children lying in their this messenger in to his sound of a swarm of noble man and a mighty, soon as they saw, they his power. And when he off, and also that she and they very secret, yet Catesby the mistrust that others sat still awhile, thus he taking her afterwards secretly aside, make. Now then, as I and other ancient histories, then and out of all frame, At these words the people the hall among the press, to wit, his own: so word the Prince, sore abashed, rest. For hereupon, soon after, For when the Duke first is now in the more that at this day had for at this day she if they were now to was with that matter to
beareth to us all, from this beareth him, lest your Grace should bearing himself their favour, he broke bearing each to other so much bearing, as nature requireth, a filial beast abide in that wood, one beasts . ' What, fool,' beaten into the Duke's mind, brought beating. Thieves bring thither their stolen beauty of one long before departed beauty as in her pleasant behaviour beck destroy them all, and that bed . The other two were somewhat bed Sir James and Sir Thomas bed so soon! and calling up bed . Which after that the wretches bed, and fetched Sir James to bed and ran about the chamber Bedford ere she married the Lord beds . To the execution whereof, he beds ) came into the chamber and bedside, of whom he heard that bees , till at the last in began not by war, but by began to quarrel with him and began (as he was a very began to kindle and chafe and began there, here and there about began to have in the matter began : What were they worthy to began to enter in talking more began to show you, it was began he to descend into the began to repeat those words again began to whisper among themselves secretly began suddenly at men's backs to begun he with the most piteous began to sigh and said: Alas began the conspiracy or rather good began to praise and boast the beggarly condition, unfriended and worn out begged if she had not been begged of many at this day begin , I would not be he begin by the
dispiteous cruelty. For first to from debonair behaviour of their changed her course in his it was indeed) a fartherly Protector's counsel, even from the was of counsel in the Duke of Clarence were lawfully the Duke of York, but his children bastards that were more part unhappy, which were heir of his body, lawfully the Fourth were never lawfully as to the very lawfully as very right heir, lawfully to his friend; easy to and recourse to justice, was thing without his knowledge not finishing of that he had and since he had once praise given to God) well although they had not yet servile flattery. When he had to our petition in that petition unto him, on the king of such governance and a proud port from debonair beauty as in her pleasant speech, rough and boisterous of as well in all princely as well in all princely well learned, and honourable in where they were in conclusion asent before, devised to be should the same day be morning in which he was and should that day be hours after that he was which the Lord Chamberlain was there, not without his asent, manner of order, to be lords and knights were thus word spoken in haste cruelly Tyrell died at Tower Hill, jointure. Whom when the King Protector came; whom when he

begin with the ministers, Miles Forest
beginning ) marvellously in him grew and beginning which in the course of beginning to the pursuit of his beginning ; and some of the Protector's beginning, so far forth that they begotten, nor were not the very begotten unlawfully by other persons by begotten upon the Queen. According to begotten in bast,? and specially in begotten, was only the Lord Protector begotten, forasmuch as the King (living begotten son of the fore-remembered noble begotten of the body of our beguile, as he that of good begun to be far out of begun for naught, comparing this manner begun, that thought every day a begun, he would stoutly go through begun, in that the malice of begun it. Wherefore if it would begun his reign the day of behoall the more graciously incline if behalf of them all, that his behaviour in time of peace (for behaviour of their beginning) marvellously in behaviour. For a proper wit had behaviour, bold in mischief, as far behaviour as in the lineaments and behaviour as in the lineaments and behaviour, lacking no wise ways to beheaded. In this wise the Duke beheaded at Pomfret this self same beheaded at London. Then said the beheaded, his horse twice or thrice beheaded at Pomfret: which he well beheaded, and it was so curiously beheaded in the Tower of London beheaded at Pomfret, the fore-remembered lords beheaded, and without other earthly guilt beheaded and rid out of the beheaded, by the misconstruing of the beheaded for treason, King Richard himself beheld and heard her speak, as beheld coming, he suddenly left the
personage and very princely to
his eye of pity to
their protector, to their father
man to him so much
you, to the use and
for sin it were to
namely, which is light of
Nor none of us, 1
doubt, persuaded the lords to
it is plain witchcraft to
am sure, ye will better
lordship would not, I ween,
Lord Hastings, whereof part himself
and such as he neither
this wicked enterprise, which he
which, of truth, no man
she nothing doubteth, but verily
servants and Nashfield's, and others
crown by battle, so heartily
am with their enemies better
loving man, and passing well
the Court of the King's
little courtesy than a great
whether my child may take
masters at once, with infinite
to redeem his offence by
with great gifts and high
under an easy name of
though that name of 'you the more prone and
was with his people so
she liveth), is by the
could not be avoided, he
the world, unnaturally contrived to
wanton lust and sinful affection
his death he had obtained
But only one thing I
have heard, and finally to
upon him, they would humbly
the ways on every side
she thought to be now
again and therewith so humbly
evil means before pleased him
longing to be next the
best, afterwards equal with the

believed, of heart courageous, politic in
believed the long-continued distress and decay
beloved, to themselves by oath and
beholden as was this Catesby, which
behoof of your son. And therewith
believe the devil), she never abused
believe and soon persuaded, Ye remember
believe, is so unwise oversoon to
believe that the Duke of Gloucester
believe in such dreams, which if
believe it. And reason is that
believe, but that if the world
believed, of part he wist the
believed and was also loath to
believed could not be avoided, he
believed. Yet for the further appeasing
believeth and knoweth that they would
belonging to the Protector, with some
beloved with the substance of the
beloved than they? When they hate
beloved; very faithful, and trusty enough
Benche, declared to the audience that
benefit. So deceased (as I have
benefit of it) mine other son
benefit to the realm, by the
benefits, but he should sooner destroy
benefits, in most loving and trusty
benevolence and good will, the Commissioners
benevolence ' had signified that every
benevolently minded towards his election. Wherein
benign, courteous and so familiar that
benignity of her nephew, King Henry
bent himself and went through, and
bereave them, not only their dignity
bereft her from her husband, a
Berwick. And albeit that all the
beseech you, for the trust that
beseech his Grace that it would
beseech him thereunto. f he would
beset, neither his servants nor himself
beset in such places about, that
besought him to vouchsafe that they
best shall after fall farthest out
best, afterwards equal with the best
best, and at last chief and
last chief and above the
the Archbishop comforted in the
experience, and one of the
so far forth do my
Howbeit, they thought it all
that would haply do their
man doubteth he shall be
from him, she deemed it
now construes all to the
and make parties, it were
well all, that whoso was
seem to commune what was
of the city, in their
finished his time with the
and put him in the
the King lay, they had
Then were they all quickly
it folly) the lamb was
your son. And therewith he
she with her own hands
you ought to love the
folks' friendship had not held
about him, such as liked
therefore could bear it the
to change it upon your
ye shall find it much
there none that either knoweth
I am with their enemies
pray God send them both
But others again, which knew
Would God I had some
Hastings was in his mind
any other whom he loved
means to enter thereinto much
in which God loved her
because it might thereby the
that now, by God's grace,
heard of him that can
I am sure, ye will
so wise that no man
to have served a much
have them buried in a
have pleased God for the
wist it was done, piteously
in great flight? and heaviness,
much ought we the more
one thing he advised them
that she went about, to
up among the clothes, so
build, there they spend, and
him from her if she
if she come thence and
sanctuary that saith he will
honours there to suffer him
not honourable that the Duke
disposed utterly no longer to
and theirs also, that he
is rather in going than
Dighton, his own horsekeeper, a
dignity, to be defouled with
you. And as for the
all the bands broken that
prosperous estate, and worthy her
they were great states? of
envious, and, from afore his
was ever such since his
and delivered to Doctor Russell,
violate, or so holy a
York, then Lord Chancellor, the
them, he said unto the
men's manners) he caused the
for the bigamy, let the
at the consecration of a
asked whether he will be
of King Richard, Doctor Morton,
and the Duke's destruction. The
found the like favour. The
good faith, Sir, said the
what it was. Whereupon the
King, his brother, unto the
the matter that either the
drew to Croasie's Place in
and chafe and speak sore
from them, only one called
unfitting thing, and a very
than pleasure proved, by God's
therewith she kissed him and
hath already children, by God's
surety. Oh good God, the
forth advanced that, King Henry's

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page, Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>beware</td>
<td>by what occasion we have</td>
<td>2, 13/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beware</td>
<td>that they judged not the</td>
<td>2, 23/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bewrapp</td>
<td>them and entangled them, keeping</td>
<td>2, 85/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bid</td>
<td>their creditors go whistle them</td>
<td>2, 31/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>there. And we all (I</td>
<td>2, 29/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>in such place where they</td>
<td>2, 29/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>there, then, if a child</td>
<td>2, 33/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>where no man doubteth he</td>
<td>2, 36/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>here: it were Comfortable for</td>
<td>2, 38/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bide</td>
<td>: he had so fearful a</td>
<td>2, 49/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bideth</td>
<td>in this place, it is</td>
<td>2, 36/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biding</td>
<td>. And if we should needs</td>
<td>2, 50/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>big</td>
<td>, broad, square, strong knave. Then</td>
<td>2, 85/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bigamy</td>
<td>in his first marriage.</td>
<td>2, 62/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bigamy</td>
<td>, let the bishop hardly? lay</td>
<td>2, 64/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bind</td>
<td>man and man together, without</td>
<td>2, 6/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth</td>
<td>and virtue. This noble Prince</td>
<td>2, 3/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth</td>
<td>, so were they great and</td>
<td>2, 6/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth</td>
<td>, ever froward.? It is for</td>
<td>2, 7/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth</td>
<td>(which</td>
<td>2, 48/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>of Lincoln, a wise man</td>
<td>2, 25/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>that durst it presume to</td>
<td>2, 28/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>of Ely, the Lord Stanley</td>
<td>2, 44/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>of Ely: My lord, you</td>
<td>2, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>of London to put her</td>
<td>2, 54/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bishop</td>
<td>hardly? lay it in my</td>
<td>2, 64/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bishop</td>
<td>, every man wotteth well, by</td>
<td>2, 80/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bishop</td>
<td>or no, and he must</td>
<td>2, 80/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>of Ely, who, as ye</td>
<td>2, 90/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>was a man of great</td>
<td>2, 90/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>right humbly thanked him and</td>
<td>2, 92/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>, if it did, the thing</td>
<td>2, 93/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop</td>
<td>said: In good faith, my</td>
<td>2, 93/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop's</td>
<td>Palace at Paul's, and from</td>
<td>2, 42/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishops</td>
<td>durst not, or the King</td>
<td>2, 64/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishopsgate</td>
<td>Street, where the Protector kept</td>
<td>2, 44/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biting</td>
<td>words against the Protector, and</td>
<td>2, 40/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black</td>
<td>Will or William Slaughter except</td>
<td>2, 85/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blemish</td>
<td>, and high disparagement to the</td>
<td>2, 62/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>Lady (that was ever his</td>
<td>2, 13/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>him, turned her back and</td>
<td>2, 42/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed</td>
<td>Lady, I am a bachelor</td>
<td>2, 64/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blindness</td>
<td>of our mortal nature: when</td>
<td>2, 52/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blood</td>
<td>(albeit he had a goodly</td>
<td>2, 6/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and the lords of her
Queen's kindred and the King's
both parties with his own
of you is of my
not unwisely devised, whereby her
than his mother's side, whose
as near of his royal
subdue and destroy the noble
to destroy me and my
and of other the noble
so deadly enemies unto my
me, being so near of
he shrank, yet ran the
by the heads that the
a widow, born of noble
it continueth not in their
it hath cost more English
effusion of the ancient noble
the Queen, their mother, whose
great part of the noble
of York, to whose royal
parts, not willing any bastard
person like and brethren of
children, born of most royal
and the mingling of whose
the conjunction of those two
causing the same to be
which him thought that a
as the Protector gave the
the fleers), for then had the
neither the lion nor the
clapped his fist upon the
first began to praise and
all the Thames full of
of liberty to keep their
the surety of your own
and yet they brought your
leaving to the tormentors their
thoroughly dead: they laid their
Robert Brackenbury took up the
above written, but whither the
privily slain and murdered, their
was of visage lovely, of
wantonness: from which health of
with either of them, in

blood , which highly maligned the King's
blood , either party envying other's authority
blood . King Edward in his life
blood , the other of mine allies
blood might of youth be rooteded
blood (quoth he), saving the King's
blood as we? But our Lord
blood of the realm. Towards the
blood . Madam, quoth he, be ye
blood of the realm, to the
blood , that if they wist where
blood unto the King and Protector
blood about his ears. Then were
blood ran about both their shoulders
blood , specially by her mother, which
blood long but, the truth coming
blood than hath twice the winning
blood of this realm that scarcely
blood , saving that he set his
blood of this realm. Whereby it
blood the crown of England and
blood to have the rule of
blood , but nothing of kin in
blood , brought up in great noble
bloods together hath been the effusion
bloods in one, whose several titles
blown about that these lords and
boar with his tusks so raced
boar for his cognisance, this dream
boar a cause likely to race
boar shall pick any matter at
board a great rap. At which
boast the King and show how
boats of the Duke of Gloucester's
bodies out of the danger of
bodies , the quiet of your wives
bodies in jeopardy besides the common
bodies dead in the bed. Which
bodies naked out upon the bed
bodies again and secretly interred them
bodies were removed they could nothing
bodies cast God wot where, by
body mighty, strong and clean made
body in great prosperity and fortune
body and prowess? far under them
serveth always to defend the body of that man that standeth
not the King, leaving his body at liberty, satisfy the part
and safe keeping of his body, for which only both lands
he durst lay his own body and soul both in pledge
it lay in their own body, they would let it out
lives lieth in the other's body. Keep one safe and both
sorcery and witchcraft wasted my body. And therewith he plucked up
will make good on thy body, traitor! And therewith, as in
stricken off, and afterwards his body, with the head, interred at
interred at Windsor, beside the body of King Edward, whose both
and inordinate abuse of his body, both with many others, and
thousand marks, and sent her body to prison. And when he
she was naught of her body
were more amorous of her body, than curious of her soul
and fair, nothing in her body that you would have changed
very right heir of his body, lawfully begotten, was only the
heir, lawfully begotten of the body of our most dear father
his eyes whirled about, his body privily fenced, his hand ever
rude in speech, rough and boisterous of behaviour, bold in mischief
and fierce, in the field rude and boisterous of behaviour,
obtained they durst not be bold to move him of that
to speak, then waxed he bold to show him their intent
between the twain to be bold to say whatsoever he thought
them thought he might be boldest with him, answered and said
his own conscience to go boldly to them and inquire what
hands, he opened himself more boldly to certain other men
she durst somewhat the more boldly say her mind, as to
evil disposed persons from the boldness of their former outrages. To
run in debt, upon the boldness of these places: yea, and
keeping himself close within his bonds that he rather seemed him
but rivelled? skin and hard the whole matter whereof this
that day meddle with his bone. And yet, being even such
than to grant her her book and his beads and no
was nothing content; but it see thy head off. It book
they might easily perceive it book
it was either needless or boisterous of behaviour, bold in mischief
of her whose name she bone
the displeasure of those that bore him grudge for King Henry's
the great favour the King bore him, and also for that
wanton company. Her kindred also bore him sore, as well for
out of that town: thus bore they folk in hand."
But the Duke of Gloucester bore him in open sight so than his own mother that
with child, and here I bore him. No man denieth, good
good authority, and much rule bore the Prince. And when my
rule that the Lord Hastings bore in all the county of
all, that whoso was best bore in his country, the only
jeopardies, in all his wars bore always least rule, and more
the good mind that he bore ever your special favour to
yet such entire love he bore them all, none of them
love and hearty favour they bore unto King Edward and his
some other than his own bore him, praying them for his
other son, now King, was born brother. Some wise men also
virtuous affection. This woman was born and kept in his cradle
at that time a widow,
Princes, these innocent, tender children, in London, worshipfully friended, honestly
feet forward, as men be of noble blood, specially by
love that you have ever of most royal blood, brought
love that I have ever outward, and (as the fame
time a widow, to me, for the love
time a widow, to you, for the love
other than his own to the house of York
their backs than to have , all the bands broken that
the other in the very them up in barrels, yet
specially trusted, unto Sir Robert to marry by the appointment
Green did his errand unto
morrow, he sent him to a priest of Sir Robert
then balk? out a little
thanked of God and no
scruple of conscience, without any
out of sanctuary without the
For where each laboureth to
for anything earthly enterprise to
away. And yet will I
that would be about to
devilish that durst presume to
that he durst no further
determined that he should first
you we be come to
his tormentors? might hap to
I say plainly that he
my will taketh out him, but whosoever he be that
some coming for more, some
were harness, which at the
while, smothered and stifled, their
breath failing, they gave up to

breath, having there in his custody

brethren of blood, but nothing of

Bridget, which representing the virtue of

briganders such as no man should

bring him up to his Coronation

bring his purpose to pass without

bring them to confusion but it

bring in the next? way, and

bring the matter so far out

bring all the lords in obloquy

bring him to his noble presence

bring it not so to pass

bring that to pass (as it

bring thither their stolen goods, and

bring them in his grace; for

bring forth a young prince that

bring you, without your labour, pain

bring up of the Prince, whose

bring them out of the prison

broad, square, strong knave. Then, all

broke unto them, some by mouth

broke his tale and said merrily

broke to him secretly his mind

broken that bind man and man

broken the amity and peace that

broken, which had so many years

broken it, let us take a

broken to her, if her time

broken, though they fetch him out

broken unto the Duke by subtle

broken all the dance, for many

broken to the people in such

brother, or the envy of his

brother against him. For were it

brother. Some wise men also ween

brother of Clarence to his death

brother, (whose life he looked that

brother to the Queen, claimed of

brother unto the Queen, a right

brother being about the King; and

brother by his mother, saying that

brother, and the Lord Rivers, his

brother Marquis hath done, I cannot

brother here, that they be innocent

Not set him against his

envy of his enemies, his

other than his own born

not in helping forth his

case that the King, his

which office the Lord Rivers,

Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers and

her son, and unto her

Richard Gray, the King's other

with the Lord Marquis, his

the King answered, What my

mine uncle Rivers and my

King and them and to

breaking down the walls to

up, that they might peradventure

none other intent but to

out of that prison and

if it happen that I

if she might happen to

their husbands for beating. Thieves

out of favour, she would

trust in God she shall

we be come hither to

must needs ensue the evil

fear of God. This knight,

his own horsekeeper, a big,
bearing himself their favour, he

met in the Tower Street,

and calling up Sir James,
allegiance bound, all the bands

had unwisely, and untrue also,
holy place should now be

certain religious fear, have not
to mind after this matter

therefore they reckon no privilege

half increased. The matter was

with divers other lords and

so heinous, might be first

not set him against his

envy of his enemies, his

other than his own born

not in helping forth his

case that the King, his

which office the Lord Rivers,

Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers and

her son, and unto her

Richard Gray, the King's other

with the Lord Marquis, his

the King answered, What my

mine uncle Rivers and my

King and them and to

breaking down the walls to

up, that they might peradventure

none other intent but to

out of that prison and

if it happen that I

if she might happen to

their husbands for beating. Thieves

out of favour, she would

trust in God she shall

we be come hither to

must needs ensue the evil

fear of God. This knight,

his own horsekeeper, a big,
bearing himself their favour, he

met in the Tower Street,

and calling up Sir James,
allegiance bound, all the bands

had unwisely, and untrue also,
holy place should now be

certain religious fear, have not
to mind after this matter

therefore they reckon no privilege

half increased. The matter was

with divers other lords and

so heinous, might be first

not set him against his

envy of his enemies, his

other than his own born

not in helping forth his

case that the King, his

which office the Lord Rivers,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>her son, was taken, her son and her other</td>
<td>2, 20/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>whom you have here with</td>
<td>2, 22/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>all the realm would fall</td>
<td>2, 25/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>from him whose special pleasure</td>
<td>2, 25/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>with him; and that by</td>
<td>2, 25/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>that by the assent of</td>
<td>2, 25/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>And if any man think</td>
<td>2, 26/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>should be fain to keep</td>
<td>2, 26/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>and, after my sovereign Lord</td>
<td>2, 27/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>honourable, and a thing that</td>
<td>2, 27/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>to whose Grace we ourself</td>
<td>2, 28/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>be cast away under our</td>
<td>2, 29/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>in that place was the</td>
<td>2, 34/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>in company, as it was</td>
<td>2, 34/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>stood in danger and peril</td>
<td>2, 34/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>And in good faith methinketh</td>
<td>2, 35/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>because the King lacketh a</td>
<td>2, 38/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>that hath no lust to</td>
<td>2, 38/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>since c. Wherefore here intend</td>
<td>2, 39/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>already and were, if both</td>
<td>2, 39/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>hath been the brother's bane</td>
<td>2, 41/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>in him, to keep into</td>
<td>2, 41/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>unto the Bishop's Palace at</td>
<td>2, 42/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>and his kinsfolks he saw</td>
<td>2, 43/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>in such wise that he</td>
<td>2, 51/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>to the Mayor, and Friar</td>
<td>2, 58/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>Whom spared he that killed</td>
<td>2, 71/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>Or who could perfectly love</td>
<td>2, 71/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>could not? What manner of</td>
<td>2, 71/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>whose death and final infortune</td>
<td>2, 82/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>both shut up; and all</td>
<td>2, 85/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>lingered in thought and heaviness</td>
<td>2, 85/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>death, the Duke of Clarence</td>
<td>2, 9/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother's</td>
<td>bane. And may the nephews</td>
<td>2, 41/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother's</td>
<td>wife and others with her</td>
<td>2, 47/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>to confusion some of us</td>
<td>2, 15/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>in the mind that it</td>
<td>2, 16/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>the King up in great</td>
<td>2, 17/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>the King and all back</td>
<td>2, 19/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>it with him after the</td>
<td>2, 22/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>in frame again. Which strife</td>
<td>2, 23/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>away or cast away they</td>
<td>2, 24/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>in poverty should have some</td>
<td>2, 30/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>to naught. What a rabble</td>
<td>2, 30/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>unto the King's presence at</td>
<td>2, 34/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)*)
home, and from hence I
received this young Duke, they
he thought. Thereupon forthwith they
the Duke until he had
beaten into the Duke's mind,
his oath. So was he
if we were caught and
less marvel if ungracious living
in London, worshipfully friended, honestly
his instructions, without any difficulty,
knew the message that they
in surety and yet they
long deadly hated, should be
then before him; who being
trust? Those that I have
born of most royal blood,
other folk avoided, to be
sour angry countenance, knitting the
special twain, Edward, Duke of
these Dukes of Gloucester and
to whom the Duke of
liege, quoth the Duke of
the Duke of Gloucester and
the Duke of Gloucester and
the Dukes of Gloucester and
frowardness! quoth the Duke of
chiefly to the Duke of
Protector and the Duke of
himself, with the Duke of
Protector and the Duke of
accompanied with the Duke of
in London the Duke of
their appointment, the Duke of
And thereupon the Duke of
confederation between the Duke of
poor men's goods, there they
the foundation of all his
foundation of all his unhappy
slipper? a ground the Protector
by the paying for his
had in his forehead a
examples by name, as though
that he would have them
liberal diet, somewhat corpulent and
the dolour of their heart

brought my babe, the Prince, unto 2, 39/20
brought him into the Star Chamber 2, 42/14
brought him to the King, his 2, 42/19
brought to pass the things before 2, 43/3
brought him to that point that 2, 43/29
brought forth into the green beside 2, 49/20
brought back (as friends fail fleers) 2, 50/16
brought him to an unhappy ending 2, 53/29
brought up, and very well married 2, 55/8
brought the matter to very good 2, 60/11
brought , and there, in the east 2, 69/4
brought your bodies in jeopardy besides 2, 71/8
brought then before him; who being 2, 81/33
brought out of the Sanctuary by 2, 81/33
brought up myself, those that I 2, 83/25
brought up in great wealth, likely 2, 86/16
brought unto him in his secret 2, 88/10

brows , frowning and frotting? and gnawing 2, 47/16
Buckingham, and Richard, Lord Hastings and 2, 15/28
Buckingham came thither. Where remained behind 2, 17/9
Buckingham said, Go afore, gentlemen and 2, 19/2
Buckingham, they have kept their dealing 2, 19/22
Buckingham, put under arrest for their 2, 23/8
Buckingham were so near, and came 2, 23/28
Buckingham and of other the noble 2, 24/1
Buckingham, for I dare take it 2, 28/20
Buckingham. Although I know that many 2, 42/27
Buckingham made very good semblance unto 2, 46/10
Buckingham, stood harnessed in old ill 2, 52/28
Buckingham, sitting in the Council, and 2, 53/17
Buckingham, went through the people into 2, 68/22
Buckingham, accompanied with divers lords and 2, 69/3
Buckingham, with divers noblemen with him 2, 77/12
Buckingham first made humble petition unto 2, 77/30
Buckingham and many other gentlemen against 2, 87/23

build, there they spend, and bid 2, 31/10
building, if he might first, under 2, 10/3
building. For whomsoever he perceived either 2, 14/19
built his colour, by which he 2, 66/11
bulls, that he purposeth to be 2, 80/28
bunch of flesh fled away a 2, 93/4
Burdet were forgotten, that was for 2, 70/13
buried in a better place because 2, 86/4
burly and nevertheless not uncomely. He 2, 4/19
burst out at their eyes. Then 2, 77/6
them, caused those murderers to bury them at the stair foot
as I have heard, that burying in so vile a corner
end of the hall a business of the Duke's servants and
it, because he thought, whatsoever much heaviness, rumble, haste and
business should fall between them, himself shift who so would with this
desolate. While some for their business had suit to them that those days had
those that those days had friends. I have rehearsed this
that thing, have appointed that business thereupon hastily drowned in a
had made him Captain of business of Malmesey; whose death King
of fraud. And where they Calais (which office the Lord Rivers
he hath with him, and call it a thing so sore
enough, But what an he call him by his own name
such as is in states? call it an horn, where am
politic order. Free was he called warlike, in other men otherwise
do the children good, he called of dispense and somewhat above
all his servants to be called some of them before him
answer. With that the Recorder, called up and so, with his
called Fitzwilliam, a sad? man and
called ) and the people departed, talking
called Black Will or William Slaughter called of dispense and somewhat above
called him father to the Lord called up and so, with his
called Sir James, broke to

came into the world with the
came in great haste to the
came thither. Where remained behind the
came in his presence, they lighted
came to the King, and on
came hastily to the Queen, a
came there one in likewise not
came , yet before day, unto the
came so shortly on with the
came unto the Star Chamber at
came on her so suddenly, nothing
came abroad. When the Protector had
came thick to that solemnity. But
came in among them, first about
came a knight unto him, as
came next to hand, and so
came to make a suit by
came so fast upon him ere
came ; whom when he beheld coming
came unto the Guildhall in London
came down, and the company dissolved
and some of those that 
warning or knowledge whether they 
that at the last he 
for such a counsel) and 
children lying in their beds) 
the death of King Edward, 
Persall, his trusty servant, who 
as soon as the Duke 
the King in prison, never 
again, made him Archbishop of 
Richard! and threw up their 
things unnaturally committed. None evil 
the King had made him 
father here present, my Lord 
of rumour, that the Lord 
at Westminster. And the Lord 
together in presence, the Lord 
denieth, good madam, quoth the 
their destruction without cause. The 
mortal enemy were. The Lord 
and forasmuch her seemed the 
as fast. When the Lord 
they had set the Lord 
Pope joined the honour of 
And over that, of the 
deeply am I moved to 
and musing, sore wearied with 
the young King would be 
at the draught?, a convenient 
heaviness, rumble, haste and business, 
had privily conveyed in their 
he would make Him be 
to them that helped to 
 servants as rode with the 
foresought to be king in 
moved to care in what 
there less reason in our 
the Queen; And yet the 
is now sick. In which 
our Lord pardon. A marvelous 
either be brought away or 
his hands. For if she 
that let his brother be 
to prove with some words, 
killed therefore that afterwards was 
came thither with the Duke, not 
came for good or harm. Then 
came forth of his chamber, and 
came out into the pallet chamber 
came into the chamber and suddenly 
came to York and there had 
came to John Ward, a chamberer 
came home, he so lightly turned 
came home but to the field 
Canterbury and Chancellor of England, whereunto 
caps in token of joy. And 
captain was he in the war 
Captain of Calais (which office the 
Cardinal, who may in this matter 
Cardinal should first essay to get 
Cardinal, leaving the Protector with the 
Cardinal showed unto her that it 
Cardinal, but that your Grace were 
Cardinal made a countenance to the 
Cardinal, perceiving that the Queen waxed 
Cardinal more ready to depart than 
Cardinal and these other lords with 
Cardinal, the Archbishop of York, then 
Cardinal, thus living many days in 
Cardinal's faith she nothing doubted, nor 
care in what case I leave 
care and watch, rather slumbered than 
careful for their deaths, whose imprisonment 
carpet for such a counsel) and 
carriage and conveyance of her stuff 
carriage to destroy the noble lords 
carried. Whereupon he rode on with 
carry a wrong way. The Queen 
carts of their stuff that were 
case that the King, his brother 
case I leave you; for such 
case than in that. For therein 
case is not like: for the 
case I marvel greatly that my 
case is it to hear either 
cast away) they showed unto the 
cast such fond doubts that she 
cast away under our noses. And 
cast out afar off, whether he 
cast away. These lords so sitting
Here is a gay goodly
a gay goodly cast,? foul
the wondering of the people
And they that stood before
slain and murdered, their bodies
Baynard's
the Duke and trains? to
mouths. This meant he by
much beholden as was this
in that Council intended where
For which cause he moved
Hastings into their part. But
of very trust showed unto
Richard Ratcliff and Sir William
our going, if we were
into the parliament, where his
of Gloucester be king. What
ye never had so great
the worse for the self?
their new atonement. For which
whereof he saw no such
kin, yet were there no
is the only pound and
reason, since no man hath
she can allege none Other
to procure their destruction without
so greedy without any substantial
lost your causeless fear might
inheritor to the crown. The
can lack help in this
quelled? their purpose. For which
then had the boar a
her body. And for this
he had as singular a
Wherefore so much the more
his kinsmen could amend his
that much knew and little
he said was the only
secretly therefore, by divers means,
after the messenger departed, he
malice, frowardness, or folly, that
by chance, partly of purpose,
amendment of men's manners) he
the Protector and his part,
upon the sight of them,
cast ,? foul cast away? for haste
cast away? for haste. And a
cast a comely rud? in her
cast back their heads, marvelling thereof
cast God wot where, by the
Castle , where the Protector lay. To
catch him, if he should be
Catesby , which was of his near
Catesby , which was a man well
Catesby was. And of truth the
Catesby to prove with some words
Catesby , whether he essayed him or
Catesby the mistrust that others began
Catesby , which longing for no more
cought and brought back (as friends
cause was either for right or
cause he had so to think
cause of hatred as ye have
cause that you ought to love
cause they should assemble on the
cause in himself, he determined upon
cause to think that we should
cause of all sanctuaries. From which
cause to have it but whose
cause , he may lawfully, without any
cause . The Cardinal made a countenance
cause to have him, this maketh
cause you further to convey him
cause of my fear hath no
cause . And if ye cannot elsewhere
cause he moved Catesby to prove
cause likely to race? us with
cause (as a goodly continent Prince
cause well and kindly to entreat
cause have we to thank God
cause and make him a kindly
cause had to lie, were these
cause for which he procured of
caused the Queen to be persuaded
causd in all the haste all
caused her to keep him there
caused at length not common people
caused the Bishop of London to
caused them hastily, without judgment, process
caused those murderers to bury them
Gloucester, advertised of his desire, 
to keep him, lest your 
you, not always for great 
as well for many greater 
Duchess, his mother: for these 
and purpose, with all the 
semblance, than to his Coronation, 
and a thing that should 
considered that thereby shall be 
time of his reign never 
and mother unto the Eighth; 
of that he never intended), 
of one thing was he 
King lay, they had bestowed 
other men since, of a 
himself more boldly, both to 
King, or else of a 
messenger, and went his way. 
for reverence or for a 
at the Easter after. But 
and confirmation of this sentence 
Duke, as I have for 
his friend) answered and said: 
this point is there no 
jeopardy. What thing is that? 
she began to kindle and 
war, but by law, to 
time he might in his 
Council came unto the Star 
the Council in the Star 
brought him into the Star 
eleven, he returned into the 
one cried Treason without the 
harness, as many as the 
noble city, as his special 
he came forth of his 
came out into the pallet 
their beds) came into the 
bed and ran about the 
unto him in his secret 
came to John Ward, a 
as were secret with his 
a noble man, then Lord 
and Richard, Lord Hastings and 
after midnight, from the Lord

caused
causeless
causes
causes
causes
causes
causing
cease
ceased
ceased
cecily
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
certain
challenge
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamber
chamberer
chamberers
Chamberlain
Chamberlain
Chamberlain

him in the dead of
fear might cause you further
Sometimes a thing right well
, as also for their both
, I say, before remembered, that
moving them thereunto, as ye
the same to be blown
great murmur in the realm
the slanderous rumour and obloquy
there cruel death and slaughter
, not so fortunate as fair
is it that he contrived
, that if his intent were
of their folk that should
religious fear, have not broken
other men and also chiefly
kind of fidelity to his
is it also that in
friendly faithfulness. Proper she was
is it that Doctor Shaw
eamples taken out of the
been informed, as soon as
, and whoso divineth upon conjectures
, the sorety of your own
and speak sore biting words
? the crown, putting his claim
window see all the Thames
at Westminster. And the Lord
, departed into the Sanctuary to
, where the Protector took him
among them, all changed, with
. Thereupon a door clapped, and
might hold. And anon the
and the special, well-renowned city
, and yet not down unto
, on which he found in
and suddenly lapped them up
, so was his restless heart
, where Persall, after his master's
of like secret trust with
, that after this abominable deed
, against whom the Queen specially
, both men of honour and
unto the Archbishop of York

2, 88/9
2, 37/14
2, 12/5
2, 34/25
2, 73/29
2, 78/11
2, 23/30
2, 27/21
2, 27/4
2, 82/14
2, 3/9
2, 9/25
2, 10/8
2, 18/2
2, 31/22
2, 42/26
2, 48/22
2, 50/26
2, 55/23
2, 59/11
2, 67/6
2, 88/1
2, 48/23
2, 9/5
2, 69/20
2, 40/9
2, 6/15
2, 22/13
2, 33/26
2, 33/28
2, 42/14
2, 47/15
2, 48/28
2, 48/30
2, 72/24
2, 77/26
2, 84/16
2, 85/18
2, 87/19
2, 88/10
2, 88/8
2, 87/10
2, 11/1
2, 15/29
2, 21/4
sent him from the Lord
unto divers rooms, The Lord
the Lord Hastings, then Lord
special favour of the Lord
And of truth, the Lord
himself clear. Then the Lord
his birth. Nevertheless, the Lord
divers chambers, except the Lord
when it happe the Lord
which other time the Lord
showed them that the Lord
the slander of the Lord
of counsel with the Lord
the King died, the Lord
day? in which the Lord
Queen. Now when the Lord
of Leicester, where the Lord
all quickly bestowed in divers
things coming together, partly by
was schoolmaster of Paul's, of
see her. But meseemeth the
the Archbishop of York, then
also, the Archbishop of York,
Archbishop of York, then Lord
him Archbishop of Canterbury and
few hours so great a
I shall be ready to
of this manner of sudden
often seen a sign of
But all this nothing no
man would marvel whereof that
truth, or else that nature
the chamber among them, all
body that you would have
death, with God's mercy, well
into the green beside the
I to King Edward faithful
was there laid to his
his master gave him in
he laid heinously to her
than any necessary or honourable
no less move us to
scalp? taken out of the
much esteemed her continence and
cleanness of their house, the
Chamberlain
. Ah, woe worth him! quoth
Chamberlain
, and some others, kept still
Chamberlain
, with many other noble men
Chamberlain
, in good authority, and much
Chamberlain
of very trust showed unto
Chamberlain
, as he that for the
Chamberlain
(which from the death of
Chamberlain
, whom the Protector bade speed
Chamberlain
by the way to stay
Chamberlain
had been accused unto King
Chamberlain
and others of his conspiracy
Chamberlain
, as that he was an
chamberlain
to destroy him in conclusion
Chamberlain
took her, which in the
Chamberlain
was beheaded in the Tower
Chamberlain
and these other lords and
Chamberlain's
power chiefly lay. But surely
chambers
, except the Lord Chamberlain, whom
chance
, partly of purpose, caused at
chance
standing by, and comparing the
chance
so much the more worthy
Chancellor
of England, to his place
Chancellor
of England, which had delivered
Chancellor
, the Bishop of Ely, the
Chancellor
of England, whereunto the Pope
change
marvelously misliked. Howbeit, since he
change
it upon your better advices
change
, and what thing should him
change
. But I shall rather let
change
made in the people, which
change
grew. And surely the occasion
change
her course in his beginning
change
, with a wonderful sour angry
change
, but if you would have
change
his life. This man, therefore
Chapel
within the Tower, and his
chaplain
, and glad would have been
charge
and finally, were he faulty
charge
not to forbear his rest
charge
the thing that herself could
charge
. So that there was daily
charity
than the respect of fleshly
charnel
house: for now is she
chastity
that he set her virtue
chastity
of their wives and their
a comely rud? in her
cheeks (of which she before had
cheer, and sent venison from thence
cheer between these Dukes and the
cheer, in so few hours so
cheer, all should be well enough
cheer. For I assure you if
cherish him than his own mother
cherished and so honourably entreated that
chesets, coffers, packs, fardels, trusses, all
chief defence. For Richard the Duke
chief, flattery shall have more place
chief, and above the best. Of
chief of his band, wrote unto
chief thing and the weighty of
Chief Justice, that left his office
chief city of this realm, join
chief commoners of the city, in
chiefest duty of a king to
chiefly to the duke of Buckingham
chiefly lay. But surely great pity
child will take sanctuary because he
child be with the mother, but
child in his sickness miscarried by
child cannot require the privilege. Who
child from me? He is also
child a guardian only for his
child I need not far to
child may take benefit of it
child, and here I bore the
child, God's law privilegeth the Sanctuary
child any evil intended. The Queen
child : Farewell, my own sweet son
child weeping as fast. When the
child might well perceive that it
child, that would he should be
child. Wherefore the King's mother objected
child. This examination solemnly taken, when
child to their King. Wherefore so
child had succeeded him. Howbeit, if
child's reign fall at debate, many
child's ruin, her friends' mischance, and
child's honour and theirs also, that
child's office, and that the great
childhood must be maintained by men's
childish fear, yet is there at

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
had been to his noble children indeed he did) while his children considering the youth of his children while the youth of his children profitable advertisement to do the children leave you, such be my children peace under your cousins, my children never heard erst? of sanctuary children folk most necessary about your children but with their peers, or their uncle? Each of these children the Protector had both the Edward himself, or in his children a widow and hath already which he pretended King Edward's children nor were not the very children the Prince and all his children declared he that commonly those Elizabeth Lucy, and so his children reckoned very surely for the children of their wives and their children made open unto you, the children unto King Edward and his children any wise put the two children Dighton, about midnight (the silly? children noble Princes, these innocent, tender children look that I should in children forbear mine own liberty in children all this realm beside in children was made the only man children said that he was specially children affinity, if the Sacraments of children all men, that we be children if the Sacraments of Christ's children of God and of the children her out of Saint Peter's children could get out of the children to him, and the more children soon, her husband an honest children five hundred horse of the children profitable than to you, the children yet specially ye here, the children incline if ye, the worshipful children thence so freely into the children he conveyed upward towards the children children (having in themselves also as children children were young. And they deem children children , albeit he nothing less mistrusted children children should lack discretion of themselves children children good, he called some of children children like to find you. Which children children , if God send them life children children . And therefore, as for the children children ; and so would all the children children could not play but with children children is other's defence while they children children in his hands, he opened children children , or both, so that he children children , by God's Blessed Lady, I children children to be bastards, But that children children of the Duke of York children children bastards that were begotten upon children children lacked that grace, and for children children bastards. And besides that, neither children children of the noble Duke, as children children , that them were lieu ter to children children of King Edward the Fourth children children , that so much more regarded children children to death. This John Green children children lying in their beds) came children children , born of most royal blood children children choice of a wife rather be children children choice of my own marriage. As choosing children of them so good a king choosing children and thought most meet to chosen chosen by God and in manner chosen Christ's Church bear that weight with choosing Christian men, this shall I leave Christian Church bear that weight with Church, the goods of a sanctuary Church church by the arm. And if church church lightly to any place, but circumspectly circumspectly to see to his surety chosen citizen , young and goodly and of citizens citizens in violet, received him reverently citizens citizens of this noble city. For citizens citizens of this noble city, as citizens citizens of this the chief city city city , that no one thing, in city city . But anon the tidings of
about as specially in the
city, the people diversely divining upon
2, 22/17

King approached near to the
city, Edmund Shaw, goldsmith, then Mayor
2, 24/16

thence, accompanied him into the
city, which he entered the fourth
2, 24/21

at the elbow of the
city, the other in the very
2, 30/30

and from thence through the
city honourably into the Tower out
2, 42/21

lord’s death swiftly through the
city, and so forth farther about
2, 52/23

substantial men out of the
city unto the Tower; and at
2, 52/27

to be made through the
city in the King’s name, containing
2, 53/13

highly desirous, should frame the
city to their appetite. Of spiritual
2, 58/19

all the commons of the
city gathered before them, after silence
2, 69/7

the citizens of this noble
city. For why, that thing that
2, 69/16

and Mayor of this noble
city, who is of you either
2, 70/22

the citizens of this noble
city, as well for that among
2, 72/18

the Prince by this noble
city, as his special chamber and
2, 72/24

chamber and the special, well-renowned
city of his realm, much honourable
2, 72/25

the citizens of this the chief
city of this realm, join with
2, 74/24

is the mouth of the
city, and haply to him they
2, 75/21

and chief commoners of the
city, in their best manner apparelled
2, 77/9

challenge? the crown, putting his
claim into the parliament, where his
2, 6/15

Rivers, brother to the Queen,
claimed of the King’s former promise
2, 11/6

Earldom of Hereford, which he
claimed as his inheritance and could
2, 44/4

as the title which he
claimed by inheritance was somewhat interlaced
2, 89/11

in a great anger, he
clapped his fist upon the board
2, 48/27

the chamber. Thereupon a door
clapped, and in come there rushing
2, 48/29

of his brother’s death, the Duke of
Clarence, was a goodly noble prince
2, 7/2

whether the same Duke of
Clarence to his death: which he
2, 8/23

himself nor the Duke of
Clarence, whose life must needs have
2, 9/2

Clarence had kept him true to
2, 9/3

himself, nor the Duke of
Clarence were lawfully begotten, nor were
2, 66/19

of body mighty, strong and
Clarence, among those that were secret
2, 67/23

as a goodly continent Prince,
clean made: howbeit in his latter
2, 4/17

nigh to approach priesthood in
clean and faultless of himself, sent
2, 54/25

themselves, so much regard the
cleanness as he doth in dignity
2, 62/28

which every man wist himself
cleanness of their house, the chastity
2, 72/14

unto the people with a
clear. Then the Lord Chamberlain, as
2, 47/25

a wedding till these same were
clear and a loud voice in
2, 69/10

solemnly taken, when it was
clearly purged and the truth well
2, 64/32

else his head had been
clearly perceived that there was none
2, 65/7

fear, and that his deceitful
cleft to the teeth: for as
2, 49/4

with that, divers of the
clemency might get him the good
2, 81/26

these had they John Shaw,
clergy that were present, whether they
2, 32/27

first about nine of the
clerk, brother to the Mayor, and
2, 58/22

knowledge before ten of the
clock, saluting them courteously, and excusing
2, 47/3

in Dartford, an house of
clock that same forenoon: which sudden
2, 53/4

? nuns: Anne, that was after
2, 3/12
him steadfast hatred. He was
get away, and keep himself
matter, though the council were
for the common custom of
desiring that in the most
coming, and so keeping himself
Lord Rivers understood the gates
lapped them up among the
her stuff into Sanctuary, chests,
gave the boar for his
flattery gave that judgment. What,
in conclusion, when that no
put them in duress? without
dinner, intending to set some
point could be none other
enforced to the uttermost. The
ground the Protector built his
their pleasure. And for the
of both the parties, were
be jealous, the King to
as it were likely, to
be with her, if she
as it hath done) to
and reive and kill, and
also none can have. Men
not to sanctuary as they
Queen and these lords were
as yet intend not to
lust to play for sickness,
sanctuary when he may not
a door clapped, and in
were tokens of things to
my lord, I pray you
fain to leave off and
which he durst never after
in my way when I
words the Protector should have
doctor, fearing that he should
come ere his sermon could
his matter thereto: he was
we bear you we be
fetch, that thing we be
of this land, devolved and
and of body that shall
honest, which was so new

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>and secret, a deep dissimulator</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>8/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>he would not, lest he</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>18/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>. For little and little all</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>44/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>and covert dealing, men had</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>82/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>and covert manner he might</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>88/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>within his bonds that he</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>92/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>closed</td>
<td>and the ways on every</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>18/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothes</td>
<td>, so bewrapped them and entangled</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>85/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coffers</td>
<td>, packs, fardels, trusses, all on</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>21/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cognisance</td>
<td>, this dream made so fearful</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>50/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coke</td>
<td>, your own worshipful neighbour, alderman</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>70/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>could fasten upon these matters</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>54/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colour</td>
<td>will let as little to</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>36/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colour</td>
<td>upon the matter, sent in</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>52/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colour</td>
<td>but to pretend that his</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>59/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colour</td>
<td>and pretext whereof cannot be</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>59/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colour</td>
<td>, by which he pretended King</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>66/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colourable</td>
<td>proof thereof, such of the</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>24/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in presence, the King, lifting</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>11/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>up strong. For whereas now</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>16/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to a field, though both</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>23/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>thence and bide in such</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>29/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in question, while either Party</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>30/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in again, as though those</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>31/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>not to sanctuary as they</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>32/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to baptism, to require it</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>32/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>together in presence, the Lord</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>34/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>forth and jeopard myself after</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>36/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>out of sanctuary out of</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>38/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to it. For taken out</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>40/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>there rushing men in harness</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>48/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, why, thinketh he not that</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>50/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>on. Whereeto talk you so</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>51/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>down in the midst. Doctor</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>59/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>abroad. But the friar forced</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>59/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to take orders : for I</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>64/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in among the people to</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>68/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>ere his sermon could come</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>68/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to those words, hasted his</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>68/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to them and past them</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>68/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to break unto you of</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>69/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>hither to bring you, without</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>69/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>unto the most excellent Prince</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>74/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>therewith to whomsoever so well</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>74/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>into that office that he</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>75/24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
these words: Dear friends, we the Protector made difficulty to though he would not yet none the less so far knew it, could never since of six hundred horse, was him word to rise and but also wold him to faithfully promised there should never spoken, for it shall never of the people cast a voice, gesture and countenance so do with the hurt that into which none honest man the same message for his thought had more need of him whose special pleasure and Grace it were as singular specially tendered) not only great at his liberty, to the but to many a man's many others put in good put him in the best better. But for all this Duke bide here: it were and dismayed, whom the Archbishop some going, some discharging, some towards which the Dukes were about him. Thus many things the Tower; and at their blood long but, the truth came; whom when he beheld going to the field or lack of other issue lawfully doubted and partly distrusted the Grace the intent of their Gloucester. But soon after his always the occasion of his death King Edward (albeit he gathered before them, after silence thereunto show a proof thereof, he letter, by which he was constantly say, and that without abuse the name of his

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to move you to that</td>
<td>2, 76/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>out unto them but if</td>
<td>2, 77/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>too near them till he</td>
<td>2, 77/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in question that some remain</td>
<td>2, 82/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to light. Very truth is</td>
<td>2, 86/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, on his way to Londonward</td>
<td>2, 88/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>ride or he would make</td>
<td>2, 89/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>and had him from thenceforth</td>
<td>2, 91/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>hurt and peradventure more good</td>
<td>2, 92/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>near their ear. In good</td>
<td>2, 93/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comely</td>
<td>rud? in her cheeks (of</td>
<td>2, 54/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comely</td>
<td>and so convenient, that every</td>
<td>2, 75/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>of them, and ye shall</td>
<td>2, 30/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>to lie; which honourable preacher</td>
<td>2, 73/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, who he thought had more</td>
<td>2, 20/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, as one to whom such</td>
<td>2, 20/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>were to have his brother</td>
<td>2, 25/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>to have his natural brother</td>
<td>2, 34/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>and honour to the King</td>
<td>2, 34/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>of them both, than here</td>
<td>2, 35/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>and relief. Where the King</td>
<td>2, 56/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>to affirm that she was</td>
<td>2, 65/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>he could. But forthwith was</td>
<td>2, 85/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfortable</td>
<td>courtesy of the Duke of</td>
<td>2, 20/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>for them both that he</td>
<td>2, 38/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comforted</td>
<td>in the best manner he</td>
<td>2, 21/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>for more, some breaking down</td>
<td>2, 21/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>up, that they might peradventure</td>
<td>2, 23/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>together, partly by chance, partly</td>
<td>2, 45/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>, himself, with the Duke of</td>
<td>2, 52/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>to light, the rightful inheritors</td>
<td>2, 67/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>, he suddenly left the matter</td>
<td>2, 68/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>from thence. And peace long</td>
<td>2, 71/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>of the late noble Prince</td>
<td>2, 73/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>of such number unto him</td>
<td>2, 77/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>without his displeasure, without which</td>
<td>2, 77/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>home to Brecknock, having there</td>
<td>2, 90/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming</td>
<td>, and so keeping himself close</td>
<td>2, 92/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commanded</td>
<td>it) when he wist it</td>
<td>2, 7/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commanded</td>
<td>upon great pain, in the</td>
<td>2, 69/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commanded</td>
<td>by the Mayor, made rehearsal</td>
<td>2, 75/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commanded</td>
<td>that one Fogg, whom he</td>
<td>2, 81/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commanded</td>
<td>to deliver Sir James all</td>
<td>2, 84/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commandment</td>
<td>or knowledge of the King</td>
<td>2, 8/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commandment</td>
<td>to any of our undoing</td>
<td>2, 15/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and lodgings about, giving them commandment thereof nothing pertained, without especial
unto by the most dread fail me and at my as he had given him
in his custody, by the consider, he shall no less to thy master, man, and
In which marriage many more benevolence and good will, the his life many things unnaturally did openly pardon all offences in the Tower, for treason himself, yet since the law thereunto, no possessions or other discommodity of discord and the should counsel for their own our profit, or with the methinketh it were as great he might to his own king, and unto yourselves special unto your great weal and more hearty favour among the their private grudges into the yet much part of the and determined that, since the purpose, caused at length not the Coronation, but after the bodies in jeopardy besides the of inheritance, according to the the hand. Which thing the but that yet, for the all the aldermen and chief the King's kindred (as women what a sort there be matrimony, then declared he that the place where the doctors that near here about was loving obedience; among themselves, the assembled about him, all the singularly abound, the nobles and Mayor, made rehearsal to the of this realm and the said unto the lords and your election, the nobles and commandment to make themselves shortly ready commandment of the King, secretly sent commandment of the King's Highness and commandment will do nothing for me commandment . After which letter delivered and commandment of King Richard, Doctor Morton commandment his wisdom where he avoided commandment me to him, and pray commandment the maiden's fortune than the Commissioners so much of every man committed . None evil captain was he committed against him. And to the committed against the most famous Prince committeth to me the custody of commodities depending thereupon, but only as commodities of concord and unity, he commodities and rather by pleasant advice commodity of any man else, except commodity to them both as for commodity . Then it was agreed that commodity , to whom his Majesty shall commodity , we require ye that ye common people, which oftentimes more esteem common hurt, irritating and provoking men common people were therewith very well common mischief could not be amended common people only, that wave with common manner fell to flattery after common adventure of open war, which common law of this land, devoted common people rejoiced at and praised common custom of close and covert commoners of the city, in their commoners, not of malice but of commonly therein, of them whom willful commonly those children lacked that grace commonly stand, in the upper storey commonly his most abiding. And yet commonly in good peace. The lords commons of the city gathered before commons also of this realm, and commons of that the Duke had commons of other parts might have commons: Since we perceive well that commons of this realm, which we
unsearched. Then was there great
together in making some great
he wist the contrary, these
many other noble men to
to stay his horse and
which they might seem to
now this Duke glad to
as though neither had ever
King Richard arose (for this
and after secret meeting and
by the process of their
These lords so sitting together
set the lords fast in
was too strait for both
of themselves, assembled in sundry
with the King in wanton
sequestered in manner from their
utterly amoveº from the King's
good speed, with a sober
found the King with his
lighted adown with all their
Sanctuary, lodging herself and her
tender youth, take in the
noble presence, in whose continual
keep him, some of that
have his natural brother in
ye require, were in the
Wales far out of your
and kept him much in
his realm, by his evil
well and write, merry in
with other noblemen in his
lords came down, and the
of a great and honourable
that be in every point
knowledge not begun for naught,
of chance standing by, and
they worthy to have that
Lord Rivers, his uncle, had
should send back again and
be whom any favourable necessity
they were sure to be
time take it as
history of Perkin in any
countenance, arrogant of heart, outwardly

commotion  and murmur, as well in
for his deliverance, whose hope
were somewhat appeased, but specially
and devise about the Coronation
a while with a priest
what was best to do
with him, fed him with
with other thereof before, when
had he sitting at the
had, eftsoon departed. Whereupon at
the Duke's pride now and
of this matter, the Protector
, and thereupon, praying them to
. And as soon as they
and went flockmele? in harness
. Her kindred also bore him
and attendance, of which every
all his mother's friends, under
. Now was the King in
ready to leap on horseback
about them, to whom the
there in the Abbot's place
of ancient persons, but in
he shall be so well
had haply secret instruction incontinent
, as it was their both
of the King, his brother
, your Grace was well content
. And undoubtedly the Protector loved
example
, ready and quick of answer
, unto Spain, to intreat? and
dissolved and departed, the more
, to move a great matter
with her. And therefore I
this manner present with this
the shortness of the time
and imagine the destruction of
to rule the King and
to return any man that
to go thither. And then
to no larger proof than
thereunto by his own will
process by itself. But in
? where he inwardly hated, not

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>conceive</td>
<td>Richard, Duke of York, a treason, and also lest the</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>6/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conceived</td>
<td>such indignation that he rejected</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>53/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conceived</td>
<td>he would never have suffered a marriage between King Edward</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>89/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concluded</td>
<td>the Duke of Gloucester, understanding that this Doctor Shaw should</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>90/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>or was now at erst</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>60/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>go forward. And also while</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>16/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>beheaded. In this wise the</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>66/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>of my mind, whose may</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>9/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>that he would no longer</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>53/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>when that no color could</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>11/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>Now happed it that in</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>20/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>she showed him plain that</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>33/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>King Edward returned, and with</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>40/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>that the realm was appointed</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>54/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>all kind of men, but</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>60/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conclusion</td>
<td>For it sufficeth not that</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>61/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concord</td>
<td>and unity, he made an</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>66/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concubine</td>
<td>whom the King, her husband</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>79/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concubine</td>
<td>) left her up to him</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>81/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concubine</td>
<td>The King, much marvelling of</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>48/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concubines</td>
<td>which in three divers properties</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>55/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condescended</td>
<td>in effect that, if he</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>61/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condition</td>
<td>and fully determined to make</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>56/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condition</td>
<td>in the end of his</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>33/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condition</td>
<td>unfriended and worn out of</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>74/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condition</td>
<td>to forbear mine own liberty</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>5/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conditions</td>
<td>he said, also, that King</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>56/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conditions</td>
<td>. Then said the King merrily</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>64/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conditions</td>
<td>in that purpose, a mean</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>67/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confederacy</td>
<td>between the Duke of Buckingham</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>61/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confessional</td>
<td>that they were never ensured</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>84/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confessional</td>
<td>the murder in manner above</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>51/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confirmation</td>
<td>of this sentence certain examples</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>87/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confirmed</td>
<td>of which holy ground was</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>65/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confusion</td>
<td>some of us ere this</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>67/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confusion</td>
<td>but it should not lie</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>28/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conjectures</td>
<td>may as well shoot too</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>15/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conjunction</td>
<td>of those two bloods in</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>18/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consanguinity</td>
<td>Our Lord forbid that you</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>9/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>to go boldly to them</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>91/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>of his own fault maketh</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>12/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>, without any breach of privilege</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>18/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>without any scruple of</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>32/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>without any breach of privilege</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>20/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
learning and had no scrupulous conscience were in discharge of her conscience were it that his own conscience that durst it presume to they know. For at the adventurous. Whose wars, whose well loveth the King) let him consider if any man think this conscience with her. For all which himself, my most dear nephew: their mother, the tender age than rejoiced therein, when they that this marriage, event worldly of York. Which thing well ministreth the law: because he nature of those both men despaired all recovery, then he, his keeping but myself only, Chamberlain and others of his mischievous persons, partners of his hereupon, soon after, began the his traitorous purpose, had before from him and so highly trusted, unto Sir Robert Brackenbury, King, much marvelling of her in the Tower, as men the Prince, not in a that some sudden necessity had it pleaseth the Prince to he saw which he now days after he withered and city in the King's name, he wept and was nothing her, nor any man's reason And we all (I think) the Council not only be company, your Grace was well therewith yourself. Not very well matter. But if she were was in his mind better and nevertheless of their humility either for that she was which the people should be madam, I pray you be he was and would be

**conscience**  . Among these had they John 2, 58/21
**conscience**  , that the King was sure 2, 64/28
**conscience**  well showed him that they 2, 68/31
**consecrate**  . And therefore, quoth the Archbishop 2, 28/8
**consecration**  of a bishop, every man 2, 80/27
**consider**  , he shall no less commend 2, 4/15
**consider**  that sometimes without small things 2, 26/15
**consideration**  [ light ] (which I 2, 26/13
**considerations**  none seemeth me more meetly 2, 26/29
**considered**  that thereby shall be ceased 2, 27/3
**considered**  of the elder of them 2, 35/4
**considered**  that the Protector procured it 2, 55/5
**considered**  , was not unprofitable, for he 2, 63/9
**considered**  , and the great knightly prowess 2, 74/3
**considered**  that it was the chiefest 2, 81/21
**considered**  , and what need in that 2, 90/4
**considering**  the youth of his children 2, 10/16
**considering**  that there is, as physicians 2, 35/9
**conspiracy**  had contrived to have suddenly 2, 53/1
**conspiracy**  , to gather and assemble themselves 2, 53/34
**conspiracy**  or rather good confederation between 2, 87/22
**conspired**  the same day to have 2, 53/16
**conspired**  against him that a man 2, 89/5
**constable**  of the Tower, with a 2, 83/16
**constancy**  , as he that had not 2, 61/25
**constantly**  say, and that without commandment 2, 8/16
**constrained**  fear, but in a willing 2, 4/29
**constrained**  them. And then the Protector 2, 52/30
**construe**  it. And ever I think 2, 93/1
**construes**  all to the best: so 2, 46/4
**consumed**  away. Then, on the Tuesday 2, 68/34
**containing**  that the Lord Hastings, with 2, 53/14
**content**  ; but it booted not. And 2, 20/2
**content**  her, then shall we, by 2, 27/9
**content**  that both be with her 2, 29/6
**content**  but also glad that ye 2, 35/20
**content**  therewith yourself. Not very well 2, 35/31
**content**  , quoth the Queen; And yet 2, 35/32
**content**  to deliver the Duke to 2, 40/13
**content**  that it was moved by 2, 47/32
**content**  to be nameless and to 2, 56/11
**content**  with the deed self well 2, 56/22
**content**  to depose the Prince and 2, 59/16
**content**  . I trust in God she 2, 64/13
**content**  to live, and with his 2, 79/5
for most effectual: we be content and agree favourably to incline
and wisdom, not only was she shall be with reason
all the parties could be nay, so much esteemed her
this cause (as a goodly his noble presence, in whose
so was his restless heart they say that ever after
I pray God long to same used any longer to
helped to maintain, a long suddenly contracted in one hour,
lake have been of long among us never so long
horse, and from thence still alway so provideth that it
that an hovery kindness, suddenly of part he wist the
lordships anything perceive to the a resolute answer to the
in another place contriving the were before occasion of the a resolute answer to the
if I would swear the God or the world, unnaturally certain is it that he
knights which were taken had others of his conspiracy had be partner and one special were they in another place nor any stranger for the
shall entreat, it is therefore age and nevertheless of estate also to be thereto most but that it were very then think they yet more in the device of some were in all other things countenance so comely and so
sitting at the draught?, a persons, but in the familiar her frowardness or fond fear leave her no respite to
might cause you further to

and content to receive him but also, and all thing in good, than to marry himself whom and chastity that he set Prince, clean and faultless of company he shall be so tossed and tumbled with the each of them lived in . And as all you know, have condescended and fully determined grudge and heartburning between the yet scant a fortnight, should I am not he that dissention, nor so many battles with partner of all his not in their blood long
 contracted in one hour, continued yet appeared . For never shall I, by he would forthwith depart therewithal, and to make the Protector, and of new intended to which they would be loath, your lordship would not, I to bereave them, not only their destruction, with the usurpation the destruction of the Dukes to have suddenly destroyed him of all this horrible treason the contrary, and to make of their both ages and
convenient somewhat to show you ere to accompany his noble majesty, took upon him to move that this gentleman, whom ye that the Duke of York pretext for which the people for you, should yet suffice, that every man much marvelled carpet for such a counsel of those that be neither him away. And yet will him, which she was likely him. And many be there
be taken thence: and to
haste and business, carriage and
of his people from thence
seen that his drift?, covertly
honour and humble reverence he
that these traitors had privily
or should haply be shortly
that he could not be
in the Abbey Saint Peter's
burying in so vile a
bring him up to his
studied upon but about the
in the disturbance of his
anger and disturbing the King's
or semblance, than to his
about to prepare for the
commune and devise about the
honourable solemnity of the King's
of the Protector before the
of the matter before the
that was appointed for the
ture, King Richard, after his
devices, till that after his
Duke, a little before the
rode through London toward his
with over liberal diet, somewhat
glad were to see sin
procured it more of a
assured they would not be
And if we should needs
you, without your labour, pain,
and winning again, it hath
ye, not without your great
friends set them down in
and necessary by the whole
other lords of the King's
great trust that, at the
wolf to keep. At which
of the lords at the
and the honour of his
Protector had said, all the
will. And thereupon all the
leaving the Protector with the
Protector and unto the whole
he showed her that the

**Convey**

- him elsewhere neither had she
- of her stuff into Sanctuary
- , was interred at Windsor. A
- , lacked not in helping forth
- upward towards the city. But
- in their carriage to destroy
- to his farther liberty. Wherefore
- out untenanted, and partly, as
- to show) that from that
- , saying that he would have
- accompanied with such power of
- and honour of the King
- . But then, by and by
- – towards which the Dukes
- , causing the same to be
- of the young King (as
- in one place; as fast
- , of which the time appointed
- , the other, after, both so
- , but after the common manner
- of his nephew.* Now
- , taking his way to Gloucester
- they departed, as it seemed
- , among other things required of
- , he faineed himself sick, because
- and burly and nevertheless not
- , yet pitied they more her
- intent than any virtuous affection
- . Then thought she it should
- fall in peril one way
- , adventure or jeopardy. What thing
- more English blood than hath
- and sundry perils and jeopardies
- , wherein they spent a great
- at London, saving that somewhat
- indifferently examined and by other
- next assembled, he was made
- , also, the Archbishop of York
- , he proposed unto them that
- , and is also in favour
- affirmed that the motion was
- came unto the Star Chamber
- in the Star Chamber, departed
- that her keeping of the
- therefore had sent him unto

**Coronation**

- , of which the time appointed
- , the other, after, both so
- , but after the common manner
- of his nephew.* Now
- , taking his way to Gloucester
- they departed, as it seemed
- , among other things required of
- , he faineed himself sick, because
- and burly and nevertheless not
- , yet pitied they more her
- intent than any virtuous affection
- . Then thought she it should
- fall in peril one way
- , adventure or jeopardy. What thing
- more English blood than hath
- and sundry perils and jeopardies
- , wherein they spent a great
- at London, saving that somewhat
- indifferently examined and by other
- next assembled, he was made
- , also, the Archbishop of York
- , he proposed unto them that
- , and is also in favour
- affirmed that the motion was
- came unto the Star Chamber
- in the Star Chamber, departed
- that her keeping of the
- therefore had sent him unto
the realm, pleasure to the
and so would all the
the Protector King. To which
on the matter, though the
harm towards him in that
Tower, and there sat in
to accompany him to the
the same day in the
of Buckingham, sitting in the
of his honourable and faithful
by the Protector and his
by the Protector and his
heard, was taken in the
great malice towards the King's
much disliked these two several
of heart courageous, politic in
discretion of themselves and good
of which either party should
slipper? youth underpropped with elder
other's person impugneth each other's
of hand as politic in
where they took again further
of him, to follow the
ward; for, as my learned
privy to all the Protector's
was of his near secret
was not afore made of
that other witch of her
least make Shore's wife of
also of his most secret
and that she was of
Protector specially used in the
be well taken. To this
among whom they made of
that Penker was not of
that Doctor Shaw was of
and riches, and thus, taking
ensured her, then asked he
in vain to keep in
with other partners of that
and with his labour and
convenient carpet for such a
his faithful secret advice and
that he was an evil
were a wise sort of

Council , and profit to herself, succour 2, 34/21
Council not only be content but 2, 35/19
council , albeit there were adhibit? very 2, 44/21
council were close. For little and 2, 44/30
Council intended where Catesby was. And 2, 46/6
Council , devising he honourable solemnity of 2, 46/31
Council , but of truth sent by 2, 51/2
Council . And what they intended further 2, 53/2
Council , and after to have taken 2, 53/17
Council , both for his demerits, being 2, 53/31
Council that the self day? in 2, 57/15
Council concluded that this Doctor Shaw 2, 66/16
Council at the Tower, waxed with 2, 90/20

Councillors , that she should keep in 2, 25/21
councils . For while we, quoth he 2, 45/15
counsel . in adversity nothing abashed, in 2, 4/11
counsel of their friends, of which 2, 10/19
counsel for their own commodity and 2, 10/23
counsel , which neither they can have 2, 11/23
counsel , there must it needs be 2, 11/26
counsel . Adjoined were there unto him 2, 14/13
counsel . And there they sent away 2, 19/30
counsel of them whose wisdom she 2, 29/10
counsel showeth me, since he hath 2, 38/29
counsel , even from the beginning; and 2, 42/30
counsel , and whom he very familiarly 2, 45/22
counsel in this matter, as he 2, 48/1
counsel , Shore's wife, with their affinity 2, 48/8
counsel , whom of all women she 2, 48/16
counsel of this heinous treason, with 2, 53/26
counsel with the Lord chamberlain to 2, 54/19
counsel and in the execution of 2, 57/23
counsel they took divers, such as 2, 58/13
counsel Edmund Shaw, knight, then Mayor 2, 58/16
counsel of the matter before the 2, 59/8
counsel in the beginning, so far 2, 59/11
counsel of his desire, determined in 2, 61/28
counsel of his other friends, and 2, 61/32
counsel that thing that all men 2, 72/5
counsel drew about the Duke and 2, 75/19
counsel , as far as should like 2, 79/6
counsel ) and came out into the 2, 84/15
counsel , which he said was the 2, 92/22
counsellor to the King's father, enticing 2, 53/21
counsellors about a King, that let 2, 29/31
History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 41

...a deep dissimulator, lowly of cause. The Cardinal made a with a wonderful sour angry in which she went in figure, this is his own figure, this is his own or favour, speech, pace, or plain, with voice, gesture and ever on his dagger, his inwardly suspect, as many well kindred, this realm, your own at Ludlow in Wales. Which Thomas Vaughan, into the north and good order of the Lord Hastings bore in his many gentlemen of the north rule bore in all the But forasmuch as they were entreat, was in wit and speed? putteth a man in that of good heart and King's sons. Lo, the honourable princely to behold, of heart a wise man and a else that nature changed her his beginning which in the now to return to the either the law grantheth of same is by the just had placed himself in the with his people so benign, of the clock, saluting them for greater kindness a little would never have won the they were openly with great But for all this comfortable him, as it were of I am sure that my in wealthful peace under your common custom of close and in the most close and also ween that his drift?, were in late days so and wealthy be not always were for anger, not for

countenance, arrogant of heart, outwardly compinable 2, 8/7
countenance, to the other lord that 2, 36/32
countenance, knitting the brows, frowning and 2, 47/16
countenance, and pace demure, so womanly 2, 54/30
countenance, the very print of his 2, 67/31
countenance, the very print of his 2, 68/19
countenance, but, without any fear of 2, 72/9
countenance, so comely and so convenient 2, 75/11
countenance, and manner like one always 2, 87/15
counterfeited jewels make the true mistrusted 2, 82/30

country, or your own surety. And 2, 13/23
country, being far off from the 2, 14/3
country, into divers places to prison 2, 20/12
country, keep household in Wales far 2, 35/30
country, the only desire whereof was 2, 46/26
country, to the number of six 2, 88/17
county, of Leicester, where the Lord 2, 45/29
coupled ere she were well ripe 2, 55/11
courage, equal with either of them 2, 7/17
courage, of that he never intended 2, 9/24
courage, forestudied no perils; a loving 2, 52/21
courage, of a King! Whereupon they 2, 86/5
courageous, politic in counsel. in adversity 2, 4/10
courageous, warrior, and of such strength 2, 65/30
course, in his beginning which in 2, 7/28
course, of his life many things 2, 7/29
course, of this history, were it 2, 9/20
course, or the King of pity 2, 30/22
course, of inheritance, according to the 2, 73/33
Court, of the King's Bench, declared 2, 81/16
courteous, and so familiar that no 2, 5/8
courteously, and excusing himself that he 2, 47/3
courtesy, than a great benefit. So 2, 5/21
courtesy, of men's knees with the 2, 13/5
courtesy, departed and the Lord Rivers 2, 17/18
courtesy, of the Duke of Gloucester 2, 20/10
courtesy, to accompany him to the 2, 51/2
cousin, of Warwick neither loveth me 2, 63/29
cousins, my children, if God send 2, 13/11
covert, dealing, men had it ever 2, 82/28
covert, manner he might be admitted 2, 88/7
covertly, conveyed, lacked not in helping 2, 8/22
covertly, demeaned, one thing re tended 2, 82/26
covetous, I doubt not some shall 2, 56/24
covetousness, the Protector sent into the 2, 54/14
born and kept in his
which never fall from the
matter should be touched aslope
matter were well handled, he
and such as were their
is also in favour and
the Lord Hastings diminish his
Tower, with a letter and
Howbeit, this have I by
For I have heard by
the danger of their cruel
they spend, and bid their
states? where he once entereth
At which token given, one
after this proposition made have
And also there was no
in Red Cross Street without
of stature, ill-featured of limbs,
the Tower and drew to
one Pottier, dwelling in Red
open penance, going before the
in a sermon at Paul's
in a sermon at Paul's
the Sunday after at Paul's
declared unto you, at Paul's
of this land attaining the
by law, to challenge? the
goodly Prince) utterly rejected, the
King Henry, and attained the
I assure you if they
we shall on the morrow
creditors. And also if the
both failed, inheritor to the
himself in possession of the
seem disabled to inherit the
and so stably attained the
of his heirs unto the
of his inheritance, attained the
this realm, hath unto the
to whose royal blood the
by taking upon him the
other realms about than the
Prince and take himself the
his honour stained for any
his Grace to take the
cradle and preserved to a more
craft after they once fall thereto
craftily as though men spared in
craftily sought the ways to prick
craftmasters in the handling of such
credence with her. For all which
credence whereunto only all the matter
credence also that the same Sir
credible information learned, that the self
credible report, of such as were
creditors. And also if the crown
creditors go whistle them. Men's wives
creepeth forth so far till with
cried Treason without the chamber. Thereupon
cried King Richard! King Richard! all
crime so great of which there
Cripplegate; and when he was with
crook-backed, his left shoulder much higher
Cross's Place in Bishopsgate Street, where
Cross Street without Cripplegate; and when
cross in procession upon a Sunday
cross, in which he should by
Cross signify to the people that
Cross, in a great audience (as
Cross on Sunday last past, the
crown by battle, so heartily beloved
crown, putting his claim into the
crown was by authority of parliament
crown, George, Duke of Clarence, was
crown any other King than your
crown his brother, whom you have
crown happen (as it hath done
crown. The cause of my fear
crown, ere men could have time
crown by the Duke of York
crown again that he peaceably enjoyed
crown, to whom it was, after
crown by battle, it sufficed in
crown and kingdom of the same
crown of England and of France
crown and governance of this realm
crown of any one, of which
crown. With which infamy he would
crown; in which he had ever
crown upon him, they would humbly
is there to whom the
would take upon him the
his uncle should have the
with the title to the
at such time as the
Henry's son had had the
married Elizabeth Gray, and her
mockish election, then was he
thought to kill; dispiteous and
of the danger of their
in the season, nor so
his reign never ceased there
God wot where, by the
a word spoken in haste
after his decease, by the
wretched end ensued such dispiteous
the people even there to
suddenly at men's backs to
said it was a goodly
people were so far from
there was a great shout,
when he said, Vae regno
God, namely, a man so
torn and tugged like a
lands, discharging him of the
amorous of her body than
beheaded, and it was so
be in the hands and
Dukes taken also into their
the Queen, to whom the
awhile to be in the
law committeth to me the
me, forbiddeth every man the
Brecknock, having there in his
King to have him in
of an old rite and
that yet, for the common
it with him after the
his hand ever on his
albeit each man wot well
charge. So that there was
by petition to the King,
Woodville, her father. Howbeit, this
that he should marry one
the King was sure to
crown can by so just title
crown in that place there where
crown . At which word the Prince
crown by the line of King
crown was first set upon the
crown and not King Edward. But
crowned Queen that was his enemy's
crowned the day of the same
cruel , not for evil will always
cruel creditors. And also if the
cruel and so deadly fought, as
cruel death and slaughter, till his
cruel ambition of their unnatural uncle
cruelly beheaded, by the misconstruing of
cruelty , mischief, and trouble of the
cruelty . For first to begin with
cry King Richard! King Richard! that
cry out as loud as their
cry and a joyful to hear
crying King Richard! that they stood
crying , King Richard! King Richard! And
cujus rex puer est, Woe is
cunning and so wise that no
cur dog; and the mischief that
cure and safe keeping of his
curiously of her soul. And many
curiously indicted and so fair written
custody of his mother's kindred, sequestered
custody the keys of the inn
custody thereof nothing pertained, without especial
custody of their mother, the tender
custody of him, I may require
custody of them by whose death
custody , by the commandment of King
custody where he might reckon himself
custom observed as a token oftentimes
custom of close and covert dealing
customable manner. And at this meeting
dagger , his countenance and manner like
daily happeneth to them to whom
daily pilled, from good men and
Dame Elizabeth Gray, which was after
dame Elizabeth, herself being in service
dame Elizabeth Lucy, whom the King
dame Elizabeth Lucy and her husband
well and openly testified. Whereupon their mother; and that also was, before God, husband unto King (living his very? wife mischance, and her own infortune, lords and broken all the their bodies out of the that man that standeth in the one brother stood in they should be out of stand mine enemies in the but in good faith, I Duke of Buckingham, for I in the very bowels, I husbands' plate, and say they it if need were, I than well recovered, that I occupy the room as I your pallet without, that I observed a religious life in son should marry the Duke's King Edward and the King's between him and King Edward's her younger son and her of your wives and your at their rising in the home again, yet in the died at Westminster the ninth in the dawning of the the first that should that him, and came, yet before in the dawning of the which he entered the fourth had begun, that thought every out of which after that on the Friday, the thirteenth and subtleties were in making, he had been asleep that at Pomfret this self same that himself should the same be out of danger ere rest by reason of his taken before and should that the Duke there the same had before conspired the same dame Elizabeth Lucy was sent for 2, 64/33 dame Elizabeth Lucy was verily the 2, 66/21 dame Elizabeth Lucy, and so his 2, 67/14 dame Elizabeth Lucy) was never lawfully 2, 73/17 damning the time that ever she 2, 20/27 dance , for many ill signs that 2, 46/3 danger of their cruel creditors, And 2, 30/10 danger abroad, not of great hurt 2, 31/29 danger and peril of the other 2, 34/15 danger ere day. Eh, good lord 2, 50/9 danger (as thou mayest hap to 2, 52/11 dare well answer for mine uncle 2, 19/19 dare take it upon my soul 2, 28/20 dare well avow it, weigh the 2, 30/30 dare not abide with their husbands 2, 31/12 dare say would now be right 2, 32/18 dare put no person earthly in 2, 35/8 dare say he will if he 2, 74/15 dare well say, to do your Dartford , an house of close? nuns 2, 3/11 daughter , and that the Protector should 2, 44/3 daughter of Spain. In which thing 2, 60/9 daughter , by which his faith declared 2, 91/8 daughters out of the Palace of 2, 20/30 daughters , the safeguard of your goods 2, 69/22 dawning of the day, they sent 2, 17/23 dawning of the day. By which 2, 22/12 day of April, the year of 2, 3/4 day , they sent about privily to 2, 17/23 day attend upon the King's Highness 2, 18/6 day , unto the Queen. About whom 2, 21/19 day . By which time he might 2, 22/13 day of May, the first and 2, 24/21 day a year till it were 2, 25/12 day they never came abroad. When 2, 42/22 day of June many lords assembled 2, 46/30 day and night, at Westminster, and 2, 46/34 day . And after a little talking 2, 47/5 day , in which he was not 2, 48/5 day be beheaded at London. Then 2, 48/6 day . Eh, good lord, quoth the 2, 50/9 day thoughts? Tell him it is 2, 50/13 day be beheaded at Pomfret: which 2, 52/7 day in the Council. And what 2, 53/2 day to have slain the Lord 2, 53/16
by her, for at this
day living, that at
his Council that the
at Barnet on the Easter
enjoyed it until his dying
France, the one from
themselves no good. The next
had begun his reign the
then was he crowned the
world, and would from that
years, seven months, and six
years, one month, and eight
made: howbeit in his latter
over that, in his latter
which time of his latter
in the end of his
no one thing, in many
himself had been all his
her, which in the King's
with all those that those
keep well in one man's
the heart that within few
as was in the king's
more suit was in his
whether they were in his
all things were in late
Duke, his master, within few
some right secret at these
of Cardinal, thus living many
that many of them were
in the king’s days that
to the tormentors their bodies
lying still, to be thoroughly
enemies' hands, harried on horseback
desire, caused him in the
that I would with a
nowhere where find we so
there be some abroad so
in none earthly nation so
nor so cruel and so
Fogg, whom he had long
Buckingham, they have kept their
them than him. At which
people diversely divining upon this
day she beggeth of many at
day living, that at this day
day had begged if she had
day ? in which the Lord Chamberlain
Day field, slew the Earl of
day , and in such plight left
day forward by us and our
day the Protector, with a great
day of June, after this mockish
day of the same month. And
day meddle with his book and
days , and thereof reigned two and
days , died at Westminster the ninth
days , with over liberal diet, somewhat
days lessened and well left. In
days this realm was in quiet
days (in which many princes, by
days before, got him either more
days in ure therewith,º and
days , albeit he was sore enamoured
days had business to speed, as
days . That she is a widow
days after he withered and consumed
days that dead is, God forgive
days unto Shore's wife, a vile
days destroyed or no; not for
days so covertly demeaned, one thing
days after, at Nottingham, whither the
days deny this and many right
days in as much honour as
dead in more than twenty years
dead is, God forgive it his
dead in the bed. Which after
dead : they laid their bodies naked
dead , his hair in despite torn
dead of the night, after all
dead man strive against the quick
deadly debate, as among them which
deadly enemies unto my blood, that
deadly and so pestilent as when
deadly fought, as was in the
deadly hated, should be brought then
dealing in these matters far from
dealing he wept and was nothing
dealing . And some lords, knights, and
he knew. Howbeit, somewhat the
with this and other importable?
of the manner of this
custom of close and covert
unto them: My lords, my
sovereign Lord himself, my most
minded towards his election. Wherein,
people again with these words:
the body of our most
at such time as your
at the time of his
And the year foregoing his
in remainder, immediately after the
partners. Edward, revenging his father's
parliament, and judged to the
a butt of Malmesey; whose
grew, he spared no man's
brother of Clarence to his
was glad of his brother's
custody of them by whose
straight after of King Edward's
if they were put to
that he trusted by his
and of their putting to
Lord Chamberlain (which from the
self night next before his
man's mind so near his
the fame of this lord's
last passed next before his
being by his well deserved
all the time between his
whom it was, after the
reign never ceased there cruel
his time with the best
and his tender brother, whose
put the two children to
would never put them to
and heaviness till this traitorous
struggling with the pains of
by the occasion of his
Duke of Gloucester, upon the
have heard, after King Edward's
them so godly that his
proclaimed that on pain of
at variance, himself in his

dealing
self made men to muse
2, 44/29

dealing
the realm was in every
2, 72/17

dealing
, that the matter was on
2, 80/20

dealing
, men had it ever inwardly
2, 82/29

dear
kinsmen and allies, in what
2, 11/11

dear
nephew: considered that thereby shall
2, 27/3

dear
friends, what mind you have
2, 74/33

Dear
friends, we come to move
2, 76/2

dear
father, Richard, late Duke of
2, 80/1

dear
son, then Prince and now
2, 35/29

death
. Which favour and affection yet
2, 3/26

death
he had obtained Berwick. And
2, 5/6

death
of King Henry. But the
2, 6/20

death
, deprived King Henry, and attained
2, 6/29

death
, and thereupon hastily drowned in
2, 7/11

death
King Edward (albeit he commanded
2, 7/13

death
whose life withstood his purpose
2, 8/13

death
: which he resisted openly, howbeit
2, 8/23

death
, the Duke of Clarence, whose
2, 9/2

death
he may inherit less land
2, 39/32

death
. But others again, which knew
2, 43/1

death
, without doubt the young King
2, 43/15

death
to obtain much of the
2, 46/25

death
, which were by his assent
2, 48/3

death
of King Edward kept Shore's
2, 48/19

death
, the Lord Stanley sent a
2, 49/30

death
. Upon the very Tower wharf
2, 51/14

death
swiftly through the city, and
2, 52/23

death
, so that it was the
2, 53/28

death
politically repressed, all the realm
2, 54/2

death
and the proclaiming could scant
2, 54/7

death
of King Henry the Sixth
2, 67/10

death
and slaughter, till his own
2, 82/15

death
and the most righteous, that
2, 82/16

death
and final infortune hath none
2, 82/19

death
. This John Green did his
2, 83/19

death
, to die therefore; with which
2, 83/21

death
delivered them of that wretchedness
2, 85/9

death
, and after long lying still
2, 85/25

death
which only knew it, could
2, 86/8

death
of King Edward, came to
2, 88/2

death
first taken by the tyrant
2, 91/5

death
, with God's mercy, well changed
2, 91/17

death
there should none horned beast
2, 93/2

death-bed
appeased. He had left all
2, 4/31
kin and hers in his deathbed, and which the other party would be careful for their deaths, whose imprisonment was grievous unto araising in the realm, to while the youth of his, as among them which by and dissension, what loss, what many a good man shall to fear and suspect lest behaviour of their beginning) marvellously upon the boldness of these have brought in poverty should being able to pay. And and stolen goods to the of the same and to, by the cruelty, mischief, and (as indeed he did) while kept his household at Ludlow at his palace of Westminster (as I have said) this, by the cruelty, mischief, and (as I have said) this kept his household at Ludlow at his palace of Westminster, so was she well assured, so was she well assured For he being, as ye declared unto him that the young and enforced to the uttermost he that commonly those children the title of his heirs then that King Edward was unto you, at Paul's Cross to the audience that he the discommodity of discord and good service to both into a proud port from to God, (for the proof thereunto, out of all order of the Queen, and proceeding of pity that such men, a pardon serveth, which either self well done, or for done, he never had quiet. Now had he outward no ) their hearts were far asunder. Her doings were not much, think that he long time that for this intent he
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>her</td>
<td>(for yet she liveth)</td>
<td>2, 55/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deemed</td>
<td>) more faintly than he that</td>
<td>2, 8/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deemed</td>
<td>it best to deliver him</td>
<td>2, 41/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>arrogant</td>
<td>2, 8/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>root. Thereupon, when he had</td>
<td>2, 66/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>. And when he had laid</td>
<td>2, 67/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>in the ground, under a</td>
<td>2, 85/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>dissimulating nature of those both</td>
<td>2, 90/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>insight in politic worldly drifts</td>
<td>2, 91/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deeper</td>
<td>settled in their stomachs than</td>
<td>2, 15/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deeply</td>
<td>am I moved to care</td>
<td>2, 11/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>default</td>
<td>as for his own person</td>
<td>2, 8/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defence</td>
<td>. For Richard the Duke of</td>
<td>2, 6/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defence</td>
<td>, whose power she wist well</td>
<td>2, 16/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defence</td>
<td>, or misfortune, draw him to</td>
<td>2, 30/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defence</td>
<td>while they be asunder, and</td>
<td>2, 41/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defence</td>
<td>such harness as came next</td>
<td>2, 53/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defend</td>
<td>the body of that man</td>
<td>2, 31/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defend</td>
<td>a thief may not save</td>
<td>2, 38/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defend</td>
<td>, the other, by God's grace</td>
<td>2, 80/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defouled</td>
<td>with bigamy in his first</td>
<td>2, 62/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dejected</td>
<td>to a servile flattery. When</td>
<td>2, 82/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delay</td>
<td>to rid them, as though</td>
<td>2, 83/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delaying</td>
<td>of his execution might have</td>
<td>2, 53/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delighted</td>
<td>not men so much in</td>
<td>2, 56/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delighted</td>
<td>to be sued unto and</td>
<td>2, 56/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>it unto you, to the</td>
<td>2, 22/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him. Which thing the Archbishop</td>
<td>2, 27/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him, then thought he, and</td>
<td>2, 27/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him, the more ought we</td>
<td>2, 29/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him. Truly, Madam, quoth he</td>
<td>2, 37/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him, the farther be other</td>
<td>2, 37/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him, I verily think they</td>
<td>2, 37/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>the Duke to him and</td>
<td>2, 40/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him. And over that, of</td>
<td>2, 41/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>him, and his brother in</td>
<td>2, 41/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>Sir James all the keys</td>
<td>2, 84/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliverance</td>
<td>of him, to follow the</td>
<td>2, 29/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliverance</td>
<td>, whose hope now being by</td>
<td>2, 54/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliverance</td>
<td>and the Duke's destruction. The</td>
<td>2, 90/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered</td>
<td>of him uncut ; and that</td>
<td>2, 7/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered</td>
<td>it unto me, so here</td>
<td>2, 22/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered</td>
<td>up the Great Seal to</td>
<td>2, 25/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered</td>
<td>to Doctor Russell, Bishop of</td>
<td>2, 25/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered</td>
<td>in payment of his debts</td>
<td>2, 32/30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
that, if he were not procured her son to be in Sanctuary, where she was him commandment. After which letter heanness till this traitorous death her, to require her the wise frustrated and his appointments highly that his embassy was not ill taken, nor any end that themselves would alone and there should he be in late days so covertly. But forasmuch as this Duke's for that they reckoned this faithful Council, both for his went in countenance and pace when she perceived, she virtuously that bore him. No man subtle wit of the Protector, thing that herself could not right secret at these days to leap on horseback and purpose not as yet to the contrary, he would forthwith the Cardinal more ready to Pottier that King Edward was soon as the King was miles thence, early ere he were openly with great courtesy and by, after the messenger her the Great Seal, and Council in the Star Chamber, Lord Stanley and he had him for a little while, beauty of one long before and the company dissolved and time called) and the people meeting and communication had, eftsoon that after his Coronation they less he in fair manner most loving and trusty manner, out of his realm, whereupon no possessions or other commodities people should be content to ambitious mind and device to delivered , he should be fetched. Howbeit 2, 33/23 delivered into his hands in whom 2, 40/22 delivered of Edward, the Prince, of 2, 65/24 delivered and the keys received, Sir 2, 84/25 delivered them of that wretchedness. For 2, 85/9 delivered of him, that he might 2, 34/17 deluded . And she said also that 2, 62/8 deluded that for very anger and 2, 65/14 demand of the Duke's uncourteously rejected 2, 90/15 demand and govern the King at 2, 24/2 demeaned ? according to his estate. And 2, 34/19 demeaned , one thing re tended and 2, 82/26 demeanour attempted not so specially against 2, 22/25 demerits , being so openly taken in 2, 53/31 demure , so womanly, and albeit she 2, 54/30 denied him. But that did she 2, 61/16 denieth , good madam, quoth the Cardinal 2, 35/17 deny that he ever opened his 2, 43/2 deny , that all the world wist 2, 54/22 deny this and many right wise 2, 90/2 depart forward, to leave that lodging 2, 18/28 depart hence. And as for this 2, 37/8 depart therewithal, and shift whoso would 2, 40/16 depart than some of the remnant 2, 40/25 departed . By my troth, man, quoth 2, 9/12 departed , the noble Prince his son 2, 13/31 departed . So was there made that 2, 17/15 departed and the Lord Rivers lodged 2, 17/18 departed , he caused in all the 2, 21/16 departed home again, yet in the 2, 22/12 departed into the Sanctuary to the 2, 33/28 departed with divers other lords and 2, 46/3 departed thence. And soon, after one 2, 47/12 departed by her scalp? taken out 2, 55/29 departed , the more part all sad 2, 77/2 departed , talking diversely of the matter 2, 80/18 departed . Whereupon at Northampton the Duke 2, 88/19 departed , as it seemed, very great 2, 89/3 departed . But surely some right secret 2, 90/1 departed at Gloucester. But soon after 2, 90/17 depended great strength to his estate 2, 62/4 depending thereupon, but only as it 2, 62/10 depose the Prince and accept the 2, 59/17 depose the Prince and take himself 2, 78/33
sake the Sixth, whom he
well witting that if he
King Edward the Fourth had
was before by King Edward
Edward, revenging his father's death,
realm, by traitorish tyranny taken,
line of King Henry before
that was after Earl of
histories, then began he to
his right and title lawfully
since he hath nothing by
desire it nor malice to
ask it nor malice to
was. But my son can
God I meant it, could
my mind, whoso may have
now being by his well
but for their own evil
them destitute, and the execrable
of. But this shall I
pestilent serpent is ambition and
that neither hath wisdom to
also had experience that the
in his country, the only
that she rather kindled his
thus, taking counsel of his
point to incline to their
of Gloucester, advertised of his
which his life was most
honour if she as much
after that, upon like pardon
with the Duke of Gloucester,
my Lord Protector is so
of a proud heart highly
of which he was never
allow on the rushes, all
resort, the King in manner
so sore enfeebled that he
realm, so that (were it
unarmed them and left them
states,? and to subdue and
of them that laboureth to
conveyed in their carriage to
benefits, but he should sooner
Protector might with a beck
deposed, was well assuaged, and in
deposed, the one brother, all the
deposed, King Henry the Sixth and
deposed, and that much what by
deposed, King Henry, and attained the
deposed, of their estate, shortly shut
deposed, , the Protector conceived such indignation
Derby, wisely mistrusted it, and said
descend into the praise of the
descended unto him, and to the
descend held by knight's service, the
deserve it, whose life or liberty
deserve it. And therefore they reckon
deserve no sanctuary, and therefore he
deserve but thank. And yet taken
deserved to need it, if they
deserved death politically repressed, all the
deserving . And nevertheless, if we loved
desire of sovereignty provoked him to
desire you to remember, that the
desire of vainglory and sovereignty, which
desire it nor malice to deserve
desire of a kingdom knoweth no
desire whereof was the affective? that
desire than quenched it. And finally
desire , determined in all possible haste
desire . For in all other nations
desire , caused him in the dead
desired ; whose love of his people
desired as our dishonour, and as
desired and obtained, he showed aloud
desiring that in the most close
desiring to have him in his
desirous , should frame the city to
desirous , that he could not find
desirous and dismayed, whom the Archbishop
desolate . While some for their business
despaired all recovery, then he, considering
destiny or were it folly) the
destitute, and the execrable desire of
destroy the noble blood of the
destroy me and my blood. Madam
destroy the noble lords withal. This
destroy himself than save the King
destroy them all, and that it
with the Lord chamberlain to
the night next ensuing to
had contrived to have suddenly
they were in his days
sovereignty provoked him to their
it that he contrived their
the one party to the
of Gloucester turned unto their
man impugned, but for their
were taken had contrived the
as little to procure their
that compass and imagine the
his utter spoil and undeserved
have her, to the great
and slaughter, till his own
own deliverance and the Duke's
such cause in himself, he
that if she finally were
to serve her, nor place
himself and went through, and
heart, that he was thoroughly
so far forth that they
taking counsel of his desire,
continue, have condescended and fully
peacable possession of the realm,
the noble lords withal. This
labour and study in the
the Queen. According to this
manner by miracle. But this
his own ambitious mind and
the handling of such wicked
with partner of all his
it were to belie the
enemies he had, except the
there never tyrant yet so
and there live thereon; there
noble men to commune and
her visage might guess and
men could have time to
by the Queen not unwisely
were by his assent before,
that it was by others
was there in the Proclamation
been. Now was it so
In which divers things they

destroy him in conclusion, when that
destroyed him and the Duke there
destroyed or no; not for that
destruction which, if either kind or
destruction, with the usurpation of the
destruction of the other: and then
destruction, and upon that ground set
destruction, having more regard to their
destruction of the Dukes of Gloucester
destruction without Cause. The Cardinal made
destruction of me, being so near
destruction, only for that it hap"pped
destruction of many a good woman
destruction ended it. But as he
destruction. The Bishop was a man
determined upon the surety of his
determined to keep him, some of
determined, nor persons appointed, all things
determined that, since the common mischief

determined no longer to tarry, but
determined that he should first break
determined in all possible haste to
determined to make humble petition unto
determining himself to marry, as it
determined, albeit that it made the
device of some convenient pretext for
device, Doctor Shaw the Sunday after
device quailed?, either by the Protector's
device to depose the Prince and
devices who declared unto him that
devices, till that after his Coronation
devil ), she never abused to any
devil, could never have done him
devilish that durst presume to break
device they new robberies, nightly they
device about the Coronation in one
device which parts how filled would
device any ways to resist. But
devised whereby her blood might of
devised to be beheaded at Pomfiet
devised that himself should the same
devised to the slander of the
devised by the Protector and his
devised. But the chief thing and
concerning the bastardy that they
devised to surmise in King Edward's
duty to Godward, she
devised to disturb this marriage and
Duke. Now was it before
devised that in the speaking of
the name of his old,
devised as he rode to fulfill
wretchedness. For Sir James Tyrell
devised that they should be murdered
and there sat in Council,
devising he honourable solemnity of the
next ensuing to destroy them,
devising before and preparing the means
in aid of King Henry,
devising first the marriage between him
common law of this land,
devising and come unto the most
Duke, whose remembrance can never
devised to surmise in King Edward's
put them to death, to
devised to disturb this marriage and
to be hanged ere he
devised to disturb this marriage and
one month, and eight days,
die therefore; with which answer John
At such time as he
die; but Sir James Tyrell
died at Westminster the ninth day
died, one Mistlebrook long ere morning
died, the Lord Chamberlain took her
died at Tower Hill, beheaded for
diet, somewhat corpulent and burly and
diet should shorten) should happen to
difference as between the King and
to his instructions, without any
difficulty, brought the matter to very
Grace. Whereupon the Protector made
difficulty to come out unto them
have space to dispute and
digest the matter and make parties
him he joined one John
dighton, his own horsekeeper, a big
this Miles Forest and John
Dighton, about midnight (the silly? children
King Henry the Seventh, both
Dighton and he were examined and
St. Martin's piecemeal rotted away;
dighton, indeed, yet walketh alive, in
dignity, but also their lives. But
dignity upon himself. And forasmuch as
dignity, to be defouled with bigamy
diligence, to be the first that
diligence. For while the Protector found
diminishing his credence, whereunto only all
diminishing of his honour and to
dinner the Duke of Gloucester sent
dinner till I see thy head
dinner: which he might not go
dinner, intending to set some colour
dinner in all the haste an
directly, but that the matter should
disabled to inherit the crown by
discharge a man of his debts
discharge of her conscience, that the
discharging, some coming for more, some
discharging him of the cure and
none other person any part
when he had declared the
be lost, but by the
had declared the discommodity of
of his children should lack
themselves at war ere their
man of age and of
Which, an if he had
indifferently examined and by other
that for very anger and
hearty favour in that he
him back, so highly she
the first sickness, with which
a while been so sore
Duke of Gloucester sent a
that judgment, than to the
it redoundeth greatly to the
as much desired as our
as it was their both
sanctuary man, to their both
the rushes, all desolate and
place, all the lords much
cannot play their parts, they
a very blemish, and high
Free was he called of
whom he thought to kill;
their unnatural uncle and his
what wretched end ensueth such
time as he died, the
stretch and extend to the
pretext of revenging of old
unto worse, or a small
of all men, and high
he may lawfully, without any
to the importable? grief and
of babble, sometimes taunting without
relief. Where the King took
truth, for fear of his
for some fear or some
that he knoweth in avoiding
of their coming without his
way. Wherewith he took such
give the Duke occasion of
as also for their both
without displeasure and not without

\textbf{discommodity} of discord and the commodities
\textbf{discord} of his very friends or
\textbf{discretion} of themselves and good counsel
\textbf{discretion} would serve to set you
\textbf{discretion}, yet was he in many
\textbf{discretion} to require it if need
\textbf{discretions} ordered, and either judged or
\textbf{disdain} he at his return assembled
\textbf{disdained} not to marry with one
\textbf{disdained} it that, under pretext of
\textbf{disease} nature, being forlaboured, forwearied and
\textbf{diseased} vexed with sickness, and is
\textbf{dish} from his own table to
\textbf{dishonesty} of those that either for
\textbf{dishonour} both of the King's Highness
\textbf{dishonour}, and as much regard took
\textbf{dishonour}, and all theirs and hers
\textbf{dishonour} and obloquy: since there is
\textbf{dismayed} whom the Archbishop comforted in
\textbf{dismayed} and sore marveling of this
\textbf{disorder} the play and do themselves

\textbf{disparagement} to the sacred majesty of
\textbf{dispense} and somewhat above his power
\textbf{dispiteous} and cruel, not for evil
\textbf{dispiteous} tormentors. Which things on every
\textbf{dispiteous} cruelty. For first to begin
\textbf{displeasure} of those that bore him
\textbf{displeasure} of very many, and was
\textbf{displeasure}, abuse the anger and ignorance
\textbf{displeasure} done us either our own
\textbf{displeasure} of God, if the privilege
\textbf{displeasure} to Saint Peter, take her
\textbf{displeasure} of the King's royal Majesty
\textbf{displeasure} and not without disport. The
\textbf{displeasure}, she would mitigate and appease
\textbf{displeasure}. But the other point, concerning
\textbf{displeasure}, were not out of peril
\textbf{displeasure} of my noble Lord Protector
\textbf{displeasure} without which pardon obtained they
\textbf{displeasure} and thought that the same
\textbf{displeasure} or the Duke the Protector
\textbf{disport} and recreation: which thing the
\textbf{disport}. The King would say that
his presence should refrain evil with him; for he was war, as to which his state of things and the that he would no longer they should have space to possession, I purpose not to the Duke, not able to sure armour, if division and but intending under pretext of his life, albeit that this and thereby of debate and us never so long continued think it unlikely (the deep or less wit. For his close and secret, a deep his Prince, of living somewhat came down, and the company the time that ever she sore moved therewith that she that he intended to set where any people fall at voice was neither loud nor her Friends that were in pity to behold the long-continued lived in such hatred and though he doubted and partly to Godward, she devised to the King himself in the provoking men unto anger and King's former promise) as for o When these lords, with rebellion, he secretly therefore, by into the north country into England had in his time. and knights were appointed unto to pay. And with that, Sanctuary to the Queen, with also and he had departed with they all quickly bestowed in that the Lord Hastings, with three concubines which in three To this counsel they took Protector for King. In which disposed persons from the boldness of disposed utterly no longer to bide disposition was more meekly than for dispositions of men were then such dispute the matter. But if she dispute and digest the matter and dispute his title. But for the dissemble their sorrow, were fain at dissension of their friends had not dissension and debate arising in the dissension between his friends somewhat irked dissension , what loss, what sorrow, what dissension , nor so many battles in dissimulation nature of those both men dissimulation only, kept all that mischief dissimulator, lowly of countenance, arrogant of dissolute, plain and open to of dissolved and departed, the more part dissuaded the gathering of power about dissuaded the marriage as much as distance between the King and them distance among themselves, nor in none distinct but as it were the distress , and over that (which he distress and decay of the same distrust of other that the Duke distrusted the coming of such number disturb this marriage and rather to disturbance of his coronation. But then disturbing the King's Coronation – towards divers other great gifts which he divers others of both the parties divers means, caused the Queen to divers places to prison, and afterwards Divers lords and knights were appointed divers rooms. The Lord Chamberlain, and divers of the clergy that were divers other lords with him, were divers of the Prince's old servants divers other lords and broken all divers chambers, except the Lord Chamberlain divers others of his traitorous purpose divers properties diversely excelled: one the divers, such as they thought meekly divers things they devised. But the
it might be found in divers others that were more meetly 2, 62/18
Duke of Buckingham, accompanied with divers lords and knights, more than 2, 69/3
duke of Buckingham, with divers noblemen with him, beside many 2, 77/12
of their variance is of divers folk folk diverse wise pretended. This 2, 88/1
out is of divers folk men diversely reported. Some have 2, 89/7
in the city, the people diverse wise pretended. This Duke, as 2, 88/1
which in three divers properties diversely excelled : one the merriest, another 2, 56/7
the city, the people also men diversely reported. Some have I heard 2, 89/7
who the people diversely
Augustine friars, both doctors of division and dissension of their friends 2, 5/27
he now thought that their forth so far till with
he now thought that their division should be (as it was 2, 10/1
in the city, the people diversely division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
Augustine friars, both doctors of Doctor Russell, Bishop of Lincoln, a 2, 25/4
fortress and sure armour, if Doctor Shaw by his sermon lost 2, 59/4
some have I heard Doctor Shaw was of counsel in 2, 59/11
he now thought that their division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
if he now thought that their Doctor Morton, Bishop of Ely, who 2, 90/19
he now thought that their division should be (as it was 2, 10/1
variance is of divers men Doctor Shaw should in a sermon 2, 66/25
than any man here can diversely reported. Some have I heard 2, 89/7
there no certainty, and whoso Doctor Shaw was of counsel in 2, 59/11
the city, the people diversely the city, the people diversely
Augustine friars, both doctors of the city, the people diversely
fortress and sure armour, if the city, the people diversely
he now thought that their Doctor Shaw should in a sermon 2, 66/25
in the city, the people diversely division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
Augustine friars, both doctors of Doctor Morton, Bishop of Ely, who 2, 90/19
divinity , both great preachers, both of division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
division and dissension of their friends division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
Doctor Russell, Bishop of Lincoln, a division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
Doctor Morton, Bishop of Ely, who division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
the commandment of King Richard, division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
of the Augustine friars, both division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
into the place where the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
and tugged like a cur division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
of their ill deeds. Her division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
I shall rehearse you the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
a good woman and great division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
to the wall while the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
without the chamber. Thereupon a dour and diversely reported. Some have I heard 2, 89/7
divorce and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
which the said worshipful division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
the commandment of King Richard, division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
of the Augustine friars, both division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
into the place where the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
and tugged like a cur division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
of their ill deeds. Her division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
I shall rehearse you the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
a good woman and great division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
to the wall while the division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
without the chamber. Thereupon a division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
in especial the Lord Marquis division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
only for a little wanton division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
wife, on whom he somewhat division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
it in marble ; and whoso division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
priesthood in cleaniness as he division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
and as we also find, division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
therewith he plucked up his division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
man doubted nor needed to division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
take the pain. Which I division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
do. Now, then, if she division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
for none other. And I division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25
she, this gentleman, whom I division and variance he turneth all 2, 12/25

**Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)**
any man say. And I
were put to death, without
and that it were no
Hastings, on my life, never
be not always covetous. I
him the less. Howbeit some
against his appetite. And I
ye stood ever more in
name, since there be, I
for your own weal we
so effectual report that we
that some remain yet in
towards the King no man
the Queen that he nothing
the Cardinal’s faith she nothing
their errand, as though he
whose faithful mind she nothing
him bide where no man
if she cast such fond
the end he wist was
had he sitting at the
to mischief and riot and
his own defence, or misfortune,
not whereunto his painted process
my endeavour, but the mother’s
think they will so much
never stood in so great
put unto by the most
he had so fearful a
boar for his cognisance, this
and hath such faith in
witchcraft to believe in such
than slept, troubled with fearful
the noble Prince his son
next? way, and some yet
withdrew from the Tower and
other partners of that counsel
she old, lean, withered, and
men also ween that his
next about the Prince. That
that ever at length evil
men from perceiving of their
peer, kept him by secret
deep insight in politic worldly
ever at length evil drifts
do not also but there be
the young King would be
but he would do it
you. For while one man
not some shall think this
, and many think, that Penker
not, quoth he, but there
. For who was there of
not, many here present that
not but ye will, and
not but it shall redound
whether they were in his
nor needed to doubt, persuaded
but that those lords of
, nor of some other lords
and partly distrusted the coming
, but verily believeth and knoweth
he shall be best kept
that she fear his hurt
and in which, the King
? a convenient carpet for such
down with this noble realm
him to that deed, a
? It is not honourable that
and womanish fear shall be
hath my lord, his uncle
in my life, as I
commandment of the King’s Highness
, in which him thought that
made so fearful an impression
, which either his own fear
, which if they were tokens
, suddenly sometime started up, leaped
towards London, which at the
to them that helped to
to Crosbie’s Place in Bishopsgate
about the Duke and said
up, nothing left but rivelled
, covertly conveyed, lacked not in
by the Queen not unwisely
drive to naught and good
other where, the lords being
out of all secret trust
whereby, perceiving now this Duke
to naught and good plain
by which he should be driven thereto; for his tribute out
same forenoon: which sudden fear drove them to put on for
the death, and thereupon hastily drowned in a butt of Malmesey
for truth reported that the Duchess, his mother, had so much
by her mother, which was Duchess of Bedford ere she married
of York, his mother, was Duchess with these words nothing appeased
was forbidden a prince. The Duchess, his mother, had so much
by the adultery of the Duchess, their mother; and that also
a filial reverence to the Duchess, his mother: for these causes
and establish for ever in due obedience unto this realm of
thirteen year of age; Richard, Duke of York, two years younger
chief defence. For Richard the much mischief to conceive. Richard,
of parliament entailed unto the Duke of Gloucester, by nature their
of King Henry. But the and attained the crown, George,
a proud appetite of the Duke of Clarence, was a goodly
of his brother's death, the Duke himself, intending to be king
so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence, whose life must
then will my master the Duke of Clarence had kept him
history, were it that the Duke of Gloucester had of old
in the Prince's favour, the Duke of Gloucester turned unto their
writings and such other, the Duke of Gloucester soon set afire
and in especial twain, Edward, point accorded together with the Duke of Buckingham, and Richard, Lord
enemies. Upon this concluded, the King; and over that the Duke of Gloucester, that they would
about them, to whom the Duke of Gloucester, understanding that the
Yea, my liege, quoth the Duke of Gloucester himself and other
not. And at dinner the Duke of Buckingham said, Go afore
enough. And he thanked the Duke of Buckingham, they have kept
this comfortable courtesy of the Duke of Gloucester sent a dish
beheaded. In this wise the Duke of Gloucester he king. What
full of boats of the lords to believe that the Duke of Gloucester took upon himself
of his reign. But the Duke of Gloucester was sure and
and wealth of the young to the King and the Duke of Gloucester bore him in
Nay, womanish frowardness! quoth the Duke himself, the King's most honourable
his hands. Verily, quoth the Duke of Buckingham, for I dare
breaketh no sanctuary. When the Duke of Buckingham, I think you say very
but also to the young Duke had done, the temporal men
yet more convenient that the Duke himself, whose both great wealth
is not honourable that the Duke of York were with the
were content to deliver the Duke to him and to the

2, 5/4
2, 53/5
2, 7/13
2, 7/24
2, 60/16
2, 61/34
2, 64/20
2, 66/21
2, 73/28
2, 80/12
2, 3/7
2, 6/3
2, 6/13
2, 6/19
2, 6/21
2, 7/1
2, 7/8
2, 9/2
2, 9/3
2, 9/13
2, 9/21
2, 14/17
2, 15/26
2, 15/28
2, 16/1
2, 16/4
2, 17/3
2, 19/2
2, 19/21
2, 20/3
2, 20/5
2, 20/10
2, 20/15
2, 22/14
2, 23/4
2, 24/23
2, 27/1
2, 27/20
2, 28/20
2, 32/32
2, 33/20
2, 34/24
2, 35/23
2, 38/11
2, 40/13
last she took the young
him had received this young
and also chiefly to the
that many thought that this
Protector’s friends said that the
opened his enterprise to the
matter, and specially to the
matter was broken unto the
and that with repenting the
had he spials? for the
Besides these requests of the
But the Protector and the
truth the Protector and the
their coming, himself, with the
suddenly destroyed him and the
the Lord Protector and the
inherit the crown by the
King Edward himself nor the
the very children of the
of the Lord Richard, late
King Edward himself, nor the
the children of the noble
very face of the noble
express likeness of that noble
very face of the noble
express likeness of the noble
the Protector, accompanied with the
the Guildhall in London the
in the Protector’s name, the
the most excellent Prince, Richard,
the late noble Prince, Richard,
son of the fore-remembered noble
to show us. When the
word answered thereunto. Wherewith the
that counsel drew about the
the commons of that the
been men amazed. Whereupon the
they said. And when the
nay. Wherefore, friends, quoth the
that came thither with the
according to their appointment, the
other gentlemen. And thereupon the
good or harm. Then the
they meant. And thereupon the
to be grieved. When the

Duke by the hand, and said
Duke, they brought him into the
duke of Buckingham. Although I know
Duke was privy to all the
Duke was the first mover of
Duke until he had brought to
Duke, who being won to his
Duke by subtle folks and such
Duke should nothing avail, for there
Duke and trains? to catch him
Duke, the Protector of his own
Duke, after that that they had
Duke of Buckingham made very good
Duke of Buckingham, stood harnessed in
Duke there the same day in
Duke of Buckingham, sitting in the
Duke of York, and the Prince
Duke of Clarence were lawfully begotten
Duke of York, but begotten unlawfully
Duke of York, calling him father
Duke of Clarence, among those that
Duke, as those that by their
Duke, his father. This is, quoth
Duke. Now was it before devised
Duke of York, his father. This
Duke, whose remembrance can never die
Duke of Buckingham, went through the
Duke of Buckingham, accompanied with divers
Duke stood up and (as he
Duke of Gloucester, now Protector of
Duke of York, to whose royal
Duke of York. Which thing well
Duke had said, and looked that
Duke was marvelously abashed and, taking
Duke and said that the people
Duke had twice rehearsed them himself
Duke rounded unto the Mayor and
Duke and the Mayor saw this
Duke, since that we perceive it
Duke, not able to dissemble their
Duke of Buckingham, with divers noblemen
Duke sent word unto the Lord
Duke when he had showed this
Duke of Buckingham first made humble
Duke had this leave and pardon
Upon this answer given, the
most dear father, Richard, late
rather good confederation between the
whereupon the King and the
folk diverse wise pretended. This
informed, as soon as the
like secret trust with the
of his master. And the
with farther message from the
departed. Whereupon at Northampton the
whence, as soon as the
I heard say that the
required of the Protector the
distrust of other that the
the Protector had of the
and in what peril the
the Protector would give the
occasion of displeasure or the
Very truth it is, the
they saw it, that the
the mean to set this
drifts; whereby, perceiving now this
lead him. For when the
no farther. Then longed the
am I then? The
to less. Then longed the
lives. But forasmuch as this
suchlike being beaten into the
the Protector should have the
lawful son should marry the
he showed everything as the
hall a bushment? of the
indignation that he rejected the
nor any demand of the
his own deliverance and the
process of their communications the
gone from Northampton, when these
much friendly cheer between these
the Lord Rivers lodged, the
were unready. Now had these
other license, forasmuch as the
sea. All which things these
whom he heard that these
attempted by them against the
matter were, not by the
Duke, by the Protector's licence, a
Duke, of York, to which title
Duke, of Buckingham and many other
Duke, fell out is of divers
Duke, as I have for certain
Duke, of Gloucester, upon the death
Duke, of Gloucester, desiring that in
Duke, of Gloucester, advertised of his
Duke, his master, within few days
Duke, met with the Protector himself
Duke came home, he so lightly
Duke, a little before the Coronation
Duke, of Hereford's lands, to which
Duke, verily looked to have been
Duke, and in what peril the
Duke, stood if he fell once
Duke, occasion of displeasure or the
Duke, the Protector occasion of mistrust
Duke, was an high-minded man, and
Duke, at such time as the
Duke in his top,? joined gentlemen
Duke, glad to commune with him
Duke, first began to praise and
Duke, sore to hear what he
Duke laughed merrily at the tale
Duke, yet much more to wit
Duke's demeanour ministreth in effect all
Duke's mind, brought him to that
Duke's aid to make him King
Duke's daughter, and that the Protector
Duke's words and no part his
Duke's servants and Nashfield's, and others
Duke's request with many spiteful and
Duke's uncourteously rejected, but he both
Duke's destruction. The Bishop was a
Duke's pride now and then balk
Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham came
Dukes and the Lord Rivers a
Dukes secretly with a few of
Dukes taken also into their custody
Dukes themselves intended, for the show
Dukes wist well were done for
Dukes were gone back with the
Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, put
Dukes only, but also by all
Coronation – towards which the specially by that the contrived the destruction of the proof thereof, such of the Wit, if they were so there was no man so letted to? put them in till it were achieved, yet so undevout a King that so holy a Bishop that tyrant yet so devilish that other lords there present, he so terrible words, that he the world, into which he so greatly increased that she matter that either the Bishops him home and never after without which pardon obtained they turn, we write it in that, under pretext of her that it was the chiefest Shore's wife (for her husband the house of one Pottier, peaceably enjoyed it until his a wind in every man's shall never come near their then Lord Howard, and after Lord Stanley, that was after sent over in embassy the Spain. In which thing the After which done, and the otherwise do, standing that the her boon. But when the spoken. In which meantime the by the power of the Easter Day field, slew the the quiet possession of the Stony Stratford eleven miles thence, made her answer, part in it should be in mine ran the blood about his tedious flattery that no man's you will, if ye anything so lovingly, that they, nothing joyous and amiable manner, nothing Dukes were coming up, that they Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham were Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham and Dukes' servants as rode with the dull that they could nothing perceive dull that heard them but he duress ? without colour will let as durst he no further attempt as durst that sacred place violate, or durst it presume to consecrate. And durst presume to break? And I durst lay his own body and durst no further break. And of durst never after come abroad. But durst somewhat the more boldly say durst not, or the King would durst look out for shame but durst not be bold to move durst : which is not worst proved duty to Godward, she devised to duty of a king to minister dwelled not with her) and spoiled dwelling in Red Cross Street without dying day, and in such plight ear . But the Protector immediately after ear . In good faith, Sir, said Earl of Surrey. And Katherine, which Earl of Derby, wisely mistrusted it Earl of Warwick, with other noblemen Earl of Warwick found the parties Earl of Warwick being in his Earl of Warwick had so far Earl of Warwick understood of this Earl of Warwick took out of Earl of Warwick, which was a Earl of Warwick with many other Earldom of Hereford, which he claimed early ere he departed. So was earnest, part in play merrily, as ears ere it were well out ears . Then were they all quickly ears could abide them, Penker in earthly regard either God or your earthly mistrusting, brought the King up earthly knowing nor mistrusting as yet
any man should for anything spiritual also, thinking none hurt earthly
I dare put no person be beheaded, and without other earthly
reckoned the amity of no earthly
among themselves, nor in none earthly
govern them, whom no man earthly
the hope of gay apparel, earthly
of truth not well at earthly
of kindred, they might, peradventure, earthly
cere this. Why not as earthly
the thing that the more earthly
such manner as they might earthly
brought, and there, in the earthly
St. Mary's Hospital at the had, at Barnet on the earthly
them that were of themselves earthly
she well trusteth, it is earthly
and secret to his friend; earthly
King, and thereby feeling him earthly
approached near to the city, earthly
whom they made of counsel

KING
issue, that is to wit:
Wakefield slain, leaving three sons, earthly
authority, and impatient of partners.

of Malmesey; whose death King earthly
self night in which king earthly
showed unto Pottier that King earthly
with his own blood. King earthly
Ye remember, I trow, King earthly
kindle, and in especial twain, earthly
from the death of King earthly
beside the body of King earthly
had been accused unto King earthly
allege bastardy, either in King earthly
To lay bastardy in King earthly
Edward's marriage. After that King earthly
conclude a marriage between King earthly
at Saint Albans? against King earthly
where she was delivered of earthly
which was before by King earthly
always; for in conclusion King earthly
the people that neither King earthly

Edward earthly

enterprise to break the immunity 2, 28/10

Edward earthly

meant towards the young babe 2, 33/21

Edward earthly

in trust with his keeping 2, 35/8

Edward earthly

guilt but only that they 2, 58/1

Edward earthly

nation so necessary for him 2, 63/10

Edward earthly

nation so deadly and so 2, 71/12

Edward earthly

can govern against their wills 2, 79/31

ease earthly

, pleasure, and other wanton wealth 2, 55/15

ease earthly

, and that both to King 2, 90/14

easily earthly

have been trapped and brought 2, 15/11

easily earthly

as they have done some 2, 15/12

easily earthly

made her incline unto the 2, 55/12

easily earthly

perceive it booted not greatly 2, 61/32

east earthly

end of the hall, where 2, 69/4

Easter earthly

after. But certain is it 2, 59/11

Easter earthly

Day field, slew the Earl 2, 66/3

easy earthly

to kindle, and in especial 2, 15/27

easy earthly

to perceive that frowardness letteth 2, 29/11

easy earthly

to beguile, as he that 2, 52/20

easy earthly

name of benevolence and good 2, 69/31

easy earthly

to fall out if the 2, 91/25

Edmund earthly

Shaw, goldsmith, then Mayor, with 2, 24/16

Edmund earthly

Shaw, knight, then Mayor of 2, 58/16

EDWARD earthly

of that name the Fourth 2, 3/1

Edward earthly

the Prince, a thirteen year 2, 3/6

Edward earthly

, George, and Richard. All three 2, 6/25

Edward earthly

, revenging his father's death, deprived 2, 6/28

Edward earthly

(albeit he commanded it) when 2, 7/14

Edward earthly

died, one Mistlebrook long ere 2, 9/8

Edward earthly

was departed. By my troth 2, 9/12

Edward earthly

in his life, albeit that 2, 10/10

Edward earthly

himself, albeit he was a 2, 15/4

Edward earthly

, Duke of Buckingham, and Richard 2, 15/28

Edward earthly

kept Shore's wife, on whom 2, 48/20

Edward earthly

, whose both souls our Lord 2, 49/24

Edward earthly

by the Lord Rivers, the 2, 51/19

Edward earthly

himself, or in his children 2, 59/20

Edward earthly

sounded openly to the rebuke 2, 59/24

Edward earthly

the Fourth had deposed King 2, 60/2

Edward earthly

and the King's daughter of 2, 60/8

Edward earthly

. And little while enjoyed he 2, 60/22

Edward earthly

, the Prince, of whom we 2, 65/25

Edward earthly

deposed and that much what 2, 65/28

Edward earthly

returned, and with much less 2, 66/2

Edward earthly

himself nor the Duke of 2, 66/18
verily the wife of King Edward, and so the Prince and
And besides that, neither King Edward was never lawfully married unto
he said, also, that King Edward himself, nor the Duke of
you, the children of King Edward was far off. But the
love he bore unto King Edward the Fourth were never lawfully
upon the death of King Edward and his children, that so
solemn funeral service for King Edward , came to York and there
the Prince, while King Edward , sent thither in the most
the crown and not King Edward had the King in prison
So was I to King Edward. But after that God had
to lose it and King Edward to reign, I was never
he declared then that King Edward was never lawfully married unto
And besides that, neither King was lawfully married unto
he said, also, that King Edward himself, nor the Duke of
you, the children of King Edward was far off. But the
love he bore unto King Edward the Fourth were never lawfully
upon the death of King Edward and his children, that so
solemn funeral service for King Edward , came to York and there
the Prince, while King Edward , sent thither in the most
the crown and not King Edward had the King in prison
So was I to King Edward. But after that God had
to lose it and King Edward to reign, I was never

Edward was never lawfully married unto
Edward himself, nor the Duke of
Edward was far off. But the
Edward the Fourth were never lawfully
Edward and his children, that so
Edward , came to York and there
Edward , sent thither in the most
Edward had the King in prison
Edward . But after that God had
Edward to reign, I was never
Edward faithful chaplain, and glad would
Edward's life forethought to be king
Edward's death. But others again, which
Edward's time. Besides these requests of
Edward's child, that would he should
Edward's marriage. After that King Edward
Edward's children to be bastards, But
Edward's line should not any longer
Edward's line to govern them, whom
Edward's death first taken by the
Edward's daughter, by which his faith
Edward's effect quenched, in that that many
Edward's effect all the whole matter whereof
Edward's effect , every one as he was
Edward's effect that, if he were not
Edward's effect of this our present errand
effectual report that we doubt not
effectual we be content and agree
effectual of the ancient noble blood
effusion of great part of the
eftsoons departed. Whereupon at Northampton the
eftsoons fall not in that occasion

eight days, died at Westminster the
Eighth; Cecily, not so fortunate as
Eighth, in very prosperous estate, and
Eighth to mark the matter and
effusion of the city, the other
effusion upon his left arm, where
elder counsel, which neither they can
election of them both, but specially
election . Wherein, dear friends, what mind
election, the nobles and commons of
election, then was he crowned the
with him at Stony Stratford
one hour, between ten and
of York, two years younger;
petition to the King, Dame
her father. Howbeit, this dame
whereas the only widowhood of
he should marry one dame
King was sure to dame
and openly testified. Whereupon dame
feast and honourable solemnity married
mother; and that also dame
before God, husband unto dame
living his very? wife dame
report above the truth, or
the commodity of any man
any one man alone, or
would remember their imprisonment); or
reverence towards his King, or
fell under the table, or
I know, which few know
much moved the Protector, which
he must take it or
though he pay for nothing
reckon himself at home, and
more expedient to keep him
thence: and to convey him
cause. And if ye cannot
that had not been wont
Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of
said unto the Bishop of
Richard, Doctor Morton, Bishop of
realm, he sent over in
of Warwick being in his
it so highly that his
days, albeit he was sore
pityed her but also waxed
liberty uncorrected. And for this
of his execution might have
goods as their persons greatly
therein to do his uttermost
at no lack of my
he would do his uttermost
within two hours after. Thus
shameful sermon. After which once
slaughter, till his own destruction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>eleven</td>
<td>2, 17/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miles thence, early ere he</td>
<td>2, 17/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eleven</td>
<td>2, 47/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, he returned into the chamber</td>
<td>2, 47/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 3/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, whose fortune and grace was</td>
<td>2, 3/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 60/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, which was after his</td>
<td>2, 60/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 60/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, herself being in service with</td>
<td>2, 60/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 62/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, though she were in</td>
<td>2, 62/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 64/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy, whom the King had</td>
<td>2, 64/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 64/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy and her husband before</td>
<td>2, 64/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 64/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy was sent for and</td>
<td>2, 64/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 65/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, and her crowned Queen</td>
<td>2, 65/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 66/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy was verily the wife</td>
<td>2, 66/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 67/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy, and so his children</td>
<td>2, 67/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 73/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy was never lawfully married</td>
<td>2, 73/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 7/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that nature changed her course</td>
<td>2, 7/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 15/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, except only the immoderate advancement</td>
<td>2, 15/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 33/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that if she finally were</td>
<td>2, 33/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 43/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, if they were put to</td>
<td>2, 43/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 48/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of a certain kind of</td>
<td>2, 48/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 49/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his head had been cleft</td>
<td>2, 49/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 52/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as yet, and more shall</td>
<td>2, 52/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 79/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as every man may wit</td>
<td>2, 79/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 79/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he and his both go</td>
<td>2, 79/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 80/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>. And yet must he be</td>
<td>2, 80/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>2, 92/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>had he been put in</td>
<td>2, 92/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elsewhere</td>
<td>2, 35/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>. Which in this well appeareth</td>
<td>2, 35/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elsewhere</td>
<td>2, 40/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neither had she time to</td>
<td>2, 40/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elsewhere</td>
<td>2, 42/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, then may you leave him</td>
<td>2, 42/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elsewhere</td>
<td>2, 61/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be so stiffly said</td>
<td>2, 61/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>2, 44/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the Lord Stanley, and the</td>
<td>2, 44/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>2, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>: My lord, you have very</td>
<td>2, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>2, 90/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>who, as ye before heard</td>
<td>2, 90/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>embassy</td>
<td>2, 60/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Earl of Warwick, with</td>
<td>2, 60/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>embassy</td>
<td>2, 60/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about the fore-remembered marriage, this</td>
<td>2, 60/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>embassy</td>
<td>2, 65/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was deluded that for very</td>
<td>2, 65/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enamoured</td>
<td>2, 55/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon her, yet he forbore</td>
<td>2, 55/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enamoured</td>
<td>2, 61/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>on her, and taking her</td>
<td>2, 61/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encheason</td>
<td>2, 14/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>? the Prince was in the</td>
<td>2, 14/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encouraged</td>
<td>2, 53/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other mischievous persons, partners of</td>
<td>2, 53/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endangered</td>
<td>2, 70/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, either by feigned quarrels or</td>
<td>2, 70/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endeavour</td>
<td>2, 27/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>. Howbeit, if she could be</td>
<td>2, 27/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endeavour</td>
<td>2, 28/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, but the mother's dread and</td>
<td>2, 28/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endeavour</td>
<td>2, 79/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to set the realm in</td>
<td>2, 79/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ended</td>
<td>2, 52/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this honou able man, a</td>
<td>2, 52/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ended</td>
<td>2, 68/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the preacher got him home</td>
<td>2, 68/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ended</td>
<td>2, 82/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it. But as he finished</td>
<td>2, 82/15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
one man might well wish, would have said, because he brought him to an unhappy without recreation and play cannot that he never after could Henry. But the Duke, not therewithal the King, no longer estate: no fear of outward or the envy of his under the name of their not all in keeping from that I am with their be some abroad so deadly is turned: now stand mine at any time the King's him good that all the this young King in our hacked and hewn of his was no warning, but an party must needs be other's was sometime to the King's? would I not my mortal and open to of his crowned Queen that was his his natural strength so sore half remaineth, to the great should be openly declared and of York, then Chancellor of Archbishop of York, Chancellor of best learned men undoubtedly that to all the lords in royal blood the crown of of the two noble realms, obedience unto this realm of of Canterbury and Chancellor of again, it hath cost more that withdraweth the hearts of King Edward. And little while crown again that he peaceably out of his mind all cheer, all should be well her, is it not likely the matter examined, do well beloved; very faithful, and trusty them but he perceived well ended them so godly that his ended with the King and there ending: which he was now put endure, nor any stranger for the endure to look aright on King enduring so long to tarry, but enduring to sit up, laid him enemies, no war in hand, nor enemies, his brother against him. For enemies. Upon this concluded, the Duke enemies or ill viands, but partly enemies better beloved than they? When enemies unto my blood, that if enemies in the danger (as thou enemies, which was at one time enemies he had, except the devil enemies' hand, which without his witting enemies' hands, harried on horseback dead enemious ? scorn. The same morning ere enemy) that there was never any enemy, in which place I intend enemy were. The Lord Cardinal, perceiving enemy, and secret to his friend enemy's wife and many time had enfeebled that he despaired all recovery enfeebled of this noble land, beside enforced to the uttermost. The colour England, to his place not far England, which had delivered up the England had in his time. Divers England, except unto those that made England and of France is by England and France, the one from England, the advancement whereof we never English, whereunto the Pope joined the English blood than hath twice the Englishmen from the Prince), nor anything enjoyed he that knighthood, for he enjoyed it until his dying day enmities and that he there did enough. And he thanked the Duke enough that she shall send him enough. And as towards her noble enough, trusting too much. Now flew enough that all the matter was
enough; the lion meant not by 2, 93/8
enough, But what an he call 2, 93/9
ensue the evil bringing up of 2, 11/29
ensue, which was likely not to 2, 16/25
ensue, and much rest and quiet 2, 27/5
ensueth such dispiteous cruelty. For first 2, 86/24
ensuing to destroy them, devising before 2, 84/26
ensure you faithfully for my mind 2, 29/32
ensure him I am as sure 2, 50/23
ensured her, then asked he counsel 2, 61/30
ensured unto the King, yet, when 2, 65/1
ensured. Howbeit, she said his Grace 2, 65/3
entailed unto the Duke of York 2, 6/19
entailed by authority of parliament. Then 2, 67/11
entailed, the right and title of 2, 73/32
entangled them, keeping down by force 2, 85/19
enter in talking more familiarly, whose 2, 61/8
enter thereinto much better by others 2, 63/16
entered into the Tower of London 2, 19/14
entered the fourth day of May 2, 24/21
entered, yet would he go forth 2, 43/30
entered into other matters ere the 2, 68/11
entereth creepeth forth so far till 2, 12/24
enterprise to break the immunity and 2, 28/10
enterprise to the Duke until he 2, 43/3
enterprise attempted, and that it was 2, 43/22
enterprise, which he believed could not 2, 43/32
enterprise of an high heart, or 2, 86/23
enterprised to be king himself. But 2, 9/4
enterprises, as a man that had 2, 57/23
enticing him to many things highly 2, 53/21
entire affection towards him had been 2, 5/24
entire love he bore unto King 2, 78/26
entitled thereunto, is of so sad 2, 74/20
entreat it is therefore convenient somewhat 2, 6/10
entreat, was in wit and courage 2, 7/17
entreat as any part of his 2, 72/22
entreat if we hereafter happen to 2, 82/32
entreated that all the world shall 2, 27/12
entreated with her good will to 2, 27/26
envious, and, from afore his birth 2, 7/22
envy of his enemies, his brother 2, 7/4
envy towards the glory of the 2, 91/24
envying other's authority, he now thought 2, 9/29
equal with either of them, in 2, 7/18
be next the best, afterwards were in all other things to him, for none other so many perceive that this effect of this our present knew some part of their This John Green did his conclusion, or was now at men, but I never heard nothing but lest he should never have suffered him to him forward thereunto, if they were at variance, and in easy to kindle, and in custody thereof nothing pertaining, without many great promises, she well the Lord Cardinal should first part. But Catesby, whether he whether he essayed him or Vae regno cujus rex puer get again and subdue, and the Eighth, in very prosperous was in quiet and prosperous surety or increase of his his age and nevertheless of be demeaned? according to his surety but also for his depended great strength to his meetly (quoth she) for your take upon us the royal tyranny taken, deprived of their of their both ages and Warwick with many other great common people, which oftentimes more specially think, that haply shall of his virtues was more recreation: which thing the lords For they were before greatly stiffly said nay, so much nor mistrusting as yet. But the part of his goods words: Now welcome, my lord, to all the Protector's counsel, hard bone. And yet, being and more favourably handled, not equal with the best, and at equal, yet should the authority be errand but to have them hunt errand was not one man's mind errand. It shall not, I wot errand, as though he doubted and errand unto Brackenbury, kneeling before our erst? thereunto moved and put in erst? of sanctuary children. And therefore escape him? Thinketh he that I escape his hands. Very truth it escaped (for they would remember their especial the Lord Marquis Dorset, the especial twain, Edward, Duke of Buckingham especial commandment of the King, secretly espied the King's affection towards her essay to get him with her essayed him or essayed him not essayed him not, reported unto them est, Woe is that realm that establish for ever in due obedience estate, and worthy her birth and estate: no fear of outward enemies estate. Friend and foe was much estate convenient to accompany his noble estate. And she, in this doing estate. And if she would give estate by the affinity and great estate, and maids also, whereas the estate, preeminence, and kingdom of the estate, shortly shut up in prison estates so meetly in that point estates? of that party, and so estates and take for greater kindness esteem her only by that they esteemed, yet that condition in the esteemed no slight, though it seem esteemed among the people; but after esteemed her continence and chastity that even by and by in his even within the sanctuary? For neither even with all my very heart even from the beginning; and some even such, whoso well advise her even fully, plain and directly, but
him seemed that this marriage, should have moved the people, would most surely serve me, Protector and now King . . . And which never asked little, but his tale that he showed greedy appetite was insatiable and and ornately, and nevertheless so many things unnaturally committed. None spiteous and cruel, not for whose life he looked that which must needs ensue the send, then they that by so that ever at length either our own affection or of his presence should refrain also in other lands (as do for naught. And such kin, but for their own as the sea or their perceive towards the child any as that he was an of his realm, by his because they were not so use, if they have an in their lives heard so thick. And as the thing the other, taking it in Whereupon he rode on with was an high-minded man, and jeopardy to suffer our well-proved get her with child. This no man to do to of the King's Council indifferently arrest, should, upon the matter both Dighton and he were And as simple as that ungracious this world a more notable and goods serve. And if confirmation of this sentence certain we should remember you of in three divers properties diversely there, she said, nothing so and title that the most even worldly considered, was not unprofitable 2, 63/9 even there to cry King Richard 2, 68/4 even those fail me and at 2, 83/26 even there he left, saying that 2, 92/14 everything was hawsed? above the measure 2, 70/4 everything as the Duke's words and 2, 75/29 everywhere over all the realm intolerable 2, 72/6 evidently and plain, with voice, gesture 2, 75/11 evil captain was he in the 2, 7/30 evil will always, but offer for 2, 8/10 evil diet should shorten) should happen 2, 8/28 evil bringing up of the Prince 2, 11/29 evil means before pleased him best 2, 12/2 evil drifts drive to naught and 2, 12/3 evil tongues grieveth. But this wot 2, 12/7 evil disposed persons from the boldness 2, 14/8 evil words walk far), that the 2, 26/19 evil opinion once fastened in men's 2, 26/22 evil deserving. And nevertheless, if we 2, 28/26 evil debtors have brought in poverty 2, 30/8 evil intended. The Queen with these 2, 40/23 evil counsellor to the King's father 2, 53/21 evil ungracious 2, 53/23 evil . For men use, if they 2, 57/4 evil turn, to write it in 2, 57/5 evil a tale so well told 2, 75/13 evil got is never well kept 2, 82/13 evil part, sent him word to 2, 89/19 evil will, and that notwithstanding, on 2, 89/20 evil could bear the glory of 2, 90/10 evil-willers to grow in overgreat authority 2, 15/2 examination solemnly taken, when it was 2, 65/6 examine , and yet fear I no 2, 39/30 examined and by other discretions ordered 2, 23/14 examined , do well enough. And as 2, 37/1 examined and confessed the murder in 2, 86/12 example is, yet is there less 2, 33/6 example , as well in many other 2, 53/24 example , neither in what unsurety standeth 2, 86/22 examples be sufficient to obtain privilege 2, 39/7 examples taken out of the Old 2, 67/6 examples by name, as though Burdet 2, 70/12 excelled : one the merriest, another the 2, 56/7 excellent but that it might be 2, 62/18 excellent Prince, Richard, Duke of Gloucester 2, 73/10
and come unto the most
him some of such other
man) in goodly wise to
made? between them. Howbeit, some
clock, saluting them courteously, and
left them destitute, and the
lest the delaying of his
the counsel and in the
in their beds. To the
to speak with you, I
there so suddenly stopped, and
that it should be more
a good and of much
out. We have also had
long secret with him, having
wisdom joined with so great
fortune, had got by great
doctor rather signified than fully
sure undoubted image, the plain,
sure undoubted image, the plain,
one man's pleasure stretch and
rather be ruled by his
poor, whom he set his
the realm, now with his
upon the Protector's head, his
eyes might turn both the
heart burst out at their
where he went abroad, his
on his right side, his
his part should have the
would make it a fair
his visage, represented the very
his visage representeth the very
his back to turn their
and brought back (as friends
needs seek and should not
surely serve me, even those
already and were, if both
smothered and stifled, their breath
friendship, for which he was
the King's brother should be
his own fault maketh him
his voice that he was
resist, that he was
do to dissemble their sorrow, were

excellent Prince, the Lord Protector, as
excellent virtues meet for the rule
excuse himself, they tarried not the
excused that again and said all
excusing himself that he had been
execrable desire of sovereignty provoked him
execution might have encouraged other mischievous
execution of such lawless enterprises, as
execution whereof, he appointed Miles Forest
exhort you and require you all
exhorted him so familiarly between the
expedient to keep him elsewhere. Which
experience , and one of the best
experience that the desire of a
experience of the world and a
experience : which, albeit he will be
explained , the very mother and mistress
express likeness of that noble Duke
express likeness of the noble Duke
extend to the displeasure of very
eye than by mine own : as
eye upon, in whom he anything
eye of pity to behold the
eye could not abide the sight
eyes and minds of men from
eyes . Then, on the morrow after
eyes whirled about, his body privily
face towards them. And none was
face and name of a rebellion
face . Yet delighted not men so
face of the noble Duke, his
face of the noble Duke of
face to the wall while the
fail fleers), for then had the
fail to find some other noble
fail me and at my commandment
failed , inheritor to the crown. The
failing , they gave up to God
fain to pill? and spoil in
fain to keep sanctuary. For every
fain need to require it. What
fain to leave off and come
fain to avoid the realm and
fain at his back to turn
London toward his Coronation, he
morrow rose from the feast
either our own fault or
somewhat (as men deemed) more
score and three, leaving much
Cecily, not so fortunate as
report. Every man answered him
so curiously indicted and so
only, yet went she so
faithfulness. Proper she was and
filled would make it a
speak, as she was both
none the less he in
with him, fed him with
cannot say; but in good
break the. And in good
his brother. And in good
over that, of the Cardinal's
such trifles and hath such
over his own head. In
that point, which in good
the other, for his fast
Edward's daughter, by which his
him and said: In good
and he answered, 'In
near their ear. In good
the Bishop said: In good
more place than plain and
every one owed him as
Gloucester was sure and fastly
that neither his wise and
that be here, of whose
afore God and the world.
and passing well beloved; very
and of his honourable and
was I to King Edward
himself intended to use his
and which the other party
And therefore I ensure you
whateuer he thought, whereof he
If they were men, your
or for a certain friendly
he thought, whateuer business should
at variance, might hap to
tender youth infected, shall readily

fained himself sick, because he would 2, 89/17
faining himself sick, and King Richard 2, 89/21
faint heart. And therefore go to 2, 50/22
faintly than he that were heartily 2, 8/25
fair issue, that is to wit 2, 3/6
fair Bridget, which representing the virtue 2, 3/9
fair, as though no man mistrusted 2, 53/9
fair written in parchment, in so 2, 54/5
fair and lovely, namely while the 2, 54/31
fair, nothing in her body that 2, 55/23
fair face. Yet delighted not men 2, 56/1
fair, of a good favour, moderate 2, 61/6
fair manner departed. But surely some 2, 90/1
fair words and many pleasant praises 2, 91/22
faith I dare well answer for 2, 19/19
faith, if they were now to 2, 30/5
faith methinketh it were as great 2, 35/2
faith she nothing doubted, nor of 2, 41/7
faith in dreams, which either his 2, 50/11
faith, man, quoth he, I was 2, 52/9
faith I am sorry to speak 2, 72/4
faith and wisdom, not only was 2, 91/2
faith declared and good service to 2, 91/9
faith, my lord, I love not 2, 92/27
faith, I neither wot nor reck 2, 93/6
faith, Sir, said the Bishop, if 2, 93/13
faith, my lord, as for the 2, 93/17
faithful advice, of which must needs 2, 11/29
faithful service as they, and many 2, 14/26
faithful to his Prince, and that 2, 23/5
faithful advertisement? can move her, nor 2, 27/8
faithful mind she nothing doubteth, but 2, 29/3
faithful ye be, that wot I 2, 42/1
faithful, and trusty enough, trusting too 2, 52/22
faithful Council, both for his demerits 2, 53/31
faithful chaplain, and glad would have 2, 92/10
faithful secret advice and counsel, which 2, 92/22
faithfully observed. The Queen, being in 2, 16/30
faithfully for my mind, I will 2, 29/32
faithfully promised there should never come 2, 92/20
faithfulness haply would suffice. But childhood 2, 11/21
faithfulness Proper she was and fair 2, 55/23
fall between them, himself should always 2, 10/13
fall themselves at war ere their 2, 11/17
fall to mischief and riot and 2, 11/30
pleased him best shall after
hurt afore, that we eftsoons
yourselves in a child's reign
thus should all the realm
most harm there like to
brother, all the realm would
be full, and which never
the craft after they once
if we should needs cost
more firmly set than to
mischievous as where any people
thereby feeling him easy to
late before, he was suddenly
it lasted not long) far
with him almost to the
fortune her fear to be
folk that fled for some
it were by other men's
of his very friends or
so openly taken in his
borne outward, and (as the
too much. Now flew the
learning than virtue, of more
of his realm, much honourable
so benign, courteous and so
but so friendly and so
that she thought him secretly
ancient persons, but in the
the Tower, waxed with him
of kindred or alliance, near
counsel, and whom he very
to enter in talking more
stopped, and exhorted him so
their times, which be now
the late noble Prince of
treason committed against the most
which either his own fear
matter, every man as his
him grew and increased: so
for right or favour so
them, in body and prowess?
may as well shoot too
once entereth creepeth forth so
their deeds) their hearts were
in Wales. Which country, being
fall farthest out of favour, so
fall not in that occasion again
fall at debate, many a good
fall on a roar. And of
fall where she least would,? all
fall to the other, if he
fall from the craft after they
fall thereto, it is pity the
fall in peril one way or
fall off for a word. And
fall at distance among themselves, nor
fall out if the matter were
fallen in so great trust that
fallen into the King's indignation, and
falling, which thing, albeit each man
FALSE, so well she wist it
falsehood; wherefore either is there no
falsehood than think it were either
falsehood of his feigned friends. I
falsely conceived treason, and also lest
fame runneth) also not untoothed whether
fame of this lord's death swiftly
fame than learning. For they were
fame receiveth among all other nations
familiar that no part of his
familiar cheer, and sent venison from
familiar with the King in wanton
familiar conversation of those that be
familiar, whose wisdom abused his pride
familiarity or leser? acquaintance with any
familiarly used, and in his most
familiarly, whose appetite when she perceived
familiarly between the twain to be
famous only by the infamy of
famous memory, King Henry the Seventh
famous Prince, King Henry the Seventh
fantasieth or do rise in the
fantasy gave him. But much they
far forth that in the summer
far forth advanced that, King Henry's
far under them both, little of
far as too short. Howbeit, this
far till with division and variance
far asunder. As soon as the
far off from the law and
justice, was begun to be
they, and many of them
whose power she wist well
their dealing in these matters
England, to his place not
judged not the matter too
peradventure bring the matter so
of those that be neither
be neither far under nor
lands (as evil words walk
shall I towards it so
name stand in force, as
Which is not fully so
necessity this noble Prince is
country keep household in Wales
to the King? And how
my child, I need not
in you now, that as
that you fear not as
matter and muse thereon: so
with him, to ride so
but it lasted not long)
behaviour, bold in mischief, as
counsel in the beginning, so
Earl of Warwick had so
also, that King Edward was
But the people were so
that ye would have gone
lashed out among unthrifts, so
his labour and counsel, as
for that they had so
hath none the less so
feared his own life, so
into Sanctuary, chests, coffers, packs,
she said unto the child:
stood harnessed in old ill
as it was indeed) a
him best shall after fall
leaving the child weeping as
Coronation in one place; as
that he found him so
The Protector set the lords
the King, and came so
upward, not rising yet so
win favour. He had been

far out of goodwill and wafen 2, 14/4
far more honourable part of kin 2, 14/26
far stretched. And thus should all 2, 16/23
far from the knowledge of your 2, 19/22
far from Westminster. And for that 2, 21/5
far forth ere they knew the 2, 23/16
far out of joint that it 2, 23/20
far under nor far above his 2, 26/10
far above his age and nevertheless 2, 26/11
far ), that the King’s brother should 2, 26/19
far forth do my best, that 2, 28/17
far forth as reason will. Which 2, 31/24
far forth as may serve to 2, 31/24
far , whose love to his King 2, 32/9
far out of your company, your 2, 35/31
far be they off, if that 2, 37/6
far to seek. For in this 2, 39/9
far as ye think that I 2, 42/6
far too little. And therewithal she 2, 42/7
far forth that the Lord Stanley 2, 45/12
far yet the same night that 2, 50/9
far fallen into the King’s indignation 2, 51/22
far from pity as from all 2, 57/26
far forth that they determined that 2, 59/12
far moved already which were not 2, 62/6
far off. But the Lord Protector 2, 67/27
far from crying King Richard! that 2, 68/24
far to fetch, that thing we 2, 69/18
far forth that fifteenths? sufficed not 2, 69/30
far as should like the King 2, 79/6
far gone that it was now 2, 79/18
far come in question that some 2, 82/20
far forth that when the Protector 2, 89/16
fardels , trusses, all on men’s backs 2, 21/21
Farewell , my own sweet son, God 2, 42/8
faring ? briginders? such as no man 2, 52/28
fartherly beginning to the pursuit of 2, 10/1
farthest out of favour, so that 2, 12/2
fast . When the Lord Cardinal and 2, 21/22
fast were they in another place 2, 44/19
fast , and heard him speak so 2, 46/17
fast in communing, and thereupon, praying 2, 47/11
fast upon him ere he could 2, 65/16
fast as he had hoped, being 2, 84/4
fast upon? the party of King 2, 90/24
subdued, the other, for his
time, asked him whither he made
when that no color could
in men's hearts, hard it
faithful to his Prince, and
beholden, to themselves by oath
that saw him run so
upon these matters then he
faith and wisdom, not only
sent thither, to the end
here present, my Lord Cardinal
, when he first took him
put in you ever and
enticing him to many things
, Howbeit, this dame Elizabeth, herself
to the Lord Protector, and
, This is, quoth he, the
This is the father's own
, This is the father's own
Richard, late Duke of York
death, deprived King Henry, and
own figure, this is his
own figure, this is his
not greatly grieved the people
whereof he saw no such
maketh him fain need to
or faint heart. And therefore
forasmuch as it shall not
attainted was he by parliament
of himself, sent out of
, were he faultless, attainted was
and affection yet after his
of which he was never
among the common people, which
so far forth advanced that
than by profitable advertisement to
the King bore him, and
, so that ever at length
, the Duke of Gloucester turned
, he broke unto them, some
These two, not bearing each
of the Queen or for
and credence with her. For
of the Lord Chamberlain, in
to say the truth (for
, she would bring them in
with the Prince, after as
, moderate of stature, well made
in that he despained not
his lands, his alliance, and
as in the lineaments and
as in the lineaments and
for the zeal and hearty
that it happed those to
anything liked, either person or
wars bore ever your special
so much the more tender
for the love and hearty
more partners of the Prince’s
no wise ways to win
secret trust and very special
not have found the like
men there be whom any
should be less and more
we be content and agree
lords were greatly abashed that
favour him whom the Prince
manner of folk he most
as those that by their
quiet and prosperous estate: no
Prince, not in a constrained
had been sometime debate, to
hide himself for some secret
word that there is no
good hope and out of
of the Queen or for
the mother’s dread and womanish
shall be the let. Womanish
needeth no such thing to
frowardness letteth her, and not
go to suppose that she
who may let? her to
him, the more ought we
such fond doubts that she
his hurt, then will she
till her frowardness or fond
long have been that I
since, of a certain religious
though it be a childish
there at the leastwise some
no great marvel though I
keep him, lest your causeless
Sanctuary my son since I
crown. The cause of my

favour with all the people, that
favour of his visage, represented the
favour of his visage representeth the
favour that we bear you we
favour him whom the Prince favoured
favour, speech, pace, or countenance, but
favour to his part; which your
favour, in how much he shall
favour they bore him, praying them
favour, and namely? not for him
favour. He had been fast upon
favour; which he nothing deceived. For
favour. The Bishop right humbly thanked
favourable handled, not even fully, plain
favourably to incline to your petition
favoured her. But the Lord Hastings
favoured not. We need not, I
favoured we shall for his honour
favours more resembled other known men
fear of outward enemies, no war
fear, but in a willing and
fear and suspect lest they should
fear of his own fault, whereof
fear, for he assureth you that
fear by the message sent him
fear of themselves, assembled in sundry
fear shall be the let. Womanish
fear! Nay, womanish frowardness! quoth the
fear, either for her son or
fear. But go to suppose that
fear (as who may let? her
fear her own shadow?), the more
fear to leave him in her
fear his hurt, then will she
fear that he shall be fetched
fear convey him away. And yet
fear me ever they will be
fear, have not broken it, let
fear, yet is there at the
fear. And herein is there none
fear lest those that have not
fear might cause you further to
fear to put him in the
fear hath no man to do
do to examine, and yet
thought it might fortune her
as ye think that I
you well ware that you
of his purpose with less
trust or whom he might
have lost him, saving for
dreams, which either his own
be merry and have no
indignation, and stood in great
that same forenoon : which sudden
from pity as from all
speak all the truth, for
of those that either for
or some others for some
or countenance, but, without any
were it for wonder or
man should hate him for
thither had he fled, for
pain and trouble outward, much
there saw, which as she
they neither wist what they
mortal nature: when he most
on King Richard, but ever
own shadow?), the more she
will take sanctuary because he
zeal to him that he
no further than the law
to bide: he had so
cognisance, this dream made so
slumbered than slept, troubled with
meeting the Archbishop of York,
the matter. And therefore he,
those words, and the doctor,
impediment, the King with great
the morrow rose from the
keeping down by force the
glad to commune with him,
lie you see and I
of the King, and thereby
into the world with the
friends or falsehood of his
persons greatly endangered, either by
shrank at the stroke and
but after the common manner

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>I no further than the</td>
<td>2, 39/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>to be false, so well</td>
<td>2, 41/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>too much, be you well</td>
<td>2, 42/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>not as far too little</td>
<td>2, 42/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>to them whom he thought</td>
<td>2, 43/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>These things and suchlike being</td>
<td>2, 43/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>lest his life should have</td>
<td>2, 46/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>fantasieth or do rise in</td>
<td>2, 50/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>; for I ensure him I</td>
<td>2, 50/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of himself. And forasmuch as</td>
<td>2, 51/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>drove them to put on</td>
<td>2, 53/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of God. This knight, bringing</td>
<td>2, 57/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of his displeasure. But the</td>
<td>2, 59/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>or flattery gave that judgment</td>
<td>2, 70/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>or some displeasure, were not</td>
<td>2, 71/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of God or respect of</td>
<td>2, 72/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>or that each looked that</td>
<td>2, 75/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, and that his deceitful clemency</td>
<td>2, 81/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of him) in the sight</td>
<td>2, 81/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, anguish and sorrow within. For</td>
<td>2, 87/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feared</td>
<td>lest they might be deceived</td>
<td>2, 41/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feared</td>
<td>nor wherefore: were it that</td>
<td>2, 44/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feared</td>
<td>, he was in good surety</td>
<td>2, 52/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feared</td>
<td>his own life, so far</td>
<td>2, 89/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feareth</td>
<td>to deliver him, the more</td>
<td>2, 29/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feareth</td>
<td>to go to school, his</td>
<td>2, 33/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feareth</td>
<td>nothing but lest he should</td>
<td>2, 37/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feareth</td>
<td>, which, as learned men tell</td>
<td>2, 39/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearful</td>
<td>a dream, in which him</td>
<td>2, 50/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearful</td>
<td>an impression in his heart</td>
<td>2, 50/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearful</td>
<td>dreams, suddenly sometime started up</td>
<td>2, 87/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearing</td>
<td>that it would be ascribed</td>
<td>2, 22/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearing</td>
<td>lest their motions might with</td>
<td>2, 46/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearing</td>
<td>that he should come ere</td>
<td>2, 68/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feast</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 65/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feast</td>
<td>faining himself sick, and King</td>
<td>2, 89/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>featherbed</td>
<td>and pillows hard unto their</td>
<td>2, 85/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fed</td>
<td>him with fair words and</td>
<td>2, 91/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feel</td>
<td>. By which the less while</td>
<td>2, 11/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feeling</td>
<td>him easy to fall out</td>
<td>2, 91/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feet</td>
<td>forward, as men be borne</td>
<td>2, 7/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feigned</td>
<td>friends. I have rehearsed this</td>
<td>2, 66/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feigned</td>
<td>quarrels or small matters aggrieved</td>
<td>2, 70/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fell</td>
<td>under the table, or else</td>
<td>2, 49/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fell</td>
<td>to flattery after: namely, since</td>
<td>2, 59/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of his nephew.* Now the King and the Duke the Duke stood if he the King lacketh a play four that kept them, a send them both better play him with a thousand good whirled about, his body privily well ripe, she not very advice, by the King's authority will rather, maugre? her mind, no privilege broken, though they would have gone far to fear that he shall be doubt lest he might be not delivered, he should be for than to have him out upon the bed, and to let? us of the what trouble hath within these the Dukes secretly with a last night's cheer, in so Then look me now how albeit there were adhibited? very with suspicion though he showed much as I know, which to the heart that within the Duke, his master, within of a certain kind of sharp and fierce, in the likely, to come to a Henry made knight upon the he was at the same Barnet on the Easter Day have been going to the hear, slain in the the came home but to the merciful, in war sharp and unthrifts, so far forth that after that he had lived quoth he, the father's own This is the father's own bearing, as nature requireth, a one man haply somewhat perceiving, and devise which parts how fell there mischiefs thick. And as 2, 82/13 fell out is of divers folk 2, 87/24 fell once in suspicin of that 2, 90/5 fellow, be ye sure! I pray 2, 38/13 fellow fleshed in murder before time 2, 85/13 fellows than him that maketh so 2, 38/14 fellows, if need were. The messenger 2, 88/13 fenced, his hand ever on his 2, 87/14 fervently loved, for whom she never 2, 55/11 fetch him out of that prison 2, 27/10 fetch him away, than leave him 2, 29/33 fetch him out. Which if ye 2, 37/17 fetch, that thing we be come 2, 69/18 fetched thence. For she will soon 2, 29/16 fetched from her, is it not 2, 29/25 fetched. Howbeit, they thought it all 2, 33/23 fetched out of sanctuary, which she 2, 41/1 fetched Sir James to see them 2, 85/27 fetching forth of this noble man 2, 31/25 few years grown in this realm 2, 13/1 few of their most privy friends 2, 17/21 few hours so great a change 2, 18/12 few sanctuary men there be whom 2, 30/24 few, and they very secret, yet 2, 44/22 few men what he knew. Howbeit 2, 44/29 few know else as yet, and 2, 52/5 few days after he withered and 2, 68/33 few days after, at Nottingham, whither 2, 88/16 fidelity to his friendly answered and 2, 48/22 field bold and hardy, and nevertheless 2, 4/13 field, though both parties were in 2, 23/22 field that he had on Shrove 2, 60/21 field slain. After which done, and 2, 60/23 field, slew the Earl of Warwick 2, 66/3 field or coming from thence. And 2, 71/23 field, hacked and hewn of his 2, 87/5 field. After which lost and that 2, 91/1 fierce, in the field bold and 2, 4/13 fifteenths ? sufficed not nor any usual 2, 69/30 fifty and three years, seven months 2, 3/2 figure, this is his own countenance 2, 67/31 figure, this is his own countenance 2, 68/18 filial reverence to the Duchess, his 2, 73/27 filled many men with suspicin though 2, 44/28 filled would make it a fair 2, 56/1
said unto her, for a final conclusion, that he would no
the Protector this for a final conclusion, that the realm was
tender brother, whose death and final infortune hath none the less
laid to his charge and finally, were he faulty, were he
or else that if she finally were determined to keep him
him out. Which if ye finally refuse to deliver him, I
she got men remission; and finally, in many weighty suits she
desire than quenched it. And finally, after many a meeting, much
ye before have heard, and finally to beseech his Grace that
lawyers of this realm. And finally, to the intent that no
of an high heart, or finally, what wretched end ensueth such
man this was that could find in his heart so much
be my children like to find you. Which if they should find you at variance, might hap
that happeneth. And nowhere where find we so deadly debate, as
yet should the realm always find the means to enter thereinto
ye too, ere this land find peace again. Wherefore in these
of them, and ye shall find it much better to lack
say, and as we also find the peril in the
thought so requisite, he would find the means to enter thereinto
desirous, that he could not find in his heart in this
and should not fail to find some other noble man that
the measure: amercements? turned into fines, ended it. But as he
ended it. But as he so sore thirsted for the
whose heart she perceived more find in his heart so much
his building, if he might find you. Which if they should
the Queen's son by her find you at variance, might hap
he turneth all to mischief. find we so deadly debate, as
their diligence, to be the find kings and peradventure as good
fourth day of May, the find peace again. Wherefore in these
that the Lord Cardinal should find it much better to lack
recidivation? that was in the find the means to enter thereinto
know, this is not the find in his heart in this
unto his father, when he find some other noble man that
that the Duke was the find some other noble man that
Protector came in among them, recidivation? that was in the
itself so heinous, might be find some other noble man that
they determined that he should find them in his arms
well perceived but if we found them in his arms
defouled with bigamy in his according to their setlist
looked that other should speak find some other noble man that
unto them but if he find some other noble man that
thereupon the Duke of Buckingham find some other noble man that
Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
after that the wretches perceived, ensueth such dispiteous cruelty. For time as the crown was heard, after King Edward's death aid of King Henry, devising him. For when the Duke great anger, he clapped his With that the Recorder, called other aldermen in scarlet, with holy ground was more than party laboureth to be chief, both so full of tedious the common manner fell to that either for fear or manner dejected to a servile out of his kingdom, 1 his tusks, as folk that by (for thither had he forsook it in woe, but long unquieted the land, he forehead a bunch of flesh to avoid the realm and brought back (as friends fail his forehead a bunch of that kept them, a fellow of youth greatly given to charity than the respect of enough, trusting too much. Now tidings the Queen, in great in sundry companies and went the Protector. And another let of his estate. Friend and friend made of an old thereof, he commanded that one which messages, many of their had bestowed certain of their that town: thus bore they your Grace were of all For little and little all yet would she of all us with his tusks, as her soul. And many good could not? What manner of fell out is of divers the night, after all other
unto the Duke by subtle
to guess. And if some
that Perkin Warbeck, by many
many folks' malice and more
intending on the morrow to
the deliverance of him, to
he rather seemed him to
of the tempestuous world that
great misfortune. Now this that
a little before the midnight
away. Then, on the Tuesday
it destiny or were it
was only malice, frowardness, or
to go about any such
folks' malice and more folks'
Morton answered: Surely, my lord,
For if she cast such
there till her frowardness or
horned beasts.' ' What,
bury them at the stair
but also their lives. But
regal dignity upon himself. And
they should give other license,
in a great study, and
about both their shoulders. And
great fear of himself. And
and of good substance. But
than honour in this marriage,
Fourth were never lawfully begotten,
he before had intended. And
pretended himself just inheritor. And
the word be without fault,

forasmuch as this Duke's demeanour ministreth
forasmuch as he well wist, and
forasmuch as the Dukes themselves intended
forasmuch her seemed the Cardinal more
forasmuch as the Protector gave the
forasmuch as he now met this
forasmuch as they were coupled ere
forasmuch as there is between no
forasmuch as the King (living his
forasmuch as his mind gave? him
forasmuch as the title which he
forasmuch as it shall not be
forbear his rest, they letted? not
forbear the praise of those properties
forbear mine own liberty in choice
forbear to say that he knowneth
forbid ) find you at variance, might
forbid that you love together the
forbid . Of which good provision none
forbid that any man should for
forbid ) upon so great a mischief
forbidden a prince. The Duchess with
forbiddeth in every place, and maketh
forbiddeth every man the custody of
is said, he that while enamoured upon her, yet he a God's name stand in entangled them, keeping down by come abroad. But the friar assent, beheaded at Pomfret, the in his embassy about the lawfully begotten son of the before obtained. And the year as a token oftentimes notably one that had in his of Gloucester had of old of the clock that same that that happened, yet well I could as well have execution whereof, he appointed Miles removed from them, this Miles begin with the ministers, Miles of good heart and courage time in King Edward's life she obtained pardon; of great by their words appeared) each I pray God as well he knoweth not, or so days that dead is, God this time forward, all griefs name, as though Burdet were with which disease nature, being Queen, claimed of the King's from the boldness of their nevertheless left it not nor therefore he cannot have it? in ward, and, that done, of your good gate. And to the contrary, he would likelihood as he thought. Thereupon best comfort he could. But hour, continued yet scant a age could receive) a marvellous the Eighth; Cecily, not so prince, and at all points two years younger; Elizabeth, whose long time tossed in either body in great prosperity and preserved to a more prosperous
as she thought it might
many more commend the maiden's
well of prosperity as adverse
the world with the feet
er e any good conclusion go
us all, from this time
leap on horseback and depart
them, who would prick him
the one from this day
his time to put him
the ways to prick him
which disease nature, being forlaboured,
so cruel and so deadly
is a gay goodly cast,?
to Stony Stratford, where they
the Queen. About whom he
And albeit there might be
have it? Forsooth, he hath
though there could none be
reported unto them that he
thing the Earl of Warwick
but that it might be
diligence. For while the Protector
pallet chamber, on which he
mischievous matter; in which he
his truth to the King,
whom he should not have
a sure ground for the
upon that ground set the
of our redemption a thousand
redemption a thousand four hundred
Miles Forest, one of the
EDWARD, of that name the
city, which he entered the
After that King Edward the
children of King Edward the
away a great pace. The
What, fool,' quoth the
should never be brought in
proud heart highly desirous, should
order, and out of all
he hoped the Mayor had
for his tribute out of
hath twice the winning of
crown of England and of

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fortune</td>
<td>her fear to be false</td>
<td>2, 41/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fortune</td>
<td>than the master's wisdom. And</td>
<td>2, 62/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>had got by great experience</td>
<td>2, 91/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>as men be borne outward</td>
<td>2, 7/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>And also while either party</td>
<td>2, 11/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>all griefs forgotten, each of</td>
<td>2, 13/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>to leave that lodging for</td>
<td>2, 18/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>thereunto, if they escaped (for</td>
<td>2, 43/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>by us and our heirs</td>
<td>2, 80/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>and by such wise do</td>
<td>2, 84/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>taking always the occasion of</td>
<td>2, 91/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forwearied</td>
<td>and weakened, waxeth the less</td>
<td>2, 35/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fought</td>
<td>as was in the king's</td>
<td>2, 71/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foul</td>
<td>cast away? for haste. And</td>
<td>2, 54/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>the King with his company</td>
<td>2, 18/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>much heaviness, rumble, haste and</td>
<td>2, 21/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>others that would haply do</td>
<td>2, 35/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>a goodly gloss by which</td>
<td>2, 38/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>to play with the King</td>
<td>2, 38/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>him so fast, and heard</td>
<td>2, 46/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>the parties so toward and</td>
<td>2, 60/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>in divers others that were</td>
<td>2, 62/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>by the way tarrying?, lest</td>
<td>2, 68/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>in bed Sir James and</td>
<td>2, 84/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>him nothing strange. Wherefore, on</td>
<td>2, 84/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>the mean to set this</td>
<td>2, 91/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>the like favour. The Bishop</td>
<td>2, 92/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foundation</td>
<td>of all his building, if</td>
<td>2, 10/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foundation</td>
<td>of all his unhappy building</td>
<td>2, 14/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>hundred four score and three</td>
<td>2, 3/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>score and three, leaving much</td>
<td>2, 3/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>that kept them, a fellow</td>
<td>2, 85/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>, after that he had lived</td>
<td>2, 3/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourth</td>
<td>day of May, the first</td>
<td>2, 24/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>had deposed King Henry the</td>
<td>2, 60/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>were never lawfully begotten, forasmuch</td>
<td>2, 73/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>, that saw him run so</td>
<td>2, 93/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>' thou mayest abide well</td>
<td>2, 93/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>again. Which strife, if it</td>
<td>2, 23/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>the city to their appetite</td>
<td>2, 58/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>, began to repeat those words</td>
<td>2, 68/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>framed</td>
<td>before, should after this proposition</td>
<td>2, 75/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>he had before obtained. And</td>
<td>2, 5/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>In which inward war among</td>
<td>2, 71/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>is by the high authority</td>
<td>2, 73/32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
two noble realms, England and France, into slander and suspicion of fraud, of hardiness or politic order. sent venison from thence so freely into the city, that no Friar Penker, Provincial of the Augustine friars, both doctors of divinity, both Fridays, the thirteenth day of June Friend and foe was much what friend made of an old foe friend ) answered and said: Certainly, my friar; easy to beguile, as he friar what the people talked of friended, honestly brought up, and very friendly and so familiar cheer, and friendly cheer between these Dukes and friars not unarmed and, yet in friends, of which either party should friends, from him, and unto us friends, under the name of their friends that it should be hard friends there, so lovingly, that they friends set them down in council friends arrested, and sent no man friends, to the tuition of his friends that were in distress, and friends, which would God were rather friends said that the Duke was friends secretly warned that it might friends fail fleers), for then had friends, and that in such manner friends or falsehood of his feigned friends . I have rehearsed this business Friends for the zeal and hearty friends have known as well their friends, which being honest people of friends, what mind you have, we friends, we come to move you friends, quoth the Duke, since that friends at Gloucester. From whence, as friends’ mischance, and her own infortune friendship, for which he was fain friendship had not held better place

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
necessary for him as the
occasion offered, of very special
knitting the brows, frowning and
from afore his birth, ever
that it was only malice, let Womanish fear! Nay, womanish
is easy to perceive that
leave him there till her
angry countenance, knitting the brows, of more possessions lose the voyage were in such wise
devised as he rode to
saving the King's pleasure, was
window see all the Thames of which these places be
never merrier nor never so
of answer, neither mute nor
the other, after, both so
and many time had prayed
pleasure before his honour, was reason will. Which is not
more favourably handled, not even worshipful doctor rather signified than
to continue, have condescended and of Westminster, and, with great York and there had solemn
month. And that solemnity was Northampton, where they took again achieved, yet durst he no
I am till I see causeless fear might cause you and yet fear I no words, that he durst no Council. And what they intended
man believed. Yet for the since things past cannot be but stood above in a that these matters be King's very good strawberries at your about the getting of the the knowledge of your good the Lord Rivers understood the and suspect lest they should partners of his conspiracy, to the commons of the city

friendship of his own, which he 2, 63/11
friendship he took his time to 2, 84/11
frotting ? and gnawing on his lips 2, 47/17
froward ? It is for truth reported 2, 7/23
frowardness , or folly, that caused her 2, 27/14
frowardness ! quoth the Duke of Buckingham 2, 28/20
frowardness letteth her, and not fear 2, 29/11
frowardness or fond fear convey him 2, 30/1
frowning and frotting? and gnawing on 2, 47/17
fruit and pleasure of this that 2, 63/19
frustrated and his appointments deluded. And 2, 62/8
fulfill that thing which he before 2, 83/9
full unmeetly to be matched with 2, 14/28
full of boats of the Duke 2, 22/14
full , and which never fall from 2, 30/15
full of good hope in his 2, 51/11
full of babble, sometimes taunting without 2, 56/4
full of tedious flattery that no 2, 59/1
full heartily for his loss; in 2, 65/11
full unmeetly to be matched with 2, 73/19
fully so far forth as may 2, 31/24
fully, plain and directly, but that 2, 59/29
fully explained, and which things shall 2, 73/24
fully determined to make humble petition 2, 74/8
funeral honour and heaviness of his 2, 3/19
funeral service for King Edward, sent 2, 88/3
furnished for the most part with 2, 82/10
further counsel. And there they sent 2, 19/30
further attempt as long as he 2, 25/13
further . For I assure you, for 2, 37/9
further to convey him. And many 2, 37/14
further than the law feareth, which 2, 39/31
further break. And of truth, the 2, 46/18
further was as yet not well 2, 53/2
further appeasing of the people's mind 2, 53/10
gaincalled ," much ought we the 2, 13/7
gallery over them, where they might 2, 77/27
games , as it were stage plays 2, 81/6
garden in Holborn; I require you 2, 47/7
garland , keeping it, losing and winning 2, 71/17
gate . And forthwith they arrested the 2, 19/23
gates closed and the ways on 2, 18/9
gather this people, not for the 2, 16/19
gather and assemble themselves together in 2, 53/34
gathered before them, after silence commanded 2, 69/7
appeased. He had left all purpose to pass without the that ever she dissuaded the great importance that his master again, as though those places And forasmuch as the Protector jeopardy so well passed, it either for fear or flattery to wit what they meant, every man as his fantasy And forasmuch as his mind stifled, their breath failing, they manner of the murder, who part well pondered, God never will. Howbeit, this is a about him, Here is a his royalty, the hope of small rewards, and those rather In which case I marvel and secretly infoundeth? in right a good knight and a Protector, as he was very were very convenient that this hence. And as for this here is, quoth she, this of Buckingham said, Go afore, And some lords, knights, and beside many knights and other of Buckingham and many other Protector from York with many Duke in his top,? joined slain, leaving three sons, Edward, Henry, and attained the crown, evidently and plain, with voice, spoil in other places and Howbeit, since he could not only liberty reserved him to Cardinal should first essay to one whom no man could so much as sufficeth to to let him so kindly and your good help, to that his deceitful clemency might whose occasion, what about the hearers as though the Holy

gathering of money (which is the 2, 5/1

gathering and great assembly of people 2, 16/8

gathering of power about the King 2, 20/28
gave him in charge not to 2, 21/7
gave them not only a safeguard 2, 31/16
gave the boar for his cognisance 2, 50/6
gave him great pleasure to talk 2, 51/29
gave that judgment. What, Coke, your 2, 70/19
gave him leave to propose what 2, 78/6
gave him. But much they talked 2, 80/19
gave ? him that, his nephews living 2, 83/10
gave up to God their innocent 2, 85/21
gave him great thanks and, as 2, 86/2
gave this world a more notable 2, 86/21
gay matter. Suppose he could not 2, 38/22
gay goodly cast,? foul cast away 2, 54/12
gay apparel, ease, pleasure, and other 2, 55/15
gay than rich: either for that 2, 56/21
gay that my Lord Protector is 2, 35/34
generation after the laws of matrimony 2, 66/30
gentle, of great authority with his 2, 52/17
gentle of himself and also longed 2, 78/5
gentleman, whom ye require, were in 2, 35/1
gentleman, my son, I mind that 2, 37/8
gentleman, whom I doubt not but 2, 41/19
gentleman and yeomen; keep your rooms 2, 19/2
gentlemen, either for favour of the 2, 22/19
gentlemen. And thereupon the Duke sent 2, 77/13
gentlemen against him. The occasion whereupon 2, 87/23
gentlemen of the north country, to 2, 88/17
gentlemen together in aid of King 2, 91/7
George, and Richard. All three, as 2, 6/25
George, Duke of Clarence, was a 2, 7/1
gesture and countenance so comely and 2, 75/11
get him steadfast hatred. He was 2, 8/6
get away, and keep himself close 2, 18/14
get his living with the labour 2, 32/31
get him with her good will 2, 33/25
get out of the church lightly 2, 56/9
get and keep well in one 2, 64/5
get her with child. This examination 2, 65/6
get again and subdue, and establish 2, 80/11
get him the good will of 2, 81/26
getting of the garland, keeping it 2, 71/16
Ghost had put them in the 2, 68/3
the people to the Protector's
in themselves also as many
his power liberal, with large
as for divers other great
goodly personage and for nature's
but he both with great	hey can have but ye
ye give it, nor ye
name much people, they should
Stony Stratford, till they should
neither King nor Pope can
for him, except the law
estate. And if she would
not. Wherefore we require you
loud as their throats would
them for his sake to
him thereunto. f he would
that either the Protector would
He was of youth greatly
great rap. At which token
as her late husband had
for, that ye would have
of his good will have
of his Protectorship (the praise
provision, repressed. Upon this answer
such thing as he had
the better store, to have
the great grace that God
their inns and lodgings about,
for this intent he was
only be content but also
that hated her living and
part all sad, some with
any people that were so
whereby, perceiving now this Duke
King Edward faithful chaplain, and
have a mess of them.
rule. And albeit he would
you, that we would not
and evil could bear the
braid? of envy towards the
he hath found a goodly
For Richard the Duke of
my master the Duke of
it that the Duke of

ghostly
? purpose. But now was all

gifts
of nature, as many princely

gifts
he got him unsteadfast friendship

gifts
which he received, that they

gifts
worthy to have served a

gifts
and high benefits, in most

give
it, nor ye give it

give
it if ye agree not

give
the lords atwixt whom and

give
other license, forasmuch as the

give
any place such a privilege

give
a child a guardian only

give
them a resolute answer to

give
us answer one or other

give
: King Richard! King Richard! and

give
and bear the same to

give
them a resolute answer to

give
the Duke occasion of displeasure

given
to fleshly wantonness: from which

given
, one cried Treason without the

given
her in jointure, Whom when

given
great good for, that ye

given
; as though that name of

given
to God) well begun, in

given
, the Duke, by the Protector's

given
him commandment. After which letter

given
him some of such other

giveth
and secretly infoundeth? in right

giving
them commandment to make themselves

 glad
of his brother's death, the

 glad
that ye were, if it

 glad
were to see sin corrected

 glad
semblance that were not very

 glad
to live under his obeisance

 glad
to commune with him, fed

 glad
would have been that his

Gladly
, my lord, quoth he, Would

 gladly
that she should take it

 glad
ly
do without you that thing

 glory
of another, so that I

 glory
of the King, and thereby

 gloss
by which that place that

Gloucester
, by nature their uncle, by

Gloucester
be king. What cause he

Gloucester
had of old foreminded this
Prince's favour, the Duke of
such other, the Duke of
together with the Duke of
this concluded, the Duke of
over that the Duke of
Northampton, when these Dukes of
at dinner the Duke of
courtesy of the Duke of
this wise the Duke of
believe that the Duke of
them against the Dukes of
that that the Dukes of
destruction of the Dukes of
reign. But the Duke of
excellent Prince, Richard, Duke of
Coronation, taking his way to
soon as the Duke of
trust with the Duke of
master. And the Duke of
seemed, very great friends at
to have been murdered at
and trusty manner, departed at
boats of the Duke of
brows, frowning and frotting? and
show you ere we farther
long ere any good conclusion
servants nor himself suffered to
of his own conscience to
the Duke of Buckingham said,
watching that no man should
her, and not fear. But
any favourable necessity compelled to
spend, and bid their creditors
men indeed. For if one
sanctuary because he feareth to
suppose he would ask to
Wherefore if she should needs
you once yet ere you
had entered, yet would he
once begun, he would stoutly
Queen was too wise to
dinner; which he might not
if the Lord Hastings would
or faint heart. And therefore
require ye that ye tomorrow

Gloucester turned unto their destruction, and
Gloucester soon set afire them that
Gloucester, that they would utterly amoveº
Gloucester, understanding that the lords which
Gloucester, himself and other lords, the
Gloucester and Buckingham came thither. Where
Gloucester sent a dish from his
Gloucester, he sent the Lord Rivers
Gloucester took upon himself the order
Gloucester was sure and fastly faithful
Gloucester and Buckingham, put under arrest
Gloucester and Buckingham were so near
Gloucester and Buckingham and of other
Gloucester bore him in open sight
Gloucester, now Protector of this realm
Gloucester to visit in his new
Gloucester, upon the death of King
Gloucester, desiring that in the most
Gloucester, advertised of his desire, caused
Gloucester. From whence, as soon as
Gloucester; from which none the less
Gloucester. But soon after his coming
Gloucester's servants, watching that no man
gnawing on his lips, and so

go, what manner of man this
go forward. And also while either
go out, perceiving well so great
go boldly to them and inquire
Go afore, gentlemen and yeomen; keep
Go to Sanctuary, nor none could
Go to suppose that she fear
Go thither. And then see on
Go whistle them. Men's wives run
Go to sanctuary with another man's
Go to school, his master must
Go out, if I say he
Go from him, she deemed it
Go, for God knoweth when we
Go forth in the same; and
Go through. And therefore to this
Go about any such folly; and
Go to till this were done
Go with him, to ride so
Go to thy master, man, and
Go with us and we with

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
else he and his both
together, without any respect of
Which if they should (that
him to wisdom: which if
weight with us that would
in this realm, I pray
grievs passed, and all is (your cousins, my children, if
were they by whom though
ye anything earthly regard either
of our undoing, which thing
whither, to be done with
men, and high displeasure of
specially hallowed and dedicated to
quoth the Archbishop of York,
at war with women. Would
have any wit (as would
if men were set (which
And much more manquellers,? whom
we not the sanctuaries that
to the amendment: as though
amended, with great thanks of
that, by the law of
of my friends, which would
if that would help, as
to break? And I trust
hath no need thereof. Would
Troweth the Protector (I pray
be ye sure! I pray
prosperous fortune, which I pray
his arms. And I pray
this holy sanctuary, I pray
shall ask them both afore
Farewell, my own sweet son,
yet ere you go, for
my lord, quoth he, Would
I am of own hand.
I well and, thanked be
so great surety. Oh good
to hand, and so had
as from all fear of
made for the respect of
be content. I trust in
Lucy and her husband before
for his loss; in which

God from it, he said unto
or the world, unnaturally contrived
forbid) find you at variance
send, then they that by
they did, should no less
as well forget as we
be thanked) quiet, and likely
send them life and you
did His pleasure, yet should
or your King, affinity or
and good provision forbid. Of
wot what. With which tidings,
, if the privilege of that
, (for the proof whereof they
forbid that any man should
some of the men of
she had as good will
forbid) upon so great a
bade to take from the
appointed in the old law
and Saint Peter were the
and no breach of the
and of the Church, the
were rather here in surety
send grace it hurt not
as strong now to withstand
he had not! Troweth the
he may prove a protector
send them both better play
long to continue. And as
that my son's palace may
shortly send him need of
and the world. Faithful ye
send you good keeping. Let
knoweth when we shall kiss
I had some better thing
send grace, Sir, quoth the
, they got no good, nor
, the blindness of our mortal
helped them, that the mischief
. This knight, bringing them out
, where His grace inclineth the
she shall bring forth a
. By reason of which words
loved her better than to
shown the great grace that
season other men’s lands, yet
the Queen, but was, before
he was specially chosen by
less weighty than pleasing unto
king’s days that dead is,
but, without any fear of
preacher’s of the word of
cause have we to thank
and to the laud of
Protectorship (the praise given to
whereof we never ask of
if he had well served
failing, they gave up to
and murdered, their bodies cast
on every part well pondered,
King Edward. But after that
if the secret judgment of
labour to set up that
taken as well as afore
it might yet have pleased
pain than pleasure proved, by
For never shall I, by
I trust, quoth he, with
therewith, and let it a
the mother keep her child,
all the realm should by
and hath already children, by
that house that now, by
good policy, partly more by
and defend, the other, by
godly that his death, with
to require it by their
well wish, ended them so
pretext of her duty to
to the city, Edmund Shaw,
in his way to London
heard that these Dukes were
for, that ye would have
that they had so far
if the world would have
among themselves, the commons in
irked him, yet in his
lack discretion of themselves and
advertisement to do the children
needs be long ere any
drifts drive to naught and
find kings and peradventure as
fall at debate, many a
lords, recomforting him with as
undoing, which thing God and
good provision forbid. Of which
in great haste, not in
wist well were done for
I cannot say; but in
from the knowledge of your
praying him to be of
that he was put in
quoth he, be ye of
a wise man and a
in this matter do most
affirmed that the motion was
the mother might be by
no wise entreated with her
both Kings and Popes so
safeguard of so many a
contented, and all thing in
would God she had as
would little let them. Which
to break the. And in
well avow it, weigh the
of sanctuary to do him
the temporal men wholly, and
to get him with her
doing, should both do great
King, his brother. And in
his infancy, that also needeth
bore him. No man denieth,
should for his honour and
with these words stood a
sweet son, God send you
haply turn them to no
of the Lord Chamberlain, in
Duke of Buckingham made very
My lord, you have very
and that I will make
of danger ere day. Eh,
nor never so full of
be God, they got no
in so great surety. Oh
good conclusion go forward. And also
good plain ways prosper. Great variance
good kings. But if you among
good man shall perish and haply
good words as they could, and
good provision forbid. Of which good
good provision none of us hath
good speed, with a sober company
good purposes and necessary by the
good faith, I dare well answer
good gate. And forthwith they arrested
good cheer, all should be well
good hope and out of fear
good cheer. For I assure you
good and of much experience, and
good of any man, if it
good and reasonable, and to the
good means induced to deliver him
good will to deliver him, then
good had granted, so many had
good man's life. And I trust
good manner obtained. And if it
good will as she hath shrewd
good men might, as methinketh, without
good faith, if they were now
good that they do with the
good , I say plainly that he
good part of the spiritual also
good will. And thereupon all the
good to the realm, pleasure to
good faith methinketh it were as
good looking to, hath a while
good madam, quoth the Cardinal, but
good order of the country keep
good while in a great study
good keeping. Let me kiss you
good to be too much attendant
good authority, and much rule bore
good semblance unto the Lord Hastings
good strawberries at your garden in
good on thy body, traitor! And
good lord, quoth the Lord Hastings
good hope in his life: which
good, nor ye none harm thereby
good God, the blindness of our
most feared, he was in
to his being able, a
beguile, as he that of
by God's grace rest in
of her soul. And many
young and good and of
and one that could his
worn out of acquaintance, after
and whoso had us a
but only that they were
brought the matter to very
was both fair, of a
so wisely, and with so
so thought herself too
and many others put in
him that they talked no
ye would have given great
himself lord of his own
there was daily pilled, from
easy name of benevolence and
no man would of his
not what himself of his
what the King of his
noble land, beside many a
in that point, which in
great destruction of many a
should say, and thereto so
beside in choosing them so
knowledge whether they came for
liked, verily trusting, for the
to set the realm in
be, were now partly by
by God's grace and your
all must be done in
one should can? so little
play and do themselves no
clemency might get him the
obtained as much truth and
by such wise do him
the tale used him with
indeed, yet walketh alive, in
began the conspiracy or rather
upon him with a thousand
which his faith declared and
come hurt and peradventure more
good
surety; when he reckoned himself
2, 52/14
good
knight and a gentle, of
2, 52/17
good
heart and courage forestudied no
2, 52/21
good
quiet and peace. Now was
2, 54/3
good
folk, also, that hated her
2, 55/3
good
substance. But forasmuch as they
2, 55/10
good
,? not presuming to touch a
2, 55/18
good
substance, after as great favour
2, 56/31
good
turn, we write it in
2, 57/6
good
men, too true to the
2, 58/2
good
conclusion. Now happe it that
2, 60/11
good
favour, moderate of stature, well
2, 61/6
good
manner and words so well
2, 61/16
good
to be his concubine. The
2, 61/24
good
comfort to affirm that she
2, 64/34
good
yet when the other answered
2, 68/31
good
for, that ye would have
2, 69/18
good
among so many grins? and
2, 69/24
good
men and honest, great substance
2, 69/29
good
will, the Commissioners so much
2, 69/32
good
will have given; as though
2, 70/1
good
will list to grant, but
2, 70/3
good
will, list to take, which
2, 70/4
good
town ransacked and spoiled by
2, 71/22
good
faith I am sorry to
2, 72/4
good
woman and great dolour to
2, 72/12
good
and virtuous that he would
2, 73/6
good
a king, and unto yourselves
2, 74/30
good
or harm. Then the Duke
2, 77/20
good
mind that he bore them
2, 78/7
good
state; which was already in
2, 79/7
good
policy, partly more by God's
2, 79/11
good
help, to get again and
2, 80/11
good
order though, And men must
2, 80/25
good
, to show out of season
2, 81/2
good
. The next day the Protector
2, 81/10
good
will of the people, when
2, 81/27
good
will as he had strength
2, 84/3
good
that all the enemies he
2, 84/12
good
words and put him in
2, 85/3
good
possibility to be hanged ere
2, 87/2
good
confederation between the Duke of
2, 87/22
good
fellows, if need were. The
2, 88/13
good
service to both his masters
2, 91/9
good
than he would ween, and
2, 92/21
thanked him and said: In
come near their ear. In
to turn me to little
Whereupon the Bishop said: In
to wish that to those
never strange. He was a
many princely virtues, as much
blood (albeit he had a
Duke of Clarence, was a
very well spoken man) in
° And thus in a
Forsooth, he hath found a
him, Here is a gay
for this cause (as a
an honest citizen, young and
and said it was a
was a man of right
I doubt not of his
like him, of his accustomed
run thither with poor men's
Thieves bring thither their stolen
to sanctuary with another man's
satisfy the part of his
and of the Church, the
of his debts and stolen
person only, or for my
a guardian only for his
which only both lands and
wise merchant adventureth all his
daughters, the safeguard of your
and honest, great substance of
have known as well their
realm. Thus were neither your
to be far out of
thing, in many days before,
liberal, with large gifts he
return any man that were
of power about the King,
imprisoned the Queen's kinsfolk, and
and, thanked be God, they
pardon; of great forfeitures she
had also, not long before,
which once ended, the preacher
And as the thing evil
Prince, King Henry the Seventh,
good faith, my lord, I love
good faith, Sir, said the Bishop
good and, you to less. Then
good faith, my lord, as for
good abilities whereof he hath already
goodly personage and very princely to
goodly towardness? as their age could
goodly Prince) utterly rejected, the crown
goodly noble prince, and at all
goodly wise to excuse himself, they
goodly array they came to the
goodly gloss by which that place
goodly cast,? foul cast away? for
goodly continent Prince, clean and faultless
goodly and of good substance. But
goodly cry and a joyful to
goodly personage and for nature's gifts
goodness he will not refuse, for
goodness and zeal unto the realm
goods there they build, there they
goods and there live thereon; there
goods why should not the King
goods even within the sanctuary? For
goods of a sanctuary man should
goods to the owner, and only
goods too ? Ye may not hence
goods and his lands, discharging him
goods serve. And if examples be
goods in one ship? All this
goods of all which things in
goods to be lashed out among
goods as their persons greatly endangered
goods in surety and yet they
goodwill and waxen wild, robbers and
got him either more hearts or
got him unsteadfast friendship, for which
got out of Northampton towards Stony
got herself in all the haste
got both her sons into his
 got no good, nor ye none
 got men remission; and finally, in
 got with child. Wherefore the King's
 got him home and never after
 got is never well kept, through
 got him home again, made him
Prosperity as adverse fortune, had
got by great experience, the very

downe King Edward's line to

govern the King at their pleasure

govern them, whom no man earthly

govern against their wills, and we

govern and defend, the other, by

governance and behaviour in time of

governance and ordering of this young

governance of the young King, whom

governance of this realm, to the

governance of this realm, according to

governance and the very 2, 91/19

govern our heirs to rule, 2, 79/31

govern against their wills, and we

govern and defend, the other, by

governance and behaviour in time of

governance and ordering of this young

governance of the young King, whom

governance of this realm, to the

governance of this realm, according to

governance, and whereof I am myself

Themselves would alone demean and

Prosperity as adverse fortune, had

Great experience, the very

wiser King Edward's line to

whom no man earthly can

and our heirs to rule,

Windsor. A king of such

their former outrages. To the

upon himself the order and

upon him the guiding and

upon him the crown and

his Grace hath now the

Younger; Elizabeth, whose fortune and

and fortune, without a special

realm to ruin, but ifº

us, and also to his

and thanks be to His

very humble wise saluted his

gone back with the King's

us that be about his

never shall I, by God's

trust, quoth he, with God's

King's noble brother, to whose

King's royal Majesty; to whose

the Cardinal, but that your

out of your company, your

would help, as God send

he beareth him, lest your

of own hand. God send

the realm should by God's

would bring them in his

respect of God, where His

ensured. Howbeit, she said his

he had shown the great

commonly those children lacked that

house that now, by God's

that it may like his

whereof we shall make his

with you, unto his noble

a great matter unto his

of them all, that his

them to propose unto his

as much honour to his

they not sure how his

and finally to beseech his

the land, and unto his

Grace was after to be Queen

Grace, hardly refraineth. This fault not

Grace turn him to wisdom: which

Grace no surety to have the

Grace that peril is past. Howbeit

Grace, which received them in very

Grace from Stony Stratford unto Northampton

Grace, to have it run in

Grace, so wed myself to mine

Grace, we shall not need it

Grace, we ourself be of kin

Grace it were as singular comfort

Grace were of all folk most

Grace was well content therewith yourself

Grace it hurt not? And therefore

Grace should hap to send him

Grace, Sir, quoth the messenger, and

Grace rest in good quiet and

Grace; for many that had highly

Grace inclineth the parties to love

Grace spoke so loving words unto

Grace that God giveth and secretly

Grace, and for the punishment of

Grace, better shall, which thing to

Grace, at our humble request, to

Grace so effectual report that we

Grace, to make our humble request

Grace, Whereupon the Protector made difficulty

Grace would pardon them and license

Grace the intent of their coming

Grace as wealth to all the

Grace would take it, whom they

Grace that it would like him

Grace so much the more honour
if it would like his
defend, the other, by God's
well say, to do your
well served God and by
of this realm whereof his
in the person of your
same and to set his
in that behalf the more
and that the Protector should
loved her better than to
his good will list to
and Popes so good had
more piteous than politic hath
serveth, which either the law
quarrel to the Lord Richard
to the King, Dame Elizabeth
was married unto one John?
the only widowhood of Elizabeth
Elizabeth
palace of Westminster, and, with
years of his reign, a
which health of body in
a little courtesy than a
All three, as they were
of birth, so were they
long ere morning came in
Queen specially grudged, for the
promise) as for divers other
and good plain ways prosper.
between you, not always for
well: ye never had so
occasion we have taken so
peril is past. Howbeit, as
men of honour and of
pass without the gathering and
brought the King up in
and the Lord Rivers a
that they were openly with
council, wherein they spent a
go out, perceiving well so
in so few hours so
which tidings the Queen, in
he had tidings of so
man weaponed, he took the
you. And here is the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grace</td>
<td>to take the crown upon</td>
<td>2, 79/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grace</td>
<td>and your good help, to</td>
<td>2, 80/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grace</td>
<td>pleasure, the thing were right</td>
<td>2, 83/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grace</td>
<td>obtained as much truth and</td>
<td>2, 84/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grace</td>
<td>hath now the governance, and</td>
<td>2, 93/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grace</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>2, 93/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gracious</td>
<td>hands to the redress and</td>
<td>2, 78/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>graciously</td>
<td>incline if ye, the worshipful</td>
<td>2, 74/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grant</td>
<td>him the quiet possession of</td>
<td>2, 44/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grant</td>
<td>her her boon. But when</td>
<td>2, 65/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grant</td>
<td>, but what the King, of</td>
<td>2, 70/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>granted</td>
<td>, so many had confirmed, and</td>
<td>2, 28/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>granted</td>
<td>it, and other men since</td>
<td>2, 31/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>granteth</td>
<td>of course or the King</td>
<td>2, 30/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>, the King’s other brother by</td>
<td>2, 19/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>, which was after his Queen</td>
<td>2, 60/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>, a squire, whom King Henry</td>
<td>2, 60/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>, though she were in all</td>
<td>2, 62/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>, and her crowned Queen that</td>
<td>2, 65/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>funeral honour and heaviness of</td>
<td>2, 3/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>part of a long life</td>
<td>2, 4/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>prosperity and fortune, without a</td>
<td>2, 4/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>benefit. So deceased (as I</td>
<td>2, 5/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>states? of birth, so were</td>
<td>2, 6/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>and stately of stomach, greedy</td>
<td>2, 6/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>haste to the house of</td>
<td>2, 9/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>favour the King bore him</td>
<td>2, 11/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>gifts which he received, that</td>
<td>2, 11/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>variance hath there long been</td>
<td>2, 12/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>causes. Sometimes a thing right</td>
<td>2, 12/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>cause of hatred as ye</td>
<td>2, 12/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>hurt afore, that we eftsoons</td>
<td>2, 13/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>is growing, if we suffer</td>
<td>2, 15/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>power, the one by long</td>
<td>2, 15/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>assembly of people and in</td>
<td>2, 16/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>haste, not in good speed</td>
<td>2, 17/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>while. But incontinent after that</td>
<td>2, 17/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>courtesy departed and the Lord</td>
<td>2, 17/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>part of the night. And</td>
<td>2, 17/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>a thing without his knowledge</td>
<td>2, 18/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>a change marvelously disliked. Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 18/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>flight? and heaviness, bewailing her</td>
<td>2, 20/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>importance that his master gave</td>
<td>2, 21/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>Seal with him, and came</td>
<td>2, 21/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>Seal, which in likewise as</td>
<td>2, 22/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
therewith he betook her the
pass unsearched. Then was there
suddenly had yielded up the
of lowliness, that from the
was suddenly fallen in so
which had delivered up the
the Queen, and proceeding of
a thing that should cease
that should turn to the
person in spirit, accompanied with
which God forbid) upon so
pass (as it were no
it might be amended, with
in danger abroad, not of
sounded, not only to the
this doing, should both do
she specially tendered) not only
young Duke himself, whose both
faith methinketh it were as
since there is not always
it is, I trow, no
kingdom, I fled hither, being
son's palace may be as
a good while in a
might turn both me to
much harm, and you to
own mind promised him a
were it that before such
power chiefly lay. But surely
And therewith, as in a
fist upon the board a
token oftentimes notably foregoing some
that time, and now of
King's indignation, and stood in
well passed, it gave him
nor never stood in so
merry, nor never in so
knight and a gentle, of
themselves together in making some
had most miss), that her
offended, she obtained pardon; of
she stood many men in
set among the remembrances of
after good substance, after as
with the Prince, after as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>Seal, and departed home again</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>commotion and murmur, as well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>Seal to the Queen, to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>obloquy in which he was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>trust that, at the Council</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great</td>
<td>Seal to the Queen, was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>malice towards the King's Councillors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>murmur in the realm, if</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>grudge of all men, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>multitude of angels, by night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>a mischief, the Sanctuary would</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>mastery,? we letting her alone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>thanks of God and no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>hurt only, but also of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>rumour of the people and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>good to the realm, pleasure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>comfort and honour to the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>wealth it were to be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>commodity to them both as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>necessity to have the child</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>marvel though I fear lest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>with child, and here I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>safeguard to him now reigning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>study, and forasmuch her seemed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>sorrow, the realm to much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>reproach. For lo, here is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>quantity of the King's treasure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>things, men's hearts of a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>pity was it that he</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>anger, he clapped his fist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>rap. At which token given</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>misfortune. Now this that followeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>authority. This knight, when it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>fear of himself. And forasmuch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>pleasure to talk with him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>dread in my life, as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>surety. Oh good God, the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>authority with his Prince, of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>commotion for his deliverance, whose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>shame won her much praise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>forfeitures she got men remission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>stead, either for none or</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>matters : which they shall specially</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>favour with the Prince, after</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>suit and seeking to with</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
both doctors of divinity, both meeting, much wooing, and many of his realm, whereupon depended estate by the affinity and marry his own subject, no and his own maid so none impediment, the King with at his return assembled a of Warwick with many other at Paul's Cross, in a great audience (as always assembled when he had shown the them, after silence commanded upon you of a matter right that ye would have given from good men and honest, there was no crime so among ourselves hath been so the half remaineth, to the men for their money, and and have her, to the many a good woman and that ye, not without your reckon my words of as hath been the effusion of thing well considered, and the child's office, and that the age and thereto of so great wisdom joined with so do, whereby you shall do it shall redound unto your the being there of a honourable company, to move a With this there was a day the Protector, with a in the ground, under a Then rode Sir James in the murder, who gave him royal blood, brought up in departed, as it seemed, very rejected, but he both with Bishop was a man of adverse fortune, had got by of flesh fled away a more esteem and take for great preachers, both of more learning great promises, she well espied the great strength to his estate by great possibility of increase of his great occasion leading thereunto, no possessions great difference as between the King great feast and honourable solemnity married great puissance against the King, and great estates? of that party, and great audience (as always assembled great number to his preaching) he great grace that God giveth and great pain, in the Protector's name great and weighty, and no less great good for, that ye would great substance of goods to be great of which there could lack great effusion of the ancient noble great enfeebling of this noble land great men for their lands, or great destruction of many a good great dolour to their husband and great cost and sundry perils and great authority as the preacher's of great part of the noble blood great knightly prowess pondered, with manifold great wise man well perceived, when great wisdom joined with so great great experience: which, albeit he will great profit to all this realm great weal and commodity, we require great and honourable company, to move great matter unto his Grace. Whereupon great shout, crying, King Richard! King great train, went to Westminster hall great heap of stones. Then rode great haste to King Richard, and great thanks and, as some say great wealth, likely long to live great friends at Gloucester. From whence great gifts and high benefits, in great natural wit, very well learned great experience, the very mother and great pace. The fox, that saw greater kindness a little courtesy than
that sometimes without small things
together, as well for many
The other two were somewhat
had not reckoned it a
uncomely. He was of youth
hardly refraineth. This fault not
to the Queen, was thereof
stand. And verily it redoundeth
of the other lords were
learning. For they were before
King's affection towards her so
easily perceive it booted not
their goods as their persons
which peradventure we not so
great and stately of stomach,
I see some men so
all men know, the King's
he brought forth into the
Whereupon he sent one John
children to death. This John
therefore; with which answer John
and what need in that
their beginning) marvellously in him
what indifferent : where his advantage
if any were, it rather
would marvel whereof that change
and may grow to more
but also to the importable?
occasion again. Now be those
from this time forward, all
refraineth. This fault not greatly
wherewith he ought to be
their deaths, whose imprisonment was
own good, among so many
his intent and a sure
their destruction, and upon that
had confirmed, and which holy
appear upon how slipper? a
foot, meetly deep in the
For, as the worshipful man
foreseeing that many harms might
suffer our well-proved evil-willers to
to wrest out, and may
and much rest and quiet
past. Howbeit, as great is
greater
cannot stand. And verily it
greater
causes, as also for their
greater
personages, and nevertheless of their
greater
thing to make a king
greatly
given to fleshly wantonness: from
greatly
grieved the people, for neither
greatly
reproved, and the Seal taken
greatly
to the dishonour both of
greatly
abashed that favoured her. But
greatly
esteemed among the people; but
greatly
increased that she durst somewhat
greatly
to say nay. Notwithstanding, the
greatly
endangered, either by feigned quarrels
greatly
needed but that the lords
greedy
and ambitious of authority, and
greedy
without any substantial cause to
greedy
appetite was insatiable and everywhere
green
beside the Chapel within the
Green
whom he specially trusted, unto
Green
did his errand unto Brackenbury
Green
returning, recounted the same to
green
? world the Protector had of
grew
and increased: so far forth
rew
he spared no man's death
grew
of riot and unreasonable waste
grew
. And surely the occasion of
grief
than any man here can
grief
and displeasure of the King's
griefs
passed, and all is (God
griefs
forgotten, each of you love
grieved
the people, for neither could
grieved
. When the Duke had this
grievous
unto him; and that with
grins
? and traps as was set
ground
for the foundation of all
ground
set the foundation of all
ground
was more than five hundred
ground
the Protector built his colour
ground
, under a great heap of
groundly
? made open unto you, the
grow
by their debate, while the
grow
in overgreat authority with the
grow
to more grief than any
grow
to all the realm. And
growing
, if we suffer this young
them in the mean season
hath within these few years
there is so much mischief
of those that bore him
to maintain, a long continued
should turn to the great
loveth me so little to
of his honour, murmur or
against whom the Queen specially
better; albeit his heart somewhat
truth nor, turning their private
the Protector had provided privy
law maketh his mother his
law give a child a
since man's law serveth the
by the appointment of a
were hard I ween to
like as though men should
well advise her visage might
to take upon him the
sermon, there came unto the
beheaded, and without other earthly
Queen, In that I am
guiltless? As though they were
a mind that knoweth itself
slain in the the field,
harried on horseback dead, his
long as he had but
thought his strength more than
time and other more than
this realm that scarcely the
the east end of the
the nether end of the
lads that thrust into the
great train, went to Westminster
angels, by night so specially
outward enemies, no war in
intended he to rake in
honourable man, as valiant of
young King in our enemies'
thus bore they folk in
half his prey in his
the Protector himself ready at
the young Duke by the
as I am of own

grown
into his favour, of which
2, 4/7

grown
in this realm, I pray
2, 13/1

grown
. For lack of which lawful
2, 73/22

grudge
for King Henry's sake the
2, 4/4

grudge
and heartburning between the Queen's
2, 9/28

grudge
of all men, and high
2, 27/30

grudge
at that I love, nor
2, 63/31

grudge
of the world, he would
2, 72/10

grudged
, for the great favour the
2, 11/2

grudged
that he was not afore
2, 48/1

grudges
into the common hurt, irritating
2, 23/17

guard
for himself, so had he
2, 43/23

guardian
. Then may no man, I
2, 38/30

guardian
only for his goods and
2, 39/4

guardian
to keep the infant, the
2, 39/26

guardian
. I would not be a
2, 64/1

guess
. And if some folks' friendship
2, 15/9

guess
the beauty of one long
2, 55/29

guess
and devise which parts how
2, 55/32

guiding
and governance of this realm
2, 74/10

Guildhall
in London the Duke of
2, 69/2

guilt
but only that they were
2, 58/1

guiltless?
? As though they were guilty
2, 37/3

guilty!
! In that I am with
2, 37/4

half
is in a manner dejected
2, 82/4

hacked
and hewn of his enemies'
2, 87/5

hair
in despite torn and tugged
2, 87/6

half
his prey in his hand
2, 25/13

half
increased. The matter was broken
2, 43/8

half
the realm. Thus were neither
2, 71/7

half
remaineth, to the great enfeebling
2, 71/21

hall
, where the Mayor keepeth the
2, 69/5

hall
a bushment? of the Duke's
2, 76/16

hall
among the press, began suddenly
2, 76/18

hall
and there when he had
2, 81/13

hallowed
and dedicated to God, (for
2, 28/4

hand
, nor none towards but such
2, 4/27

hand
by which he should be
2, 5/3

hand
as politic in counsel. Adjoined
2, 14/13

hand
, which without his witting might
2, 15/16

hand
" But when the Lord
2, 18/8

hand
; well witting that if he
2, 25/14

hand
, so that she verily thought
2, 40/26

hand
, and said unto the lords
2, 41/13

hand
. God send grace, Sir, quoth
2, 50/24
harness as came next to hand, and so had God helped 2, 53/6
hand, and therewith of itself so 2, 54/5
hand, in which she went in 2, 54/28
hand and without any deduction thereunto 2, 68/13
hand, since that near here about 2, 72/20
hand. Which thing the common people 2, 82/1
hand ever on his dagger, his 2, 87/14
handled, not even fully, plain and 2, 59/29
handled, he craftily sought the ways 2, 91/25
handling of such wicked devices, who 2, 43/10
hands King Henry the Sixth, being 2, 8/14
hands together, when (as it after 2, 13/30
hands and custody of his mother's 2, 14/24
hands. For if she cast such 2, 29/14
hands to the amendment: as though 2, 31/4
hands to, it might be amended 2, 31/18
hands. Verily, quoth the Duke, I 2, 32/32
hands, that hath his brother already 2, 39/28
hands in whom they should perceive 2, 40/22
hands betook him to them of 2, 41/12
hands, of whom I shall ask 2, 41/33
hands, he opened himself more boldly 2, 42/25
hands, then he opened the rest 2, 43/5
hands to the redress and amendment 2, 78/15
hands, harried on horseback dead, his 2, 87/5
hands. Very truth it is, the 2, 90/9
hands of them with whom he 2, 92/25
hang them. When the King approached 2, 24/15
hanged ere he die; but Sir 2, 87/3
hap to fall themselves at war 2, 11/17
hap, as it were likely, to 2, 23/22
hap to send him away. Ah 2, 37/20
hap to hear more hereafter), and 2, 52/12
hap to break his head, and 2, 81/5
haply would suffice. But childhood must 2, 11/21
haply he too, and ye too 2, 13/16
haply be shortly conveyed to his 2, 25/16
haply secret instruction incontinent, maugre? his 2, 34/2
haply do their best unto him 2, 35/14
haply somewhat perceiving, filled many men 2, 44/27
haply turn them to no good 2, 45/5
haply the thing that the more 2, 55/12
haply shall esteem her only by 2, 56/28
haply never love, and for the 2, 63/18
haply knew the message that they 2, 69/4
mouth of the city, and authority. This knight, when it to very good conclusion. Now destruction, only for that it evil diet should shorten) should manner obtained. And if it thereof. And if she might And also if the crown to entreat if we hereafter I ween it would, might less mistrusted than that that time in which it had the better. And yet that each man wot well daily so pestilent as when it he had so to think or our woe, it were friends that it should be once fastened in men's hearts, left but rívelled? skin and means as methinketh it were pleasure, the thing were right force the featherbed and pillows much higher than his right, he rememberth not, or so his own person, either of fortune, without a special grace, the bigamy, let the bishop in the field bold and wildest, the third the holiest be little, and the most be as sorry of his only a safeguard for the sorrow, the realm to much that there could be none no good, nor ye none they came for good or no shame, and so it yet well foreseeing that many lawful hurt. For against unlawful companies and went flockmee? in no marvel though some were here be the barrels of would rather have had their come there rushing men in haply to him they will answer happed the Lord Chamberlain by the happed it that in the mean happed those to favour him whom happen to decease (as indeed he happen that I bring it not happen to bring that to pass happen (as it hath done) to happen to write the time of happen to turn me to little happened , yet well foreseeing that many happened them before to meet in happeneth . And nowhere where find we happeneth to them to whom no happeneth among us, and among us hard it is to say, whether hard I ween to guess. And hard for him to bring his hard it is to wrest out hard bone. And yet, being even hard but it should be true hard that he would refuse, meaning hard unto their mouths, that within hard-favoured of visage, and such as hardhearted that he pitieth not, that hardiness or politic order. Free was hardly refraineth. This fault not greatly hardly ? lay it in my way hardy , and nevertheless no farther than harlot in his realm, as one harm there like to fall where harm as herself and yet would harm they have done, but a harm , and you to great reproach harm towards him in that Council harm thereby. Thou wouldst say so harm . Then the Duke when he harmed him the less. Howbeit some harms might grow by their debate harms , neither Pope nor King intended harness , and many also, for that harness , which at the breaking up harness that these traitors had privily harness on their backs than to harness , as many as the chamber
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>term</th>
<th>meaning</th>
<th>page/line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>harness</td>
<td>as came next to hand</td>
<td>2, 53/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harnessed</td>
<td>in old ill faring? brigenders</td>
<td>2, 52/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harp</td>
<td>no more upon that string</td>
<td>2, 36/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harried</td>
<td>on horseback dead, his hair</td>
<td>2, 87/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harry's</td>
<td>life, was with many nobles</td>
<td>2, 6/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>to the house of one</td>
<td>2, 9/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>, not in good speed, with</td>
<td>2, 17/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>possible with her younger son</td>
<td>2, 20/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>all his servants to be</td>
<td>2, 21/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>and business, carriage and conveyance</td>
<td>2, 21/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>, he sent his servant for</td>
<td>2, 47/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>to dinner: which he might</td>
<td>2, 49/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>, requiring him to rise and</td>
<td>2, 49/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>him thitherward, with whom he</td>
<td>2, 51/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>for many substantial men out</td>
<td>2, 52/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>an herald of arms, with</td>
<td>2, 53/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>at adventure. So that upon</td>
<td>2, 54/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>. And a merchant answered him</td>
<td>2, 54/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>to marry her. And after</td>
<td>2, 61/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>cruelly beheaded, by the misconstruing</td>
<td>2, 70/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>to King Richard, and showed</td>
<td>2, 86/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>; and he answered, ' In</td>
<td>2, 93/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hasted</td>
<td>his matter thereto: he was</td>
<td>2, 68/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastily</td>
<td>drowned in a butt of</td>
<td>2, 7/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastily</td>
<td>to the Queen, a little</td>
<td>2, 20/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastily</td>
<td>; to rid him. And much</td>
<td>2, 46/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastily</td>
<td>, without judgment, process, or manner</td>
<td>2, 57/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastily</td>
<td>to pursue his purpose and</td>
<td>2, 58/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, a noble man, then Lord</td>
<td>2, 10/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>and Chamberlain, both men of</td>
<td>2, 15/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, whose truth towards the King</td>
<td>2, 23/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, whereof part himself believed, of</td>
<td>2, 23/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, then Lord Chamberlain, with many</td>
<td>2, 44/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>that he much misliked these</td>
<td>2, 45/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, on my life, never doubt</td>
<td>2, 45/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>had not put so special</td>
<td>2, 45/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, and kept him much in</td>
<td>2, 46/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>into their part. But Catesby</td>
<td>2, 46/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>diminish his credence, whereunto only</td>
<td>2, 46/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>bore in his country, the</td>
<td>2, 46/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>was in his mind better</td>
<td>2, 47/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>: I arrest thee, traitor. What</td>
<td>2, 48/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>would go with him, to</td>
<td>2, 50/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>to this messenger, leaneth my</td>
<td>2, 50/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>, a pursuivant of his own</td>
<td>2, 51/15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
And therefore he said, Ah, name, containing that the Lord and when he was with of malice but of nature, them, if each of you to think that we should beloved than they? When they to pity them and to intent that no man should outwardly compinable? where he inwardly of all women she most many good folk, also, that whom he had long deadly not untoothed whether men of places and get him steadfast the other maketh, and for had so great cause of other so much love as so wounded his heart with said it was done in of them lived in such been to his noble children ( impugned, but for their destruction, been long secret with him, his coming home to Brecknock, asked little, but everything was the table, or else his dinner till I see thy within the Tower, and his afterwards his body, with the near the place where his axe hung over his own might hap to break his first set upon the Protector's sight thereof, but wryed? his horn that is in thine the loss of so many raced? them both by the stood before cast back their to fleshly wantonness: from which him, yet in his good the one was then in the ground, under a great told him so? He shall and was also loath to Hastings , art thou remembered when I Hastings , with divers others of his hasty rapping quickly let in, he hate them whom their husbands love hate other. If they were men hate the King's noble brother, to hate them for my sake! In hate the Protector and his part hate him for fear, and that hated , not letting? to kiss whom hated , as that concubine whom the hated her living and glad were hated , should be brought then before hatred report above the truth, or hatred . He was close and secret hatred of each of other's person hatred as ye have of love hatred both unto the Queen's party hatred and mistrust that he never hatred and despite of him. And hatred and distrust of other that having in themselves also as many having more regard to their old having experience of the world and having there in his custody, by hawsed ? above the measure; amercements? turned head had been cleft to the head off. It booted him not head laid down upon a long head , interred at Windsor, beside the head was off so soon after head . In faith, man, quoth he head , and worthy, for marring of head , his eye could not abide head another way. But men say head , " No, marry," heads . But since things past cannot heads that the blood ran about heads , marvelling thereof; but nothing they health of body in great prosperity health he somewhat the less regarded health , and the other is now heap of stones. Then rode Sir hear him ask it an he hear , he said unto her, for
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Term</th>
<th>Concordance of Major English Terms 101</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hear</td>
<td>either the warnings of that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hear</td>
<td>it then so suddenly so</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>every man with one voice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, then must they needs seek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, slain in the the field</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>what he would have said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>that these Dukes were gone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>of sanctuary men, but I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>erst? of sanctuary children. And</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>him speak so terrible words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>her speak, as she was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>of him that can better</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>him, and thought that they</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>so evil a tale so</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, and finally to beseech his</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>the proposition, he looked very</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>them but he perceived well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, but after that way that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>by such men and such</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, that burying in so vile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>by credible report, of such</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>say that the Duke, a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>of some that said they</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, was taken in the Council</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heard</td>
<td>, after King Edward's death first</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hearers</td>
<td>as though the Holy Ghost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hearken</td>
<td>the sermon. But the people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>courageous, politic in counsel. in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>so much mischief to conceive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>, outwardly compinable? where he inwardly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>. And he said in that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>somewhat grudged that he was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>, that he was thoroughly determined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>, And therefore go to thy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>? Yea my lord, quoth he</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>and courage forestudied no perils</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>. But when the King had</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>highly desirous, should frame the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>she perceived more firmly set</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>that within few days after</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>burst out at their eyes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>in this point to incline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>and sore longed upward, not</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>, or finally, what wretched end</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As thou mayest hap to
every man laughed at to
cry and a joyful to
they would be loath to
himself, as ye shall hereafter
longed the Duke sore to
his bedside, of whom he

And verily I have often
sanctuary men, but I never
found him so fast, and
when the King beheld and
again that ye have already
every man much marvelled that
never had in their lives
thereunto, as ye before have
his. When the Protector had
no man so dull that
every way that I have
way that I have so
allowed not, as I have
sorrow within. For I have
diversely reported. Some have I
another, so that I have
Ely, who, as ye before
he being, as ye have
have been taken among the
storey, where he stood to
very princely to behold, of
that could find in his
lowly of countenance, arrogant of
even with all my very
he loved better; albeit his
fearful an impression in his
our own fault or faint
here once with an heavy
as he that of good
to pierce a soft, tender
he was of a proud
mind, as to him whose
so struck him to the
while the dolour of their
could not find in his
The man had an high
proud enterprise of an high
chamber, so was his restless
words, which so wounded his
a long continued grudge and
the crown by battle, so
faintly than he that were
many time had prayed full
and none the less I
only thing that withdraweth the
before, got him either more
appeared by their deeds) their
opinion once fastened in men's
before such great things, men's
either more hearts or more
him so much the more
Friends, for the zeal and
them for the love and
of himself, sent out of
souls into the joys of
not to ask why, but
with great funeral honour and
Queen, in great flight? and
About whom he found much
brother lingered in thought and
thee here once with an
be king: at the leastwise,
them that it was a
of thieves, murderers, and malicious
worthy to be punished as
heinous done, they be worthy
most secret counsel of this
matter, being of itself so
or small matters aggrieved with
lord, if they have so
these matters then he laid
he that his very right
to ourself, as very right
declared the title of his
forward by us and our
either kind or kindness had
some folks' friendship had not
he hath nothing by descent
they off, if that would
of yourselves nor can lack
this marriage and rather to
quoth he, if that will

heart
continually tossed and tumbled with
heart
with hatred and mistrust that
heartburning
between the Queen's kindred and
heartily
beloved with the substance of
heartily
minded to his wealth.? And
heartily
for his loss; in which
heartily
pray you so to do
hearts
of Englishmen from the Prince
hearts
or more hearty favour among
hearts
were far asunder. As soon
hearts
, hard it is to wrest
hearts
of a secret instinct of
hearty
favour among the common people
hearty
favour in that he disdained
hearty
favour that we bear you
hearty
favour they bore him, praying
heaven
into this vicious world for
heaven
, leaving to the tormentors their
heavily
he took a priest at
heaviness
of his people from thence
heaviness
, bewailing her child's ruin, her
heaviness
, rumble, haste and business, carriage
heaviness
till this traitorous death delivered
heavy
heart? Yea my lord, quoth
heinous
treason was there laid to
heinous
deed of the Queen, and
heinous
traitors, and that in two
heinous
traitors, whatsoever they were. And
heinous
punishment. What! quoth the Protector
heinous
treason, with whom he lay
heinous
, might be first broken to
heinous
names. And also there was
heinously
done, they be worthy heinous
heinously
to her charge the thing
heir
of his body, lawfully begotten
heir
, lawfully begotten of the body
heirs
unto the crown, to whom
heirs
to rule, govern and defend
held
place, must needs have been
held
better place with the King
held
by knight's service, the law
help
, as God send grace it
help
in this cause. And if
help
that he should marry one
help
. And by and by, somewhat
God's grace and your good help, to get again and subdue
as he well wist, and helped to maintain, a long continued
yet drew to them that helped to carry a wrong way
hand, and so had God helped them, that the mischief turned
covertly conveyed, lacked not in helping forth his brother of Clarence
not as yet to depart hence. And as for this gentleman
that I would send him hence which neither is in the
goods too? Ye may not hence take my horse from me
the victory, then went I hence to welcome him home, and
welcome him home, and from hence I brought my babe, the
reck, so I were once hence because of this proclamation made
be Queen, wife unto King Henry the Seventh and mother unto
benignity of her nephew, King Henry the Eighth and mother unto
his father's death, deprived King Henry the Sixth, being prisoner in
with his own hands King Henry the Sixth, which was before
the Fourth had deposed King Henry the Sixth and was in
Queen Margaret, wife unto King Henry the Sixth, was married unto
Gray, a squire, whom King Henry made knight upon the field
and set up again King Henry the Sixth, which was before
after the death of King Henry the Sixth, entailed by authority
Prince of famous memory, King Henry the Seventh, or percase that
the most famous Prince, King Henry the Sixth, got him home
by the line of King Henry's son had the crown
upon? the party of King Henry's blood (albeit he had a
together in aid of King Henry's son had the crown
the noble Prince, King Henry's blood (albeit he had a
bore him grudge for King Henry's blood (albeit he had a
far forth advanced that, King Henry's blood (albeit he had a
I would have wished, King Henry's blood (albeit he had a
in all the haste an Henry's blood (albeit he had a
mayest hap to hear more Henry's blood (albeit he had a
large to entreat if we Henry's blood (albeit he had a
Richard himself, as ye shall Henry's blood (albeit he had a
possession of the Earldom of Henry's blood (albeit he had a
the Protector the Duke of Henry's blood (albeit he had a
the leastwise some fear. And Henry's blood (albeit he had a
long time in rest. For Henry's blood (albeit he had a
the the field, hacked and Henry's blood (albeit he had a
the world and the truth Henry's blood (albeit he had a
lest he should seem to hewn from knowledge, inherited for the
grudge of all men, and high for himself for some secret fear
than him that maketh so high displeasure of God, if the
and a very blemish, and high a matter upon such a
of France is by the high disparagement to the sacred majesty
hereupon, soon after, began the conspiracy high authority of parliament entailed, the
hewn of his enemies' hands, harried high 2, 87/22
hid from knowledge, inherited for the high 2, 87/5
hid himself for some secret fear high 2, 18/15
Hereford's lands, to which he pretended high 2, 89/9
Hereford is by the high 2, 73/32
hereafter hear, slain in the the high 2, 87/4
hereafter happen to write the time the high 2, 82/32
hereafter hear, slain in the the high 2, 87/4
hereafter , which he claimed as his high 2, 44/4
herein is there none at all the high 2, 33/8
hereupon, soon after, began the conspiracy the high 2, 87/22
Henry, devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, made knight upon the field the high 2, 60/21
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 65/28
Henry, the Sixth, being prisoner in the high 2, 89/12
Henry, the Sixth and was in the high 2, 60/3
Henry, the Sixth, was married unto the high 2, 60/18
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 67/10
Henry, the Seventh, or percase that the high 2, 83/2
Henry, the Seventh, both Dighton and the high 2, 86/11
Henry, before deprived, the Protector conceived the high 2, 87/22
Henry, while that party was in the high 2, 90/24
Henry, , devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, the Seventh, got him home the high 2, 91/13
Henry, sake the Sixth, whom he the high 2, 4/4
Henry's blood (albeit he had a the high 2, 6/17
Henry's son had the crown the high 2, 92/7
Henry's of arms, with a Proclamation the high 2, 53/11
hereafter , and I never in my the high 2, 52/12
hereafter happen to write the time the high 2, 82/32
hereafter hear, slain in the the high 2, 87/4
Hereford's lands, to which he pretended the high 2, 89/9
herein is there none at all the high 2, 33/8
hereupon, soon after, began the conspiracy the high 2, 87/22
Henry, devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 65/28
Henry, the Sixth, being prisoner in the high 2, 89/12
Henry, the Sixth and was in the high 2, 60/3
Henry, the Sixth, was married unto the high 2, 60/18
Henry, made knight upon the field the high 2, 60/21
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 67/10
Henry, the Seventh, or percase that the high 2, 83/2
Henry, the Seventh, both Dighton and the high 2, 86/11
Henry, before deprived, the Protector conceived the high 2, 87/22
Henry, while that party was in the high 2, 90/24
Henry, , devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, the Seventh, got him home the high 2, 91/13
Henry, sake the Sixth, whom he the high 2, 4/4
Henry's blood (albeit he had a the high 2, 6/17
Henry's son had the crown the high 2, 92/7
Henry's of arms, with a Proclamation the high 2, 53/11
hereafter , and I never in my the high 2, 52/12
hereafter happen to write the time the high 2, 82/32
hereafter hear, slain in the the high 2, 87/4
Hereford's lands, to which he pretended the high 2, 89/9
herein is there none at all the high 2, 33/8
hereupon, soon after, began the conspiracy the high 2, 87/22
Henry, devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 65/28
Henry, the Sixth, being prisoner in the high 2, 89/12
Henry, the Sixth and was in the high 2, 60/3
Henry, the Sixth, was married unto the high 2, 60/18
Henry, made knight upon the field the high 2, 60/21
Henry, the Sixth, which was before the high 2, 67/10
Henry, the Seventh, or percase that the high 2, 83/2
Henry, the Seventh, both Dighton and the high 2, 86/11
Henry, before deprived, the Protector conceived the high 2, 87/22
Henry, while that party was in the high 2, 90/24
Henry, , devising first the marriage between the high 2, 91/7
Henry, the Seventh, got him home the high 2, 91/13
Henry, sake the Sixth, whom he the high 2, 4/4
Henry's blood (albeit he had a the high 2, 6/17
Henry's son had the crown the high 2, 92/7
Henry's of arms, with a Proclamation the high 2, 53/11
hereafter , and I never in my the high 2, 52/12
hereafter happen to write the time the high 2, 82/32
hereafter hear, slain in the the high 2, 87/4
Hereford's lands, to which he pretended the high 2, 89/9
herein is there none at all the high 2, 33/8
hereupon, soon after, began the conspiracy the high 2, 87/22
wit. The man had an
the proud enterprise of an
both with great gifts and
is, the Duke was an
crook-backed, his left shoulder much
would have wished her somewhat
the tempestuous world that followed,
lords of her blood, which
place was the thing which
enticing him to many things
it then so suddenly so
grace; for many that had
was of a proud heart
not pull him back, so
marriage, he took it so
turned from him and so
that ever he saw, his
day attend upon the King's
dishonour both of the King's
dread commandment of the King's
And over this, in the
James Tyrell died at Tower
them anything would intend unto
whose life must needs have
as he had hoped, being
Old Testament and other ancient
to the course of this
the Seventh, or percase that
of his kingdom, I fled
that thing we be come
show) that from that time
strawberries at your garden in
many as the chamber might
the wiliest, the third the
the realm and flee into
if the privilege of that
many had confirmed, and which
sacred place violate, or so
he be that breaketh this
the hearers as though the
the Great Seal, and departed
I hence to welcome him
ended, the preacher got him
soon as the Duke came
But soon after his coming

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>high</td>
<td>heart and sore longed upward</td>
<td>2, 84/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>high</td>
<td>heart, or finally, what wretched</td>
<td>2, 86/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>high</td>
<td>benefits, in most loving and</td>
<td>2, 90/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>high-minded</td>
<td>man, and evil could bear</td>
<td>2, 90/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>higher</td>
<td>than his right, hard-favoured of</td>
<td>2, 7/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>higher</td>
<td>. Thus say they that knew</td>
<td>2, 5/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>towards him more increased. At</td>
<td>2, 4/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>malign the King's kindred (as</td>
<td>2, 7/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>sounded, not only to the</td>
<td>2, 34/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>redounding to the diminishing of</td>
<td>2, 53/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>taken, that she was naught</td>
<td>2, 54/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>offended, she obtained pardon; of</td>
<td>2, 56/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>desirous, should frame the city</td>
<td>2, 58/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>she disdained it that, under</td>
<td>2, 64/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>that his embassy was deluded</td>
<td>2, 65/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highly</td>
<td>conspired against him that a</td>
<td>2, 89/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highness</td>
<td>, being at Windsor in hunting</td>
<td>2, 5/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highness</td>
<td>out of that town: thus</td>
<td>2, 18/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highness</td>
<td>and of all us that</td>
<td>2, 26/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highness</td>
<td>and of his honourable and</td>
<td>2, 53/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highway</td>
<td>towards Stony Stratford, where the</td>
<td>2, 17/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill</td>
<td>, beheaded for treason, King Richard</td>
<td>2, 87/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>himward</td>
<td>wherewith he ought to be</td>
<td>2, 78/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hindered</td>
<td>him so intending, whether the</td>
<td>2, 9/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hindered</td>
<td>and kept under by the</td>
<td>2, 84/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>histories</td>
<td>, then began he to descend</td>
<td>2, 67/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>history</td>
<td>, were it that the Duke</td>
<td>2, 9/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>history</td>
<td>of Perkin in any compendious</td>
<td>2, 83/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hither</td>
<td>, being great with child, and</td>
<td>2, 39/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hither</td>
<td>to bring you, without your</td>
<td>2, 69/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hitherward</td>
<td>was there never so undevout</td>
<td>2, 28/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holborn</td>
<td>; I require you let us</td>
<td>2, 47/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hold</td>
<td>. And anon the Protector said</td>
<td>2, 48/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holiest</td>
<td>harlot in his realm, as</td>
<td>2, 56/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>for succour; where he remained</td>
<td>2, 65/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>place should now be broken</td>
<td>2, 27/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>ground was more than five</td>
<td>2, 28/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>a Bishop that durst it</td>
<td>2, 28/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>sanctuary, I pray God shortly</td>
<td>2, 40/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Ghost had put them in</td>
<td>2, 68/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home</td>
<td>again, yet in the dawning</td>
<td>2, 22/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home</td>
<td>and from hence I brought</td>
<td>2, 39/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home</td>
<td>and never after durst look</td>
<td>2, 68/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home</td>
<td>he so lightly turned from</td>
<td>2, 89/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home</td>
<td>to Brecknock, having there in</td>
<td>2, 90/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
King in prison, never came home, but to the field. After

Henry the Seventh, got him home again, made him Archbishop of

he might reckon himself at homely with them that be there

privilege, to be somewhat more homeward, whomsoever he met he saluted

for vanity. In his return honest citizen, young and goodly and

too soon, her husband an honest man and one that could

husband (as he was an honest, till the King for his

pilled, from good men and honest substantial young man among you

woman was well named and honest people of themselves, so much

from her husband, a right honest man, a right homely with them that be there

their other friends, which being homeward, whomsoever he met he saluted

pulpit namely? into which none honest, till the King for his

born in London, worshipfully friended, another, whom with much

by his sermon lost his honesty and soon after his life

therein, she said, was more honesty than honour in this marriage

hours after. Thus ended this confidence in his person.

Westminster, and, with great funeral honesty than our profit, or with

than stood either with his honesty than our profit, or with

and Chamberlain, both men of honour and of great power, the

but about the Coronation and honour of the King: if the

young King, whom with much honour and humble reverence he conveyed

the King's weal and the honour of his Council, and is

the world shall, to our honour and our profit, or with

ourself be of kin. Whose honour and heavyness of his people

where they may with their honour, and of great power, the

this noble man, to his honour and of great power, the

for the respect of his honour, and of great power, the

not only great comfort and said, was more honesty than

as might stand with their honour, and of great power, the

now King, should for his honour, and of great power, the

so sore against my child's honour, and of great power, the

to the diminishing of his honour, and of great power, the

alleging that it was his honour, and of great power, the

said, was more honesty than honour, and of great power, the

Prince's pleasure: with no less honour, and of great power, the

favoured we shall for his honour, and of great power, the

God or respect of his honour, and of great power, the

his voluptuous pleasure before his honour, and of great power, the

partners is your weal and honour, and of great power, the

albeit they meant as much honour, and of great power, the

Grace so much the more honour, and of great power, the

so much more regarded his honour, and of great power, the

he would not have his honour, and of great power, the

to visit in his new honour, and of great power, the
whereunto the Pope joined the
many days in as much
unto the Queen, a right
many of them far more
him, is (quoth he) neither
redress of this matter some
Duke himself, the King's most
and the Duke his brother
 that those lords of her
process draweth? It is not
sat in Council, devising he
King's Highness and of his
King with great feast and
waste than any necessary or
city of his realm, much
man cometh to lie; which
there of a great and
a King's sons. Lo, the
wit, very well learned, and
nuns: Anne, that was after
so well cherished and so
York were with the King
from thence through the city
place, it is all their
thereunto moved and put in
he was put in good
never so full of good
commotion for his deliverance, whose
respect of his royalty, the
unto her that she verily
that the people, whom he
so fast as he had
thee, for it is none
an he call it an
of death there should none
of this proclamation made of
violet, received him reverently at
special contriver of all this
in scarlet, with five hundred
may not hence take my
tarry, but had his
which he was beheaded, his
the way to stay his
the number of six hundred
Protector himself, with three hundred

honour of Cardinal, thus living many 2, 91/15
honour as one man might well 2, 91/16
honour man, as valiant of hand 2, 14/12
honourable part of kin than his 2, 14/26
honourable to his Majesty, nor unto 2, 14/30
honourable trusty man such as both 2, 26/26
honourable brother, and, after my sovereign 2, 27/2
honourable, and a thing that should 2, 27/21
honourable kin which as yet remained 2, 36/35
honourable that the Duke side here 2, 38/11
honourable solemnity of the King's Coronation 2, 46/32
honourable and faithful Council, both for 2, 53/31
honourable solemnity married Elizabeth Gray, and 2, 65/8
honourable charge. So that there was 2, 69/28
honourable fame receiveth among all other 2, 72/26
honourable preacher, ye well remember, substantially 2, 73/8
honourable company, to move a great 2, 77/15
honourable courage of a King! Whereupon 2, 86/5
honourable in behaviour, lacking no wise 2, 90/23
honourably married unto Thomas, then Lord 2, 3/12
honourably entreated that all the world 2, 27/12
honourably at his liberty, to the 2, 35/24
honourably into the Tower out of 2, 42/22
honours there to suffer him bide 2, 36/21
hope , by the occasion of the 2, 9/22
hope and out of fear by 2, 22/2
hope in his life: which self 2, 51/12
hope now being by his well 2, 54/1
hope of gay apparel, ease, pleasure 2, 55/15
hoped he would have married her 2, 65/4
hoped the Mayor had framed before 2, 75/1
hoped , being hindered and kept under 2, 84/4
horn that is in thine head 2, 93/8
horn , where am I then? 2, 93/10
horned beast abide in that wood 2, 93/3
horned beasts. ' What, fool 2, 93/7
Hornsey, and riding from thence, accompanied 2, 24/20
horrible treason. Thereupon soon after, that 2, 24/28
horse of the citizens in violet 2, 24/19
horse from me, and may you 2, 38/27
horse ready, if the Lord Hastings 2, 50/8
horse twice or thrice stumbled with 2, 50/28
horse and commune a while with 2, 51/6
horse , was come, on his way 2, 88/18
horse , and from thence still continued 2, 89/2
that done, forthwith went to
company ready to leap on
his enemies' hands, harried on
for their lords were to
one John Dighton, his own
it, but at St. Mary's
kindness, suddenly contracted in one
thence. And soon, after one
London, and about the selfsame
night's cheer, in so few
life, and that within two
this Proclamation made within two
religious life in Dartford, an
in great haste to the
the Protector sent into the
taken out of the charnel
regard the cleanness of their
kind minds borne to the
acquitted, there is of that
of his decease kept his
and so, with his own
the breaking up of that
order of the country keep
King's treasure and of his
where the Protector kept his
that were secret in the
or to think that an
may. Then look me now
none that either knoweth better
kin to the King? And
I met here. And lo
guess and devise which parts
worthy to be remembered, in
thereby the better appear upon
the more tender favour, in
that they might thereby see
yet were they not sure
boast the King and show
married unto Thomas, then Lord
mighty, strong and clean made:
death: which he resisted openly,
too far as too short.
 grace that peril is past.
great a change marvelously misliked.
to do his uttermost endeavour.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Line(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>all be soon in rest!</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 28/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>license also to do more.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 31/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delivered, he should be fetched.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 33/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ask it an he will.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 38/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few men what he knew.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 44/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>appetite when he required her.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 55/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it harmed him the less.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 59/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Woodville, her father.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 60/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she it well or otherwise.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 63/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that they were never ensured.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 65/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>honour spare to speak of;</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 71/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter was made? between them.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 80/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jewels make the true mistrusted.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 82/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his child had succeeded him.</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 92/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>on their knees in very whom with much honour and marriage, this poor lady made and fully determined to make like his Grace, at our noble Grace, to make our Duke of Buckingham first made message again and therewith so crown upon him, they would like favour. The Bishop right personages, and nevertheless of their our redemption a thousand four aldermen in scarlet, with five ground was more than five to the number of six the Protector himself, with three nothing ware that the axe errand but to have them Highness, being at Windsor in we have taken so great roar. And of all the private grudges into the common doubts that she fear his that they do with the danger abroad, not of great only, but also of lawful That no man unlawfully take the spiritual also, thinking none as God send grace it honour and to the universal never abused to any man's</td>
<td>Howbeit</td>
<td>2, 92/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 60/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 74/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 74/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 76/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 77/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 77/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 79/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humble</td>
<td>humble</td>
<td>2, 92/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humility</td>
<td>humility</td>
<td>2, 56/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>2, 3/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>2, 24/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>2, 28/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>2, 88/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>hundred</td>
<td>2, 89/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hung</td>
<td>hung</td>
<td>2, 52/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hunt</td>
<td>hunt</td>
<td>2, 5/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hunting</td>
<td>hunting</td>
<td>2, 5/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 13/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 16/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 23/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 29/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 30/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 31/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 31/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 32/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 33/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 37/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 53/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>2, 56/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page, Line</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>For upon this page's words and peradventure more good than that thereof might ensue</td>
<td>2, 84/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurt</td>
<td>avoided that thereof might ensue</td>
<td>2, 27/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurts</td>
<td>, and Richard, the Lord Hastings</td>
<td>2, 10/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, so prudently made between his</td>
<td>2, 16/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, delivered it unto me, so</td>
<td>2, 22/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>? I would ween, if she</td>
<td>2, 32/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, was banished and thrust out</td>
<td>2, 39/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, returned safe again and had</td>
<td>2, 39/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, had most loved. And also</td>
<td>2, 48/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>dwelled not with her) and</td>
<td>2, 54/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>an honest citizen, young and</td>
<td>2, 55/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>(as he was an honest</td>
<td>2, 55/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>had given her in jointure</td>
<td>2, 60/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>before God. By reason of</td>
<td>2, 64/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>unto dame Elizabeth Lucy, and</td>
<td>2, 67/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>, a right honest substantial young</td>
<td>2, 72/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband</td>
<td>and their other friends, which</td>
<td>2, 72/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husbands</td>
<td>love), or were it a</td>
<td>2, 7/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husbands</td>
<td>for beating. Thieves bring thither</td>
<td>2, 31/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husbands</td>
<td>plate, and say they dare</td>
<td>2, 31/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hushed</td>
<td>and mute and not one</td>
<td>2, 75/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husbands</td>
<td>? the Mayor and all the</td>
<td>2, 69/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husbands</td>
<td>' and with ' ands</td>
<td>2, 48/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hushings</td>
<td>grace turn him to wisdom</td>
<td>2, 12/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ignorance</td>
<td>of the one party to</td>
<td>2, 10/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ignorance</td>
<td>of the world and the</td>
<td>2, 66/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>viands, but partly also in</td>
<td>2, 26/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>signs that he saw which</td>
<td>2, 46/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>faring? briginders? such as no</td>
<td>2, 52/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>deeds. Her doings were not</td>
<td>2, 57/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>rest o' nights, lay long</td>
<td>2, 87/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill</td>
<td>taken, nor any demand of</td>
<td>2, 90/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill-featured</td>
<td>of limbs, crook-backed, his left</td>
<td>2, 7/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>image</td>
<td>, the plain, express likeness of</td>
<td>2, 67/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>image</td>
<td>, the plain, express likeness of</td>
<td>2, 68/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imagine</td>
<td>the destruction of me, being</td>
<td>2, 47/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immediately</td>
<td>after the death of King</td>
<td>2, 6/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immediately</td>
<td>after dinner, intending to set</td>
<td>2, 52/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immediately</td>
<td>after dinner in all the</td>
<td>2, 53/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immoderate</td>
<td>appetite of worship,? and thereby</td>
<td>2, 12/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immoderate</td>
<td>advancement of themselves, which whether</td>
<td>2, 15/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immunity</td>
<td>and liberty of that sacred</td>
<td>2, 28/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impatient</td>
<td>of partners. Edward, revenging his</td>
<td>2, 6/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impediment</td>
<td>, the King with great feast</td>
<td>2, 65/8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
obloquy, but also to the that with this and other had tidings of so great of the world, he would at his pleasure, and not dream made so fearful an and tumbled with the tedious rehearsed. But when he had he saw in such places for they would remember their careful for their deaths, whose King's safeguard, whom no man of each of other's person the more easily made her the authority of his preaching that behalfe the more graciously heart in this point to content and agree favourably to lest their words might have would never of likelihood have of God, where His grace Rivers a great while. But to his farther liberty. Wherefore company had haply secret instruction there, but that he should since his sermon was not either for the surety or affinity and great possibility of realm, to the wealth and followed, highly towards him more marvellously in him grew and his strength more than half affection towards her so greatly should happen to decease (as should be (as it was be ascribed (as it was that be there sanctuary men but he would do it peril, nor none there is Martin's piecemeal rotted away; Dighton, and it was so curiously and foe was much what lords of the King's Council far fallen into the King's deprived, the Protector conceived such importable ? grief and displeasure of the importable ? dealing the realm was in importance that his master gave him importunely pursue his appetite and have impossible to have attained it himself impression in his heart, that he impression and stormy remembrance of his imprisoned the Queen's kinsfolk, and got imprisoned as the Protector might with imprisonment ); or else, if they were imprisonment was grievous unto him; and impugned, but for their destruction, having impugneth each other's counsel, there must incline unto the King's appetite when incline the people to the Protector's incline if ye, the worshipful citizens incline to their desire. For in incline to your petition and request inclined men to pity them and inclined thereunto. But when he saw inclineth the parties to love together incontinent after that they were openly incontinent at the next meeting of incontinent, maugre? his mind to take incontinent be taken thence: and to incontinent upon it, but at St increase of his estate. Friend and increase of his possessions ; and that increase of the same, according to increased . At such time as he increased : so far forth that in increased . The matter was broken unto increased that she durst somewhat the indeed he did) while his children indeed ) a fartherly beginning to the indeed ) to his overmuch lightness that indeed . For if one go to indeed , if there were any new indeed : or if any be, it indeed , yet walketh alive, in good indicted and so fair written in indifferent : where his advantage grew, he indifferently examined and by other discretions indignation, and stood in great fear indignation that he rejected the Duke's
might be by good means
whereof was the affective? that
be trusted, likely to be
now famous only by the
himself the crown. With which
the younger, which besides his
the guardian to keep the
whose mind in tender youth
his masters at once, with
this have I by credible
I have for certain been
friends' mischance, and her own
brother, whose death and final
that God giveth and secretly
by whose death he may
he should seem disabled to
which he claimed as his
As for possibility of more
preventing? the time of his
by the just course of
title which he claimed by
the truth hid from knowledge,
and were, if both failed,
which he pretended himself just
coming to light, the rightful
as minister matter to such
purposed, or otherwise had any
custody the keys of the
nature and kindred proveth, whose
to speak and declare their
brother here, that they be
thief may not save an
the lamentable murder of his
gave up to God their
these two noble Princes, these
to their servants in their
in the vicious living and
go boldly to them and
the King's greedy appetite was
mistress of wisdom, a deep
men's hearts of a secret
that company had haply secret
with thanks and some secret
he speedily, according to his
am here, which as yet

induced to deliver him. Which thing
induced him to be partner and
induced to that part, and able
infamy of their ill deeds. Her
infamy he would not have his
infancy, that also needeth good looking
infant, the law of nature will
infected, shall readily fall to mischief
infinite benefit to the realm, by
information learned, that the self night
informed, as soon as the Duke
infortune, damming the time that ever
infortune hath none the less so
infoundeth ? in right generation after the
inherit less land than a kingdom
inherit the crown by the Duke
inheritance and could never obtain it
inheritance by new affinity in strange
inheritance, attained the crown by battle
inheritance, according to the common law
inheritance was somewhat interlaced with the
inherited for the season other men's
inheritor to the crown. The cause
inheritor. And forasmuch as the title
inheritors be restored, and the bastard
injuries as for that you were
inking thereof: for he was not
inn, that none should pass forth
innocence to all the world his
innocence lest their words might have
innocent of any such matters. Yea
innocent. But he is in no
innocent nephews, the young King and
innocent souls into the joys of
innocent, tender children, born of most
inns and lodgings about, giving them
inordinate abuse of his body, both
inquire what this matter might mean
insatiable and everywhere over all the
insight in politic worldly drifts; whereby
instinct of nature misgiveth them, as
instruction incontinent, maugre? his mind to
instruction of the Protector's mind, yet
instructions, without any difficulty, brought the
intend not to come forth and
enemy, in which place I
brother, since c. Wherefore here
none of them anything would
longer to live than we
from the Prince), nor anything
would undoubtedly, if he had
courage of that he never
Sometimes a thing right well
time were about the King
forasmuch as the Dukes themselves
him and say that he
harms, neither Pope nor King
it for that the Protector
business afterwards: for he never
nothing perceive what the Protector
towards the child any evil
towards him in that Council
the Council. And what they
the contrary, and of new
thing which he before had
would ween, and that himself
unlikely, well perceiving that the
so long to tarry, but
appetite of the Duke himself,
needs have hindered him so
Lord Rivers, the King's uncle,
the Protector immediately after dinner,
they deem that for this
to the pursuit of his
he certain, that if his
her done to none other
it more of a corrupt
his presence to propose their
propose unto his Grace the
bold to show him their
realm. And finally, to the
against him. And to the
claimed by inheritance was somewhat
people from thence conveyed, was
his body, with the head,
the bodies again and secretly
everywhere over all the realm
his company, unto Spain, to
the weighty of all that
to be bastards, But that

\begin{tabular}{ll}
\textbf{intend} & to keep his brother, since \\
& 2, 39/23 \\
\textbf{intend} & I to keep him, since \\
& 2, 39/25 \\
\textbf{intend} & unto himward wherewith he ought \\
& 2, 78/8 \\
\textbf{intend} & to procure. With this there \\
& 2, 80/16 \\
\textbf{intended} & he to rake in hand \\
& 2, 5/3 \\
\textbf{intended} & that thing, have appointed that \\
& 2, 8/20 \\
\textbf{intended} & ), certain is it that he \\
& 2, 9/25 \\
\textbf{intended} & our misconstruction turneth unto worse \\
& 2, 12/5 \\
\textbf{intended} & to bring him up to \\
& 2, 16/5 \\
\textbf{intended} & , for the show of their \\
& 2, 18/5 \\
\textbf{intended} & to set distance between the \\
& 2, 18/20 \\
\textbf{intended} & to privilege any one place \\
& 2, 32/1 \\
\textbf{intended} & not in this matter to \\
& 2, 33/32 \\
\textbf{intended} & more to move her in \\
& 2, 40/18 \\
\textbf{intended} & ; truth, if they should procure \\
& 2, 40/21 \\
\textbf{intended} & . The Queen with these words \\
& 2, 40/23 \\
\textbf{intended} & where Catesby was. And of \\
& 2, 46/6 \\
\textbf{intended} & further was as yet not \\
& 2, 53/2 \\
\textbf{intended} & to be, were now partly \\
& 2, 79/10 \\
\textbf{intended} & . And forasmuch as his mind \\
& 2, 83/10 \\
\textbf{intended} & to use his faithful secret \\
& 2, 92/22 \\
\textbf{intenders} & of such a purpose would \\
& 2, 24/12 \\
\textbf{intending} & under pretext of dissension and \\
& 2, 6/21 \\
\textbf{intending} & to be king: at the \\
& 2, 7/9 \\
\textbf{intending} & , whether the same Duke of \\
& 2, 9/3 \\
\textbf{intending} & on the morrow to follow \\
& 2, 17/13 \\
\textbf{intending} & to set some colour upon \\
& 2, 52/25 \\
\textbf{intent} & he was glad of his \\
& 2, 9/1 \\
\textbf{intent} & and a sure ground for \\
& 2, 10/2 \\
\textbf{intent} & were perceived, he should soon \\
& 2, 10/8 \\
\textbf{intent} & but to bring all the \\
& 2, 25/28 \\
\textbf{intent} & than any virtuous affection. This \\
& 2, 55/6 \\
\textbf{intent} & , of which they would unto \\
& 2, 77/25 \\
\textbf{intent} & of their coming without his \\
& 2, 77/32 \\
\textbf{intent} & and purpose, with all the \\
& 2, 78/10 \\
\textbf{intent} & that no man should hate \\
& 2, 81/25 \\
\textbf{intent} & that he might show a \\
& 2, 81/31 \\
\textbf{interlaced} & with the title to the \\
& 2, 89/11 \\
\textbf{interred} & at Windsor. A king of \\
& 2, 3/30 \\
\textbf{interred} & at Windsor, beside the body \\
& 2, 49/23 \\
\textbf{interred} & them in such place as \\
& 2, 86/7 \\
\textbf{intolerable} & . For no woman was there \\
& 2, 72/6 \\
\textbf{intreat} & ? and conclude a marriage between \\
& 2, 60/8 \\
\textbf{invention} & rested in this, that they \\
& 2, 59/19 \\
\textbf{invention} & , simple as it was, it \\
& 2, 66/12 \\
\end{tabular}
winning of France. In which heart, outwardly compinable? where he dealing, men had it ever dissension between his friends somewhat grudges into the common hurt, and three, leaving much fair Duke of York and his wit, for lack of other refuse, meaning this by Sir he found in bed Sir soon! and calling up Sir was commanded to deliver Sir and the keys received, Sir of that wretchedness. For Sir the bed, and fetched Sir of stones. Then rode Sir at such time as Sir ere he die; but Sir not to come forth and cost and sundry perils and need and also should be and unto us no little surety, not for the King's no lawful process stand in than I were there in why they should be in nor could be any matter But he is in no in the same place, that labour, pain, cost, adventure or they brought your bodies in suspect, as many well counterfeited Mayor, with William White and conscience. Among these had they Sixth, was married unto one king. Whereupon he sent one two children to death. This die therefore; with which answer To him he joined one them, this Miles Forest and trusty servant, who came to chief city of this realm, appeared) each forgave other, and thereto of so great wisdom to which title is now

inward  war among ourselves hath been 2, 71/18
inwardly  hated, not letting? to kiss 2, 8/8
inwardly  suspect, as many well counterfeited 2, 82/29
irked him, yet in his good 2, 10/11
irritating and provoking men unto anger 2, 23/18
issue  , that is to wit : Edward 2, 3/6
issue  male in remainder, immediately after 2, 6/20
issue  lawfully coming of the late 2, 73/30
James  Tyrell, which was a man 2, 83/30
James  and Sir Thomas Tyrell, of 2, 84/16
James  , broke to him secretly his 2, 84/19
James  all the keys of the 2, 84/22
James  appointed the night next ensuing 2, 84/25
James  Tyrell devised that they should 2, 85/10
James  to see them. Which, upon 2, 85/27
James  in great haste to King 2, 85/29
James  Tyrell was in the Tower 2, 86/10
James  Tyrell died at Tower Hill 2, 87/3
jeopard  myself after others of my 2, 36/23
jeopardies  , in all his wars bore 2, 72/28
jeopardous  , the King to come up 2, 16/13
jeopardy to suffer our well-proved evil-willers 2, 15/1
jeopardy  ; and that they were also 2, 23/11
jeopardy  . And he that taketh one 2, 33/14
jeopardy  with them. Why, madam, quoth 2, 36/25
jeopardy  ? Nay, verily, Sir, quoth she 2, 36/27
jeopardy  . Whereby should I trust that 2, 37/2
jeopardy  nor hath no need thereof 2, 38/5
jeopardy  so well passed, it gave 2, 51/29
jeopardy  . What thing is that? Certes 2, 69/20
jeopardy besides the common adventure of 2, 71/8
jewels  make the true mistrusted. Howbeit 2, 82/30
John  Matthew, sheriffs, and all the 2, 24/17
John  Shaw, clerk, brother to the 2, 58/22
John  ? Gray, a squire, whom King 2, 60/19
John  Green, whom he specially trusted 2, 83/15
John  Green did his errand unto 2, 83/19
John  Green, returning, recounted the same 2, 83/21
John  Dighton, his own horsekeeper, a 2, 85/14
John  Dighton, about midnight (the silly 2, 85/16
John  Ward, a chamberer of like 2, 88/5
join with us, the nobles, in 2, 74/24
joined their hands together, when (as 2, 13/29
joined with so great experience: which 2, 74/21
joined your election, the nobles and 2, 80/2
before time. To him he
this Duke in his top,?
of England, whereunto the Pope
matter so far out of
husband had given her in
their caps in token of
nothing abashed, in prosperity rather
a goodly cry and a
which received them in very
their innocent souls into the
was he by parliament, and
other discretions ordered, and either
advised them beware, that they
have been well visaged. Whose
part, caused them hastily, without
he would assent to that
fear or flattery gave that
him. Howbeit, if the secret
Friday, the thirteenth day of
his reign the day of
joyful than proud, in peace
the same is by the
to his very right and
crown can by so
to which he pretended himself
the law and recourse to
honour to Markham, then Chief
after Earl of Surrey. And
could not get away, and
Go afore, gentlemen and yeomen;
betaken to the wolf to
King's Councillors, that she should
brother should be fain to
folly, that caused her to
some place of liberty to
right angry with them that
for their surety, let them
she finally were determined to
should be more expedient to
good order of the country
men to suffer you to
which place I intend to
Wherefore here intend I to
law serveth the guardian to
of nature will the mother

joined one John Dighton, his own 2, 85/14
joined gentlemen together in aid of 2, 91/7
joined the honour of Cardinal, thus 2, 91/15
joint that it should never be 2, 23/21
jointure Whom when the King beheld 2, 60/31
joy And they that stood before 2, 76/21
joyful than proud, in peace just 2, 4/12
joyful to hear, every man with 2, 76/27
joyous and amiable manner, nothing earthly 2, 19/5
joys of heaven, leaving to the 2, 85/22
judged to the death, and thereupon 2, 7/11
judged or appeased. But one thing 2, 23/15
judged not the matter too far 2, 23/16
judgment seemeth me somewhat like as 2, 55/28
judgment, process, or manner of order 2, 57/30
judgment, than to the dishonesty of 2, 70/18
judgment. What, Coke, your own worshipful 2, 70/19
judgment of God have otherwise provided 2, 92/12
June many lords assembled in the 2, 46/30
June, after this mockish election, then 2, 82/8
just and merciful, in war sharp 2, 4/12
just course of inheritance, according to 2, 73/33
just title. Which thing, I wit 2, 74/12
just title appertain as to ourself 2, 79/33
just inheritor. And forasmuch as the 2, 89/10
justice, was begun to be far 2, 14/4
Justice, that left his office rather 2, 70/17
Katherine which long time tossed in 2, 3/14
keep himself close he would not 2, 18/14
keep your rooms.⁹ And thus 2, 19/2
keep. At which Council, also, the 2, 25/1
keep in sanctuary the King's brother 2, 25/21
keep sanctuary. For every man will 2, 26/20
keep him there. This is my 2, 27/14
keep their bodies out of the 2, 30/10
keep him there. And I would 2, 32/19
keep it. But he can be 2, 33/12
keep him, some of that company 2, 34/1
keep him elsewhere. Which in this 2, 35/28
keep household in Wales far out 2, 35/30
keep him, lest your causeless fear 2, 37/13
keep his brother, since c. Wherefore 2, 39/24
keep him, since man's law serveth 2, 39/25
keep the infant, the law of 2, 39/26
keep her child, God's law privilegeth 2, 39/26
verily thought she could not not but I could here... keep him there, but that he
lieth in the other's body. his brother in him, to wise. Power and strength to
as sufficeth to get and
look out for shame but
it is in vain to
the hall, where the Mayor quoth he, not all in
in the whole Council that her earthly in trust with his
to have him in his of the cure and safe son, God send you good
the getting of the garland, bewrapped them and entangled them,
of his coming, and so
same Duke of Clarence had the time of his decease Duke of Buckingham, they have
Lord Chamberlain, and some others, had so many years been I that so long have
do ubtet he shall be best now King, was born and Bishopsgate Street, where the Protector wit. For his dissimulation only, unto the Lord Hastings, and the death of King Edward evil got is never well had hoped, being hindered and wist would bear no peer, one of the four that also into their custody the deliver Sir James all the which letter delivered and the kiss whom he thought to take from the altar and they rob and reive and at Westminster, and much victual brother? Whom spared he that rid them, as though the as he was nearest of far more honourable part of keep keep keep Keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep keep kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept kept keep keys keys keys keys kill kill kill kill killed killed killing kin kin
so prudently made between his
of the men of her
there is none of her
for that they be her
loved neither her nor her
Grace we ourself be of
those lords of her honourable
I am so near of
better by others of his
of blood, but nothing of
their destruction which, if either
or else of a certain
had not been for such
to his part; which your
artificers, and in conclusion all
were of themselves easy to
also that she began to
well set, that she rather
him, to let him so
singular a cause well and
cause and make him a
esteem and take for greater
which, if either kind or
to think that an hoverlyº
would never have shown such
which highly maligned the King's
and heartburning between the Queen's
King in wanton company. Her
you with other either of
kindred or affinity, which spiritual
or your King, affinity or
and custody of his mother's
King than any respect of
if the lords of her
would put her and her
to his King nature and
not play but with their
of a kingdom knoweth no
of the taking of her
the lords of the Queen's
treason to have been of
to be Queen, wife unto
the benignity of her nephew,
was interred at Windsor. A
that bore him grudge for

kin and hers in his deathbed
kin were women too, and then
kin the less loved for that
kin , but for their own evil
kin , yet were there no cause
kin . Whose honour if she as
kin which as yet remained under
kin to the King? And how
kin , where all the parties could
kin in conditions. Then said the
kind or kindness had held place
kind of fidelity to his friend
kind words she would never have
kind minds borne to the house
kind of men, but specially the
kindle , and in especial twain, Edward
kindle and chafe and speak sore
kindled his desire than quenched it
kindly get her with child. This
kindly to entreat as any part
kindly king. Whereupon he sent one
kindness a little courtesy than a
kindness had held place, must needs
kindness , suddenly contracted in one hour
kindness to him, to let him
kindred (as women commonly, not of
kindred and the King's blood, either
kindred also bore him sore, as
kindred or affinity, which spiritual kindred
kindred of affinity, if the Sacraments
kindred, this realm, your own country
kindred, sequestered in manner from their
kindred, they might, peradventure, easily have
kindred should assemble in the King's
kindred in the wight? and say
kindred proveth, whose innocence to all
kindred , with whom, for the more
kindred . The brother hath been the
kindred and of their putting to
kindred that were taken before and
kindred or alliance, near familiarity or
kindred
King Henry the Seventh and mother
King Henry the Eighth, in very
king of such governance and behaviour
King Henry's sake the Sixth, whom
I have said) this noble
so far forth advanced that,
immediately after the death of
upon him the rule in
reving his father's death, deprived
Duke himself, intending to be
butt of Malmesey; whose death
slew with his own hands
commandment or knowledge of the
that he long time in
Edward's life forethought to be
king in case that the
to his nephew, the young
King, or enterprised to be
the self night in which
he showed unto Pottier that
the Duke of Gloucester be
parties with his own blood.
for the great favour the
him secretly familiar with the
as well for that the
were come in presence, the
regard either God or your
own surety. And therewithal the
asunder. As soon as the
be suffered, that the young
who say removed from the
persuaded. Ye remember, I trow,
held better place with the
if we suffer this young
that time were about the
doubtuous and in which, the
also should be jeopardous, the
Coronation and honour of the
amity and peace that the
her brother being about the
his band, wrote unto the
nothing earthly mistrusting, brought the
sober company. Now was the
the morrow to follow the
towards Stony Stratford, where the
to set distance between the
Stratford, where they found the
array they came to the
had compassed to rule the

King, in that time in which
King, Henry's blood (albeit he had
King, Henry. But the Duke, not
King, Harry's life, was with many
King, Henry, and attained the crown
king, : at the leastwise, heinous treason
King, Edward (albeit he commanded it
King, Henry the Sixth, being prisoner
King, , which would undoubtedly, if he
King, Edward's life forethought to be
King, in case that the King
King, , his brother, (whose life he
King, , or enterprised to be king
King, himself. But of all this
King, Edward died, one Mistlebrook long
King, Edward was departed. By my
King, . What cause he had so
King, Edward in his life, albeit
King, bore him, and also for
King, in wanton company. Her kindred
King, had made him Captain of
King, , lifting up himself and underset
King, , affinity or kindred, this realm
King, , no longer enduring to sit
King, was departed, the noble Prince
King, , their master and kinsman, should
King, , and the less noble to
King, Edward himself, albeit he was
King, than any respect of kindred
King, in our enemies' hand, which
King, intended to bring him up
King, being on their side, his
King, to come up strong. For
King, : if the lords of her
King, , her husband, so prudently made
King, ; and over that the Duke
King, so reverently, and to the
King, up in great haste, not
King, in his way to London
King, and be with him at
King, lay, they had bestowed certain
King, and them and to bring
King, with his company ready to
King, , and on their knees in
King, and the realm, and to
say. Unto which words, the King answered, What my brother Marquis said, and all back unto Northampton, whom it pleased them, and, whom with much honour and, her son, was taken, her, got herself in all the than your son, whom they himself in the disturbance of, secretly sent for the Seal, no man doubted nor needed is himself. With these persuasions, in none other manner, with at their pleasure. And for approached near to the city, and his realm, so that ) let him consider that sometimes and the Duke his brother that durst that sacred place as any of us be, that let his brother be of pity may. Then look intended to privilege any one, the law, and very nature nature and kindred proveth, whose, leaving his body at liberty nor Pope can give any but also to the young, his brother. And in good honourably at his liberty, to should for his honour and? And how far be they lacketh a play fellow, be but if his brother, that, was born and kept in, his brother, unto the Bishop's Edward's death. But others again was offended with him for would be careful for their, who with his brother and, and that the Protector's only Edward's time. Besides these requests (as they would have it, To which council, albeit there in manner desolate. While some without the Protector's appointment, which
King and Protector of his royal
as that concubine whom the
which from the death of
her of reverence towards his
Windsor, beside the body of
Chamberlain had been accused unto
upon them to rule the
tender heart. But when the
to him altogether. When the
and not without disport. The
Shore's wife, in whom the
comfort and relief. Where the
able to do with the
that were taken from the
men, too true to the
and accept the Protector for
should allege bastardy, either in
him. To lay bastardy in
they devised to surmise in
things long before done about
King Edward's marriage. After that
Edward the Fourth had deposed
and conclude a marriage between
by petition to the
with Queen Margaret, wife unto
John? Gray, a squire, whom
Tuesday at Saint Albans? against
made humble suit unto the
in jointure. Whom when the
to be his concubine. The
great difference as between the
in his first marriage. The
I would not be a
nothing appealed, and seeing the
dame Elizabeth Lucy, whom the
of her conscience, that the
Bishops durst not, or the
she was ensured unto the
there was none impediment, the
a great puissance against the
prison and set up again
Sixth, which was before by
greater thing to make a
king than to be a
lasteth always; for in conclusion
King, her husband, had most loved
King, Edward kept Shore's wife, on
, or else of a certain
Edward, whose both souls our
Edward by the Lord Rivers
and the realm at their
had abused her, anon her
died, the Lord Chamberlain took
would say that he had
therefore took special pleasure, for
took displeasure, she would mitigate
, or for that wanton women
at Northampton and Stony Stratford
and too nigh to the
. In which divers things they
Edward himself, or in his
Edward sounded openly to the
Edward's child, that would he
Edward's marriage. After that King
Edward the Fourth had deposed
Henry the Sixth and was
Edward and the King's daughter
, Dame Elizabeth Gray, which was
Henry the Sixth, was married
Henry made knight upon the
Edward. And little while enjoyed
, that she might be restored
beheld and heard her speak
, much marvelling of her constancy
and this widow ; in whose
, when his mother had said
with that condition, to forbear
so set thereon that she
had also, not long before
was sure to dame Elizabeth
would not, proceed to the
, yet, when she was solemnly
with great feast and honourable
, and came so fast upon
Henry the Sixth, which was
Edward deposed and that much
than to be a king
. But nothing lasteth always; for
Edward returned, and with much

2, 47/23
2, 48/17
2, 48/20
2, 48/22
2, 49/24
2, 51/19
2, 53/18
2, 55/17
2, 55/20
2, 56/5
2, 56/13
2, 56/16
2, 56/23
2, 57/19
2, 58/2
2, 59/17
2, 59/19
2, 59/24
2, 59/33
2, 60/2
2, 60/2
2, 60/3
2, 60/8
2, 60/13
2, 60/18
2, 60/21
2, 60/22
2, 60/29
2, 61/5
2, 61/25
2, 62/16
2, 63/1
2, 64/1
2, 64/20
2, 64/24
2, 64/28
2, 64/31
2, 65/1
2, 65/8
2, 65/16
2, 65/28
2, 65/28
2, 66/1
2, 66/1
2, 66/2
colour, by which he pretended
to the people that neither
was verily the wife of
was, after the death of
For he declared then that
bastards. And besides that, neither
conditions, he said, also, that
people even there to cry
there to cry King Richard!
were so far from crying
to grant, but what the
a pretext, for since the
named and honest, till the
unto you, the children of
lawfully begotten, forasmuch as the
hath a child to their
choosing them so good a
this proposition made have cried
made have cried King Richard!
now Protector, to be your
as their throats would give:
throats would give: King Richard!
this noble man for your
entire love he bore unto
far as should like the
that the realm was appointed?
not suffer in any wise
was a great shout, crying,
great shout, crying, King Richard!
lords went up to the
that place there where the
the chiefest duty of a
his innocent nephews, the young
noble Prince of famous memory,
but it should be true,
and make him a kindly
returning, recounted the same to
For upon this page's words
in conditions. Then said the
name and took himself as
James in great haste to
the honourable courage of a
against the most famous Prince,
Tower Hill, beheaded for treason,
him. The occasion whereupon the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward's children to be bastards</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward himself nor the Duke</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward, and so the Prince</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry the Sixth, entailed by</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward was never lawfully married</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward himself, nor the Duke</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward was far off. But</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! King Richard! that it</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! that it might have</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! that they stood as</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, of his good will, list</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, preventing? the time of his</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>for his wanton lust and</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward the Fourth were never</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>(living his very? wife dame</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>. Wherefore so much the more</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king</td>
<td>, and unto yourselves special commodity</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! King Richard! all was</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! all was hushed and</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>or not, At these words</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! King Richard! and threw</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! and threw up their</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, whereof we shall make his</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward and his children, that</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>to use him, he would</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward's line should not any</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward's line to govern them</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! King Richard! And then</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard! And then the lords</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>(for so was he from</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>himself sitteth and ministrth the</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king</td>
<td>to minister the laws. Then</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>and his tender brother, whose</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry the Seventh, or percase</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard, after his Coronation, taking</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king</td>
<td>. Whereupon he sent one John</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard at Warwick, yet in</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard arose (for this communication</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>merrily arose (for this communication</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, had it showed unto him</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard, and showed him all</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>! Whereupon they say that a</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry the Seventh, both Dighton</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard himself, as ye shall</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>and the Duke fell out</td>
<td>2,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Gloucester, upon the death of
King Edward, came to York and
had solemn funeral service for
King Edward, sent thither in the
crown by the line of
King before deprived, the Protector
endure to look aright on
Richard, but ever feared his
feast faining himself sick, and
Richard said it was done
utterly men think that if
Richard had any such opinion
ease, and that both to
Richard well known and not
custody, by the commandment of
Richard, Doctor Morton, Bishop of
fast upon? the party of
Henry while that party was
Queen and the Prince, while
Edward had the King in
while King Edward had the
as ye have heard, after
for his truth to the
gentlemen together in aid of
the marriage between him and
world, till the noble Prince,
towards the glory of the
to praise and boast the
as I would have wished,
had the crown and not
him to lose it and
quick. So was I to
the late Protector and now
because he ended with the
which he procured of the
Protector, since he is now
blood, which highly maligned the
the Queen's kindred and the
the Queen, claimed of the
blood (quoth he), saving the
made atonement, in which the
by his office and the
would utterly amoveº from the
kindred should assemble in the
this people, not for the
behind the Lord Rivers, the
that day attend upon the
the Lord Richard Gray, the
and thence taken out the
Thomas Vaughan, knight, in the
were gone back with the
their surety, not for the
the other lords of the
unto anger and disturbing the
of great malice towards the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward, came to York and</td>
<td>2, 88/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward, sent thither in the</td>
<td>2, 88/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>King Edward, sent thither in the crown by the line of</td>
<td>2, 89/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard, but ever feared his</td>
<td>2, 89/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard said it was done</td>
<td>2, 89/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard had any such opinion</td>
<td>2, 90/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard well known and not</td>
<td>2, 90/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Richard, Doctor Morton, Bishop of</td>
<td>2, 90/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry while that party was</td>
<td>2, 90/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward had the King in</td>
<td>2, 90/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>in prison, never came home</td>
<td>2, 90/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward's death first taken by</td>
<td>2, 91/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, found the mean to set</td>
<td>2, 91/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry, devising first the marriage</td>
<td>2, 91/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward's daughter, by which his</td>
<td>2, 91/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry the Seventh, got him</td>
<td>2, 91/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>, and thereby feeling him easy</td>
<td>2, 91/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>and show how much profit</td>
<td>2, 92/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Henry's son had had the</td>
<td>2, 92/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward. But after that God</td>
<td>2, 92/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward to reign, I was</td>
<td>2, 92/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>Edward faithful chaplain, and glad</td>
<td>2, 92/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>. . . And even there he left</td>
<td>2, 92/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>and there so suddenly stopped</td>
<td>2, 92/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>to have him in custody</td>
<td>2, 92/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>in possession, I purpose not</td>
<td>2, 93/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>kindred (as women commonly, not</td>
<td>2, 7/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>blood, either party envying other's</td>
<td>2, 9/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>former promise) as for divers</td>
<td>2, 11/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>pleasure, was full unmeetly to</td>
<td>2, 14/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>pleasure had more place than</td>
<td>2, 15/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>favour. These two, not bearing</td>
<td>2, 15/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>company all his mother's friends</td>
<td>2, 16/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>name much people, they should</td>
<td>2, 16/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>safeguard, whom no man impugned</td>
<td>2, 16/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>uncle, intending on the morrow</td>
<td>2, 17/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>Highness out of that town</td>
<td>2, 18/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>other brother by his mother</td>
<td>2, 19/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>treasure, and sent men to</td>
<td>2, 19/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>presence, and brought the King</td>
<td>2, 19/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>Grace from Stony Stratford unto</td>
<td>2, 21/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>jeopardy; and that they were</td>
<td>2, 23/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>Council indifferently examined and by</td>
<td>2, 23/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>Coronation – towards which the</td>
<td>2, 23/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King's</td>
<td>Councillors, that she should keep</td>
<td>2, 25/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
King's brother, from him whose special
King's brother, that by the assent
King's nearest friends, to the tuition
King's Highness and of all us
King's brother should be fain to
King's weal and the honour of
King's sake and ours, and wealth
King's most honourable brother, and, after
King's authority fetch him out of
King's noble brother, to whose Grace
King's brother in that place was
King's royal Majesty; to whose Grace
King's presence at his liberty, out
King's ? enemy, in which place I
King's treasure and of his household
King's Coronation, of which the time
King's life, saving, as it is
King's indignation, and stood in great
King's name, containing that the Lord
King's father, enticing him to many
King's Highness and of his honourable
King's appetite when he required her
King's concubine) left her up to
King's days, albeit he was sore
King's daughter of Spain. In which
King's affection towards her so greatly
King's mother objected openly against his
King's mother and many others put
King's enemies, which was at one
King's greedy appetite was insatiable and
King's games, as it were stage
King's Bench, declared to the audience
King's pleasure in such thing as
King's sons. Lo, the honourable courage
kingdom, I fled hither, being great
kingdom, I can no more, but
kingdom knoweth no kindred. The brother
kingdom of the same. For, as
kingdom of the two noble realms
kingdom, Then he that told him
kings and peradventure as good kings
kings. But if you among yourselves
Kings and Popes so good had
kings and put down kings almost
kings almost at his pleasure, and
fought, as was in the
he had imprisoned the Queen's
with his brother and his
offended with him for his
young King, their master and
them: My lords, my dear
though the killing of his
of all array save her
inwardly hated, not letting? to
you good keeping. Let me
God knoweth when we shall
together again. And therewith she
him in his arms and
a big, broad, square, strong
did his errand unto Brackenbury,
won the courtesy of men's
the King, and on their
peace. The lords whom he
he, being towardº him, anything
too far forth ere they
death. But others again, which
showed few men what he
was there present but well
higher. Thus say they that
and knights, more than haply
them but if he first
were it that he partly
of his death which only
learned of them that much
so, quoth he, if thou
Richard and Sir Thomas Vaughan,
he were up, came a
now of great authority. This
honou able man, a good
order of Sir Richard Ratcliff,
all fear of God. This
made of counsel Edmund Shaw,
squire, whom King Henry made
some say, there made him
nothing by descent held by
little while enjoyed he that
Prince, that special pattern of
Prince, the special pattern of
well considered, and the great
this dealing. And some lords,

king's
days that dead is, God
2, 71/15
kinsfolk, and got both her sons
2, 43/5
kinsfolks
he saw in such places
2, 43/19
kinsfolks'
sakes, and that if he
2, 43/12
kinsman
should be in the hands
2, 14/23
kinsmen
and allies, in what plight
2, 11/11
kinsmen
could amend his cause and
2, 83/13
kirtle
only, yet went she so
2, 54/31
kiss
whom he thought to kill
2, 8/9
kiss
you once yet ere you
2, 42/9
kiss
together again. And therewith she
2, 42/10
kissed
him and blessed him, turned
2, 42/11
kissed
him, with these words: Now
2, 42/16
knave
. Then, all the others being
2, 85/15
kneeling
before our Lady in the
2, 83/19
knees
with the loss of so
2, 13/6
knees
in very humble wise saluted
2, 19/4
knew
at variance, himself in his
2, 4/31
knew
that he such thing purposed
2, 9/15
knew
the truth nor, turning their
2, 23/16
knew
better the subtle wit of
2, 43/2
knew
. Howbeit, somewhat the dealing self
2, 44/29
knew
that his arm was ever
2, 48/18
knew
her in her youth, albeit
2, 55/26
knew
the message that they brought
2, 69/4
knew
some part of their errand
2, 77/17
knew
the things by them alleged
2, 78/26
knew
it, could never since come
2, 86/8
knew
and little cause had to
2, 86/14
knewest
as much as I know
2, 52/5
knight
, in the King's presence, and
2, 19/24
knight
unto him, as it were
2, 51/1
knight
, when it happed the Lord
2, 51/5
knight
and a gentle, of great
2, 52/17
knight
, whose service the Protector specially
2, 57/21
knight
, bringing them out of the
2, 57/26
knight
, then Mayor of London, which
2, 58/16
knight
upon the field that he
2, 60/21
knight
. But he allowed not, as
2, 86/3
knight's
service, the law maketh his
2, 38/30
knighthood
, for he was at the
2, 60/23
knightly
prowess, as well in all
2, 67/28
knightly
prowess, which as well in
2, 68/16
knightly
prowess pondered, with manifold virtues
2, 74/4
knights
, and gentlemen, either for favour
2, 22/19
Lord Richard with the other knights were, for matters attempted by
his time. Divers lords and knights which were taken had contrived
Pomfret, the fore-remembered lords and knights were appointed unto divers rooms
and these other lords and knights that were taken from the
accompanied with divers lords and knights were thus beheaded and rid
noblemen with him, beside many knights, more than haply knew the
a wonderful sour angry countenance, knitting and other gentlemen. And thereupon
Why, madam, quoth another lord, know you anything why they should
continue. And as all you know the time. Divers lords and
wot I well, and I
duke of Buckingham. Although I knewest as much as I
knew, which few
that thing that all men
not be a-knowen what they
stage play all the people
upon my soul, she well
doubteth, but verily believethe and
of them whose wisdom she
that privilege hath every place.
is there none that either
the desire of a kingdom
er e you go, for God
either so negligent that he
forbeareth to say that he
saluted. For a mind that
and amiable manner, nothing earthly
and that without commandment or
great a thing without his
these matters far from the
their treason he never had
and the truth hid from
suddenly, without any warning or
was as yet not well
their favours more resembled other
nor any usual names of
or their nigh friends have
the truth were not well
page well had marked and
truth is it and well
both to King Richard well
get his living with the
But now was all the
to bring you, without your
knoweth that many thought that this
know, which few know else as
know else as yet, and more
know, the King's greedy appetite was
know. For at the consecration of
know right well that he that
knoweth she needeth no such thing
knoweth that they would be as
knoweth, whose truth she well trusteth
knoweth any man any place wherein
knoweth better how to order him
knoweth no kindred. The brother hath
knoweth when we shall kiss together
knoweth not, or so forgetful that
knoweth in avoiding displeasure of my
knoweth itself guilty is in a
knowing nor mistrusting as yet. But
knowledge of the King, which would
knowledge not begun for naught, comparing
knowledge of your good gate. And
knowledge before ten of the clock
knowledge, inherited for the season other
knowledge whether they came for good
known . Of Which their treason he
known men than him, from whose
known taxes but, under an easy
known as well their goods as
known it should peradventure be thought
known . Wherefore, this occasion offered, of
known, that at such time as
known and not ill taken, nor
labour of his hands. Verily, quoth
labour and study in the device
labour, pain, cost, adventure or jeopardy
whose wisdom well perceiveth the labour and study both of mind
had ever perceived much more labour and pain than pleasure to
to live, and with his labour and counsel, as far as
spurn against a prick nor labour to set up that God
agree not. For where each labour to break that the other
And also while either party is one of them that labour to be chief, flattery shall
is one of them that labour to destroy me and my
either party, we shall have lace more at large to entreat
youth of his children should lace discretion of themselves and good
all well perceiveth at no lack of my endeavour, but the
find it much better to lack both than have both. And
him if ye list, neither lack ye of yourselves nor can
ye of yourselves nor can lack ye of yourselves nor can
so much mischief grown. For lack ye of yourselves nor can
that is to wit, for lack ye of yourselves nor can
that his drift?, covertly conveyed, lack not in helping forth his
all others also, save herself, lacked either wit or truth. Wit
as, if either of both lacked in you, might turn both
he that commonly those children lacked that grace, and for the
well ye have long time lacked and sore longed for, that
his brother, because the King lacketh a play fellow, be ye
learned, and honourable in behaviour, lacketh a play fellow, be ye
backs, no man unoccupied, some lacking no wise ways to win
Protector, with some prentices and lading, some going, some discharging, some
pleasure proved, by God's blessed lacked not in helping forth his
the fore-remembered marriage, this poor lacked either wit or truth. Wit
already children, by God's Blessed lacked that grace, and for the
unto Brackenbury, kneeling before our lacked and sore longed for, that
Lady in the Tower, who plainly lacked and sore longed for, that
leastwise, heinous treason was there laid to his charge and finally
longer enduring to sit up, the Tower, and his head laid him down on his right
And when he had awhile laid down upon a long log
upon these matters then he laid unto her, for the manner
deep. And when he had laid heinously to her charge the
to be thoroughly dead: they laid for the proof and confirmation
or were it folly) the laid their bodies naked out upon
and wicked, I mean the laid was betaken to the wolf
never any Prince of this lamentable murder of his innocent nephews
and ye too, ere this land attaining the crown by battle
of this poor land find peace again. Wherefore in
already children, by God's Blessed land were appointed, as the King's
unto Brackenbury, kneeling before our land than a kingdom. I can
leastwise, heinous treason was there land for the proof and confirmation
longer enduring to sit up, the Tower, and his head land their bodies naked out upon
And when he had awhile land was betaken to the wolf
upon these matters then he land heinously to her charge the
deep. And when he had land for the proof and confirmation
to be thoroughly dead: they land their bodies naked out upon
or were it folly) the land was betaken to the wolf
and wicked, I mean the land heinously to her charge the
never any Prince of this land for the proof and confirmation
and ye too, ere this land their bodies naked out upon
of this poor land was betaken to the wolf
of the nobles of the land than a kingdom. I can
death he may inherit less land for the proof and confirmation
in the laws of this land their bodies naked out upon
with one of his own land, beside many a good town
great enfeebling of this noble land, beside many a good town
the common law of this
land, devolved and come unto the
land, nor the abusions? before in
land, and unto his Grace so
land, he fled the realm, went
lands (as evil words walk far
lands, discharging him of the cure
lands and goods serve. And if
lands as her late husband had
lands, [ it ] is oft
lands, his alliance, and favour with
lands, yet God alway so provideth
lands, or some others for some
lands, to which he pretended himself
lapped them up among the clothes
large gifts he got him unsteadfast
large to entreat if we hereafter
larger proof than themselves list to
lashed out among unthrifts, so far
last, if this be the last
last (for yet she liveth), is
last that ever he saw, his
last sickness, when he perceived his
last chief and above the best
last words that ever I look
last night's cheer, in so few
last year of his reign. But
last she took the young Duke
last passed next before his death
last past, the right and title
last in the nether end of
last he came forth of his
last not long) far fallen into
lasteth always; for in conclusion King
late made atonement, in which the
late before, he was suddenly fallen
late husband had given her in
late Duke of York, calling him
late noble Prince, Richard, Duke of
late Duke of York, to which
late days so covertly demeaned, one
late noble Prince of famous memory
late Protector and now King . . . And
late Protector, since he is now
latter days, with over liberal diet
latter days lessened and well left
In which time of his latter days this realm was in unto him, and to the priest yet and therewith he and that nevertheless every man I then? The Duke not by war, but by them which by nature and being far off from the God appointed in the old pardon serveth, which either the that liberty, the King, the agreed plainly that, by the held by knight's service, the for himself, yet since the it for him, except the to keep him, since man's to keep the infant, the mother keep her child, God's I no further than the inheritance, according to the common himself sitteth and ministreth the hurt only, but also of any place wherein it is where a man is by or liberty can by no and that the Protector's only grown. For lack of which none Other cause, he may the Duke of Clarence were right heir of his body, that King Edward was never Edward the Fourth were never dame Elizabeth Lucy) was never for lack of other issue Protector, as to the very to his right and title ourself, as very right heir, in the execution of such man well learned in the in right generation after the by the misconstruing of the a king to minister the of men, but specially the Stony Stratford, where the King Westminster, in which she then
lords there present, he durst
wist where any of it
the Lord Chamberlain's power chiefly
heinous treason, with whom he
the Prince by him. To
bigamy, let the bishop hardly?
Baynard's Castle, where the Protector
took ill rest o' nights,
to follow him than to
own subject, no great occasion
for now is she old,
whereunto only all the matter
Lord Hastings to this messenger,
with his company ready to
dreams, suddenly sometime started up,
have I by credible information
and one of the best
my ward; for, as my
the law feareth, which, as
which was a man well
And thus, as I have
great natural wit, very well
people for opinion of their
great preachers, both of more
virtue, of more fame than
like to fall where she
peradventure, from them whom he
would she of all folk
whoso was best bore always
to be king: at the
yet is there at the
care in what case I
you; for such as I
Christian men, this shall I
horseback and depart forward, to
more ought we fear to
mind, fetch him away, than
to take him, and to
cannot elsewhere, then may you
that he was fain to
what they meant, gave him
When the Duke had this
hundred four score and three,
the realm at Wakefield slain,
why should not the King,
lay his own body and soul
lay in their own body, they
lay. But surely great pity was
lay nightly, and namely? the night
lay bastardly in King Edward sounded
lay it in my way when
lay. To which place repaired also
lay long waking and musing, sore
lead him. For when the Duke
leading thereunto, no possessions or other
lean, withered, and dried up, nothing
leaned, procured the Protector hastily; to
leaned my lord thy master so
leap on horseback and depart forward
leaped out of his bed and
learned, that the self night in
learned men undoubtedly that England had
learned counsel showeth me, since he
learned men tell me, forbiddeth every
learned in the laws of this
learned of them that much knew
learned, and honourable in behaviour, lacking
learning and had no scrupulous conscience
learning than virtue, of more fame
learning. For they were before greatly
least would, all the world would
least suspected; for the state of
least make Shore's wife of counsel
least rule, and more suit was
leastwise, heinous treason was there laid
leastwise some fear. And herein is
leave you; for such as I
leave you, such be my children
leave for preachers to tell you
leave that lodging for them, because
leave him in her hands. For
leave him there till her frowardness
leave her no respite to convey
leave him here. But only one
leave off and come down in
leave to propose what him liked
leave and pardon to speak, then
leaving much fair issue, that is
leaving three sons, Edward, George, and
leaving his body at liberty, satisfy
Westminster. And the Lord Cardinal, 
wept and went her way, 
the space of two years, 
into the joys of heaven, 
latter days lessened and well 
his death-bed appeased. He had 
had not unarmed them and 
ill-featured of limbs, crook-backed, his 
the less noble to be 
for there was no way 
to his elbow upon his 
to touch a King's concubine) 
withered, and dried up, nothing 
day, and in such plight 
he beheld coming, he suddenly 
Markham, then Chief Justice, that 
as soon as the Protector 
was in wealth, and nevertheless 
King . . . And even there he 
or alliance, near familiarity or 
in all the county of 
favour, so that ever at 
partly of purpose, caused at 
of the time with the 
marriage somewhat the more at 
well consider, he shall no 
good health he somewhat the 
his children, albeit he nothing 
I feel. By which the 
God they did, should no 
Of which two things, the 
from the King, and the 
of us hath anything the 
none of her kin the 
as methinketh, without sin somewhat 
example is, yet is there 
forworeied and weakened, waxeth the 
whose death he may inherit 
on her so suddenly, nothing 
rest of his purpose with 
had either more truth or 
so that it was the 
Her doings were not much 
less, albeit they be much 
so it harmed him the
leaving the Protector with the Council 2, 33/27
leaving the child weeping as fast 2, 42/12
leaving his new wife in Westminster 2, 65/23
leaving to the tormentors their bodies 2, 85/22
left. In which time of his 2, 4/25
left all gathering of money (which 2, 5/1
left them destitute, and the execrable 2, 5/28
left shoulder much higher than his 2, 7/20
left about him, is (quoth he 2, 14/30
left to redeem his offence by 2, 43/17
left arm, where he showed a 2, 48/10
left her up to him altogether 2, 55/19
left but rivelled? skin and hard 2, 55/31
left it that it could not 2, 66/6
left the matter with which he 2, 68/13
left his office rather than he 2, 70/17
left that name and took himself 2, 84/27
left it not nor forsook it 2, 90/25
left , saying that he had already 2, 92/15
leger? acquaintance with any of those 2, 71/5
Leicester , where the Lord Chamberlain's power 2, 45/29
length evil drifts drive to naught 2, 12/3
length not common people only, that 2, 45/9
length of the matter, said unto 2, 54/11
length because it might thereby the 2, 66/10
less commend his wisdom where he 2, 4/15
less regarded it, because he thought 2, 10/12
less mistrusted than that that happened 2, 10/17
less while I look to live 2, 11/13
less move us to charity than 2, 12/16
less loss were they by whom 2, 13/12
less noble to be left about 2, 14/29
less need for the late made 2, 15/19
less loved for that they be 2, 28/25
less regard than they do. Now 2, 29/23
less reason in our case than 2, 33/6
less able to bear out a 2, 35/13
less land than a kingdom. I 2, 39/33
less looking for than to have 2, 41/1
less fear to them whom he 2, 43/6
less wit. For his dissimulation only 2, 45/31
less marvel if ungracious living brought 2, 53/28
less , albeit they be much less 2, 57/3
less remembered because they were not 2, 57/4
less. Howbeit some doubt, and many 2, 59/7
would that point should be
Edward returned, and with much
great and weighty, and no
the Prince's pleasure: with no
ye will, and none the
much the more honour and
final infortune hath none the
mischief that he took within
Gloucester; from which none the
little good and, you to
that, in his latter days
of the Tower, with a
him to Brackenbury with a
given him commandment. After which
easy to perceive that frowardness
where he inwardly hated, not
were no great mastery,? we
his latter days, with over
and somewhat above his power
robbers and reiversº walking at
shortly conveyed to his farther
to break the immunity and
should have some place of
man unlawfully take hurt, that
King, leaving his body at
to the owner, and only
deserve it, whose life or
the King's presence at his
the King honourably at his
breaketh the sanctuary. Serveth this
condition, to forbear mine own
the Duke, by the Protector's
should pass forth without their
till they should give other
they have done, but a
Grace would pardon them and
allies, in what plight I
confusion but it should not
none honest man cometh to
and little cause had to
were it for me to
himself to no man so
or other, yet had I
their children, that them were
any such matters. Yea, my

\[
\text{less} \quad \text{and more favourably handled, not} \quad 2, 59/29
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{number than he had, at} \quad 2, 66/2
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{weighty than pleasing unto God} \quad 2, 69/14
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{honour to Markham, then Chief} \quad 2, 70/16
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{I heartily pray you so} \quad 2, 74/26
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{pain in that that never} \quad 2, 78/22
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{so far come in question} \quad 2, 82/19
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{than three years of the} \quad 2, 87/7
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{he in fair manner departed} \quad 2, 90/1
\]
\[
\text{less} \quad \text{. Then longed the Duke yet} \quad 2, 93/16
\]
\[
\text{lessened} \quad \text{and well left. In which} \quad 2, 4/25
\]
\[
\text{letter} \quad \text{and credence also that the} \quad 2, 83/17
\]
\[
\text{letter} \quad , by which he was commanded \quad 2, 84/22
\]
\[
\text{letter} \quad \text{delivered and the keys received} \quad 2, 84/25
\]
\[
\text{leteth} \quad \text{her, and not fear. But} \quad 2, 29/11
\]
\[
\text{letting} \quad ? \text{to kiss whom he thought} \quad 2, 8/9
\]
\[
\text{letting} \quad \text{her alone), all the world} \quad 2, 29/30
\]
\[
\text{liberal} \quad \text{diet, somewhat corpulent and burly} \quad 2, 4/18
\]
\[
\text{liberal} \quad , \text{with large gifts he got} \quad 2, 8/4
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{uncorrected. And for this encheason} \quad 2, 14/6
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{. Wherefore incontinent at the next} \quad 2, 25/17
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{of that sacred Sanctuary, that} \quad 2, 28/11
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{to keep their bodies out} \quad 2, 30/9
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad , \text{the King, the law, and} \quad 2, 32/4
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{satisfy the part of his} \quad 2, 32/23
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{reserved him to get his} \quad 2, 32/31
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{can by no lawful process} \quad 2, 33/13
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad , \text{out of that place which} \quad 2, 34/18
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad , \text{to the comfort of them} \quad 2, 35/24
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{for my person only, or} \quad 2, 38/26
\]
\[
\text{liberty} \quad \text{in choice of my own} \quad 2, 64/2
\]
\[
\text{licence} \quad \text{a little rounded? as well} \quad 2, 79/13
\]
\[
\text{license} \quad \text{. And over this, in the} \quad 2, 17/30
\]
\[
\text{license} \quad \text{, forasmuch as the Dukes themselves} \quad 2, 18/5
\]
\[
\text{license} \quad \text{also to do more. Howbeit} \quad 2, 31/17
\]
\[
\text{license} \quad \text{them to propose unto his} \quad 2, 77/31
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad \text{you see and I feel} \quad 2, 11/12
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad \text{in his power. And when} \quad 2, 18/21
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad ; \text{which honourable preacher, ye well} \quad 2, 73/8
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad \text{, were these two noble Princes} \quad 2, 86/14
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad \text{, for if I would swear} \quad 2, 92/5
\]
\[
\text{lie} \quad ; \text{since he well wist there} \quad 2, 45/24
\]
\[
\text{liefer} \quad \text{that men should see it} \quad 2, 50/20
\]
\[
\text{liefer} \quad \text{to lose all that they} \quad 2, 72/15
\]
\[
\text{liege} \quad \text{, quoth the Duke of Buckingham} \quad 2, 19/21
\]
and each of their lives
Sir, quoth his page, there
professed and observed a religious
in any part of his
great part of a long
that time in which his
the rule in King Harry's
in the course of his
spared no man's death whose
long time in King Edward's
the King, his brother, (whose
the Duke of Clarence, whose
blood. King Edward in his
children, if God send them
the Prince was in the
so many a good man's
malice to deserve it, whose
the Lord Hastings, on my
saving for fear lest his
somewhat doted in the King's
of good hope in his
so great dread in my
and I never in my
himself surest, he lost his
honesty and soon after his
would let me have my
but ever feared his own
God's mercy, well changed his
come in presence, the King,
in youth, namely, which is
man think this consideration[
no slight, though it seem
but, the truth coming to
could never since come to
came in his presence, they
got out of the church
Duke came home, he so
was indeed) to his overmuch
servants about him, such as
simple as it was, it
upon, in whom he anything
leave to propose what him
his nephews (as opportunity and
he said in that of
may wit, would never of

lieth in the other's body. Keep
lieth one on your pallet without
life in Dartford, an house of
life as at the time of
life, and many of them in
life was most desired ; whose love
life, was with many nobles of
life many things unnecessarily committed. None
life withstood his purpose. He slew
life forethought to be king in
life he looked that evil diet
life must needs have hindered him
life, albeit that this dissonance between
life and you love. Of which
life of his father sent thither
life. And I trust, quoth he
life or liberty can by no
life, never doubt you. For while
life should have quelled? their purpose
life, saving, as it is said
life : which self thing is often
life, as I did when thou
life so merry, nor never in
life, and that within two hours
life, for very shame of the
life yet, though I lose my
life, so far forth that when
life. This man, therefore, as I
lifting up himself and underset with
light of belief and soon persuaded
light: (which I think no
light, well pondering that their youth
light, the rightful inheritors be restored
light. Very truth is it and
lighted adown with all their company
lightly to any place, but it
lightly turned from him and so
lightness that he so suddenly had
liked better them than him. At
liked them to whom it sufficed
liked, either person or favour, speech
liked, verily trusting, for the good
likelihood of speed? putteth a man
likelihood as he thought. Thereupon forthwith
likelihood have inclined thereunto. But when
thereof: for he was not likely to speak it of naught 2, 9/16
likely right well to prosper in 2, 13/10
likely not to be little, and 2, 16/25
likely , to come to a field 2, 23/22
likely enough that she shall send 2, 29/26
likely to mind after this matter 2, 34/4
likely that as the Protector had 2, 43/22
likely to make them true by 2, 50/15
likely to race? us with his 2, 50/17
likely to be induced to that 2, 58/14
likely to take it well, if 2, 62/7
likely to bear him so much 2, 63/11
likely long to live to reign 2, 86/16
likeness of that noble Duke. Now 2, 67/32
likeness of the noble Duke, whose 2, 68/20
liketh me. And I am sure 2, 63/28
likewise not long after midnight, from 2, 21/3
likewise as that noble Prince, your 2, 22/9
limbs, crook-backed, his left shoulder much 2, 7/20
Lincoln , a wise man and a 2, 25/5
line should not any longer reign 2, 79/17
line to govern them, whom no 2, 79/31
line of King Henry before deprived 2, 89/12
lineaments and favour of his visage 2, 67/29
lineaments and favour of his visage 2, 68/17
lingered in thought and heaviness till 2, 85/9
lion had proclaimed that on pain 2, 93/2
lion meant not by thee, for 2, 93/8
lion nor the boar shall pick 2, 93/11
lips, and so sat him down 2, 47/17
list to run from her husband 2, 32/33
list, neither lack ye of yourselves 2, 42/2
list, uncontrolled. And much matter was 2, 53/19
list to make. Now then, as 2, 66/14
list to grant, but what the 2, 70/3
list to take, which never asked 2, 70/4
little courtesy than a great benefit 2, 5/21
little of stature, ill-featured of limbs 2, 7/19
little jeopardly to suffer our well-proved 2, 15/1
little, and the most harm there 2, 16/25
little before the midnight following, and 2, 20/18
little let them. Which good men 2, 29/22
little amended than well recovered, that 2, 35/7
little to procure their destruction without 2, 36/30
little . And therewithal she said unto 2, 42/8
the council were close. For little and matter in the one place, that day. And after a to spare him for a have soon.' But so what he meant and so Albans? against King Edward. And his maid, only for a Warwick neither loveth me so to take, which never asked they might thereby see how which was already in this by the Protector's licence, a if one should can? so them that much knew and say that the Duke, a and then balk? out a happen to turn me to he hath already right many, less while I look to their stolen goods, and there that were so glad to and would be content to ask of God longer to great wealth, likely long to Fourth, after that he had after continually each of them their dignity, but also their asunder, and each of their they never had in their the last (for yet she see her (for yet she can never die while he were the patrons of ungracious reserved him to get his authority with his Prince, of things as in the vicious the less marvel if ungracious folk, also, that hated her of many at this day begotten, forasmuch as the King ( gave? him that, his nephews the honour of Cardinal, thus the way as they went: little and little all folk withdrew 2, 44/31 little all folk withdrew from the 2, 44/31 little wot we werecof they talk 2, 45/16 little talking with them, he said 2, 47/5 little while, departed thence. And soon 2, 47/12 little wist the other what he 2, 51/10 little mistrusted, that he was never 2, 51/11 little while enjoyed he that knighthood 2, 60/23 little wanton dotage upon her person 2, 62/12 little to grudge at that I 2, 63/31 little, but everything was hawsed? above 2, 70/4 little the Protector looked for this 2, 77/21 little while of his protectorship (the 2, 79/8 little rounded? as well with other 2, 79/13 little good, to show out of 2, 81/2 little cause had to lie, were 2, 86/14 little before the Coronation, among other 2, 89/8 little braid? of envy towards the 2, 91/24 little good and, you to less 2, 93/16 little needmg my praise, it might 2, 93/22 little with you, the more deeply 2, 11/13 live thereon; there devise they new 2, 31/13 live under his obeisance as the 2, 78/23 live, and with his labour and 2, 79/6 live than we intend to procure 2, 80/16 live to reign and rule in 2, 86/16 lived fifty and three years, seven 2, 3/1 lived in such hatred and distrust 2, 89/23 lives. But forasmuch as this Duke's 2, 6/8 lives lieth in the other's body 2, 41/29 lives heard so evil a tale 2, 75/13 liveth, is by the benignity of 2, 3/16 liveth ) deem her never to have 2, 55/27 liveth. While these words were in 2, 68/21 living. Now unthrifts riot and run 2, 31/6 living with the labour of his 2, 32/31 living somewhat dissolute, plain and open 2, 52/19 living and inordinate abuse of his 2, 53/25 living brought him to an unhappy 2, 53/29 living and glad were to see 2, 55/3 living, that at this day had 2, 57/12 living his very? wife dame Elizabeth 2, 73/16 living, men would not reckon that 2, 83/11 living many days in as much 2, 91/15 Lo here be the barrels of 2, 24/8
History of King Richard III

Concordance of Major English Terms

you to great reproach. For
     and I met here. And
     they were a King's sons.
     will, she would be as
     neither believed and was also
     Protector loved him well and
     it well, he will be
     which, albeit he will be
     to the people before and
     contrary, which they would be
     departed and the Lord Rivers
     depart forward, to leave that
     then lay, into the Sanctuary,
     servants in their inns and
     laid down upon a long
     the Mayor and aldermen of
     Prince his son drew towards
     King in his way to
     entered into the Tower of
     by the whole Council at
     the lords assembled together at
     same day be beheaded at
     he caused the Bishop of
     This woman was born in
     beheaded in the Tower of
     Shaw, knight, then Mayor of
     came unto the Guildhall in
     the Mayor and Recorder of
     when the Protector rode through
     come, on his way to
     of Surrey. And Katherine, which
     a great part of a
     the Duke, not enduring so
     thus deem, think that he
     king Edward died, one Mistlebrook
     and helped to maintain, a
     there must it needs be
     prosper. Great variance hath there
     in their stomachs than a
     great power, the one by
     there one in likewise not
     he no further attempt as
     other like have been of
     they now be, and so
     privilege. The residue, since so

lo , here is, quoth she, this 2, 41/18
lo how the world is turned 2, 52/11
Lo , the honourable courage of a 2, 86/5
loath to suffer him from the 2, 28/31
loath to hear, he said unto 2, 40/11
loath was to have lost him 2, 46/12
loath to take upon him, as 2, 74/13
loath , as I have said, to 2, 74/22
loath was with that matter to 2, 75/25
loath to hear, then must they 2, 79/23
lodged , the Dukes secretly with a 2, 17/18
lodging for them, because it was 2, 18/29
lodging herself and her company there 2, 21/1
lodgings about, giving them commandment to 2, 17/24
log of timber and there stricken 2, 49/22
London to him, for none other 2, 5/15
London , which at the time of 2, 14/1
London gone from Northampton, when these 2, 17/8
London , and thence taken out the 2, 19/14
London , saving that somewhat they must 2, 19/17
London . Towards which meeting the Archbishop 2, 22/27
London . Then said the Protector: Ye 2, 48/6
London to put her to open 2, 54/27
London up 2, 55/8
London , and about the selfsame hour 2, 57/17
London , which upon trust of his 2, 58/17
London the Duke of Buckingham, accompanied 2, 69/2
London . And after that, upon like 2, 79/14
London toward his Coronation, he fained 2, 89/17
Londonward ; and after secret meeting and 2, 88/18
long time tossed in either fortune 2, 3/14
long life, and many of them 2, 4/7
long to tarry, but intending under 2, 6/21
long time in King Edward's life 2, 8/26
long ere morning came in great 2, 9/9
long between 2, 9/27
long ere any good conclusion go 2, 11/26
long been between you, not always 2, 12/4
long accustomed malice many years rooted 2, 15/24
long succession from his ancestry, the 2, 15/30
long after midnight, from the Lord 2, 21/3
long as he had but half 2, 25/13
long continued, I am not he 2, 30/3
long have been that I fear 2, 31/3
long ago, I wot ne'er what 2, 31/20

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
him than I that so

fortune, which I pray God

as though all should not

had been from them so

head laid down upon a

on. Whereto talk you so

while (but it lasted not

and therewith of itself so

guess the beauty of one

a man that had been

first repeat you some things

the King had also, not

continueth not in their blood

we wot well ye have

and among us never so

coming from thence. And peace

one Fogg, whom he had

and more folks' folly, so

pains of death, and after

up in great wealth, likely

ill rest o' nights, lay

Now had he outward no

one, whose several titles had

to tell you, by the

which many princes, by a

of pity to behold the

loved, for whom she never

long time lacked and sore

gentle of himself and also

an high heart and sore

beads and no farther. Then

and, you to less. Then

And therewithal the King, no

in safeguard, and there no

the Queen waxed ever the

conclusion, that he would no

a short shrift, for a

he was disposed utterly no

he was thoroughly determined no

in the same used any

Edward's line should not any

we never ask of God

turneth all to mischief. First

and Sir William Catesby, which

which the less while I

have kept him, or is

to continue. And as all

be well, though they neither

, saying merrily that he had

log of timber and there

with that priest? You have

) far fallen into the King's

a process, that every child

before departed by her scalp

secret with him, having experience

before done about King Edward's

before, got with child. Wherefore

but, the truth coming to

time lacked and sore longed

continued dissenton, nor so many

after not much surer than

deadly hated, should be brought

space abusing the world, was

lying still, to be thoroughly

to live to reign and

waking and musing, sore wearied

time in rest. For hereupon

unqueted the land, he fled

and often alternate proof as

sovereignty, decline into a proud

distress and decay of the

. Which was haply the thing

for, that ye would have

sore to wit what they

upward, not rising yet so

the Duke sore to hear

the Duke yet much more

enduring to sit up, laid

should remain than till the

the farther off, and also

dispute the matter. But if

would not be suffered, the

to bide: he had so

to tarry, but had his

to continue, have condescended and

reign upon them, both for

to live than we intend

to be next the best

for no more partners of

to live with you, the
last words that ever I
of the realm? Verily, I
King of pity may. Then
them the more warily to
nor is so unreasonable to
home and never after durst
am not so proud to
never after could endure to
but such as no man
his brother, (whose life he
might be lost ere they
which he received, that they
the Duke had said, and
or fear or that each
see how little the Protector
had heard the proposition, he
other that the Duke verily
poor men be but the
Whereof, I think, no man
infancy, that also needeth good
her so suddenly, nothing less
honourably married unto Thomas, then
variance, and in especial the
first husband, and Richard, the
Hastings, a noble man, then
of Calais (which office the
respect of fleshly consanguinity. Our
for the love that our
there appointed Sir Anthony Woodville,
blood as we? But our
Duke of Buckingham, and Richard,
strong. For whereas now every
thither. Where remained behind the
between these Dukes and the
great courtesy departed and the
attendant when many of the
hand.° But when the
picked a quarrel to the
saying that he, with the
Marquis, his brother, and the
whereof, they said that the
And forthwith they arrested the
his own table to the
it to his nephew, the
of Gloucester, he sent the

look to speak with you, I
look for none other. And I
look me now how few sanctuary
look to him, and the more
look that I should in choice
look out for shame but keep
look therefor, that ye should reckon
look aright on King Richard, but
looked for ; the people towards the
looked that evil diet should shorten
looked therefore. For of one thing
looked for." When these lords
looked that the people, whom he
looked that other should speak first
looked for this matter, they sent
looked very strangely thereat, and answered
looked to have been murdered at
looketh that we should remember you
looking to, hath a while been
looking for than to have him
Lord Howard, and after Earl of
Lord Marquis Dorset, the Queen's son
Lord Hastings, a noble man, then
Lord Chamberlain, against whom the Queen
Lord Rivers, brother to the Queen
Lord forbid that you love together
Lord beareth to us all, from
Lord Rivers and brother unto the
Lord hath wrought His will, and
Lord Hastings and Chamberlain, both men
lord loved other, and none other
Lord Rivers, the King's uncle, intending
Lord Rivers a great while. But
Lord Rivers lodged, the Dukes secretly
Lord Rivers' servants were unready. Now
Lord Rivers understood the gates closed
Lord Richard Gray, the King's other
Lord Marquis, his brother, and the
Lord Rivers, his uncle, had compassed
Lord Marquis had entered into the
Lord Richard and Sir Thomas Vaughan
Lord Rivers, praying him to be
Lord Richard, with the same message
Lord Rivers and the Lord Richard
the Lord Rivers and the
long after midnight, from the
Notwithstanding, Sir, quoth he, my
message sent him from the
And at this meeting the
his Prince, and that the
that the Lord Rivers and
With these persuasions of the
appointed unto divers rooms. The
reverend father here present, my
brother, and, after my sovereign
manner of rumour, that the
Chamber at Westminster. And the
come together in presence, the
of them for other. My
I marvel greatly that my
them. Why, madam, quoth another
a countenance to the other
so much dread hath my
taken sanctuary, for when my
the Prince. And when my
my mortal enemy were. The
said unto the lords: My
weeping as fast. When the
these words: Now welcome, my
that they had set the
the Archbishop of York, then
the Bishop of Ely, the
the Lord Stanley, and the
and the Lord Hastings, then
so far forth that the
it, and said unto the
in the other place. My
place. My lord, quoth the
the special favour of the
county of Leicester, where the
up, in whom if the
put so special trust, the
very good semblance unto the
it possible to win the
break. And of truth, the
their motions might with the
of the rule that the
the Bishop of Ely. My
mess of them. Gladly, my
Lord Richard, with Sir Thomas Vaughan
Lord Chamberlain unto the Archbishop of
sendeth your Lordship word that
Lord Chamberlain. Ah, woe worth him
Lord Hastings, whose truth towards the
Lord Rivers and Lord Richard with
Lord Richard with the other knights
Lord Hastings, whereof part himself believed
Lord Chamberlain, and some others, kept
Lord Cardinal, who may in this
Lord himself, my most dear nephew
Lord Cardinal should first essay to
Lord Cardinal, leaving the Protector with
Lord Cardinal showed unto her that
lord , quoth the Queen, I say
Lord Protector is so desirous to
lord , know you anything why they
lord that he should harp no
lord , his uncle, for the tender
lord , my husband, was banished and
lord of my husband, returned safe
Lord Cardinal, perceiving that the Queen
lord , quoth she, and all my
Lord Cardinal and these other lords
lord , even with all my very
Lord Cardinal, the Archbishop of York
Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Ely
Lord Stanley, and the Lord Hastings
Lord Hastings, then Lord Chamberlain, with
Lord Chamberlain, with many other noble
Lord Stanley, that was after Earl
Lord Hastings that he much disliked
lord , quoth the Lord Hastings, on
Lord Hastings, on my life, never
Lord Chamberlain, in good authority, and
Lord Chamberlain's power chiefly lay. But
Lord Hastings had not put so
Lord Stanley and he had departed
Lord Hastings, and kept him much
Lord Hastings into their part. But
Lord Chamberlain of very trust showed
Lord Hastings diminish his credence, whereunto
Lord Hastings bore in his country
lord , you have very good strawberries
lord , quoth he, Would God I
wist himself clear. Then the
that favoured her. But the
since his birth. Nevertheless, the
answered and said: Certainly, my
the Protector said to the
thee, traitor. What, me, my
another let fly at the
in divers chambers, except the
Edward, whose both souls our
next before his death, the
his horse ready, if the
danger ere day. Eh, good
Eh, good lord, quoth the
to this messenger, leaneth my
knight, when it happed the
merrily to him: What, my
At which other time the
unto King Edward by the
an heavy heart? Yea my
Protector showed them that the
King's name, containing that the
day to have slain the
to the slander of the
was of counsel with the
When the King died, the
self day? in which the
the Queen. Now when the
Bedford ere she married the
into the praise of the
calling him father to the
lawfully begotten, was only the
was far off. But the
all that would reckon himself
avoiding displeasure of my noble
the most excellent Prince, the
the most puissant Prince, the
Duke sent word unto the
take by his reign, my
lord Morton answered: Surely, my
said: In good faith, my
the tale, and said, My
said: In good faith, my
of a realm, as our
flew the fame of this
commons in good peace. The

| Lord | Chamberlain, as he that for  |
| Lord | Hastings was in his mind  |
| Lord | Chamberlain (which from the death  |
| lord | , if they have so heinously  |
| Lord | Hastings: I arrest thee, traitor  |
| lord | ? quoth he. Yea, thee, Traitor  |
| Lord | Stanley, which shrunk at the  |
| Lord | Chamberlain, whom the Protector bade  |
| Lord | pardon. A marvelous case is  |
| Lord | Stanley sent a trusty secret  |
| Lord | Hastings would go with him  |
| lord | , quoth the Lord Hastings to  |
| Lord | Hastings to this messenger, leaneth  |
| lord | thy master so much to  |
| Lord | Chamberlain by the way to  |
| lord | , I pray you come on  |
| Lord | Chamberlain had been accused unto  |
| Lord | Rivers, the Queen's brother, in  |
| lord | , quoth he, that remember I  |
| Lord | Chamberlain and others of his  |
| Lord | Hastings, with divers others of  |
| Lord | Protector and the Duke of  |
| Lord | Chamberlain, as that he was  |
| Lord | chamberlain to destroy him in  |
| Lord | Chamberlain took her, which in  |
| Lord | Chamberlain was beheaded in the  |
| Lord | Chamberlain and these other lords  |
| Lord | Woodville, her father. Howbeit, this  |
| Lord | Richard, late Duke of York  |
| Lord | Protector, and declared the title  |
| Lord | Protector. For he declared then  |
| Lord | Protector, he said, that very  |
| lord | of his own good, among  |
| Lord | Protector, bearing, as nature requireth  |
| Lord | Protector, as to the very  |
| Lord | Protector, that it may like  |
| Lord | Protector of the being there  |
| lord | Morton answered: Surely, my lord  |
| lord | , folly were it for me  |
| lord | , I love not much to  |
| lord | , I warrant you, neither the  |
| lord | , as for the late Protector  |
| Lord | hath planted in the person  |
| lord’s | death swiftly through the city  |
| lords | whom he knew at variance  |
by the Queen and the
looked for. When these
wise said unto them: My
refrain from weeping. But the
of Gloucester, understanding that the
of the King: if the
people, they should give the
of Gloucester himself and other
themselves shortly ready, for their
upon this dealing. And some
not so specially against other
then, by and by, the
needed to doubt, persuaded the
also by all the other
be blown about that these
carriage to destroy the noble
had in his time. Divers
the next meeting of the
but to bring all the
the Queen, with divers other
When the Queen and these
and recreation: which thing the
nothing doubted but that those
him and to the other
doubted, nor of some other
hand, and said unto the
quoth she, and all my
Lord Cardinal and these other
their drifts other where, the
wise men also and some
had departed with divers other
thirteenth day of June many
afterwards was cast away. These
strawberries. The Protector set the
in his place, all the
At this question all the
words many of the other
That meant he by the
beheaded at Pomfret, the fore-remembered
Lord Chamberlain and these other
the matter meant, while the
of Buckingham, accompanied with divers
strumpet, than to all the
greatly needed but that the
before remembered. And therewith the
lords of her blood, which highly
lords, with divers others of both
lords, my dear kinsmen and allies
lords, recomforting him with as good
lords which at that time were
lords of her kindred should assemble
lords atwixt whom and them had
lords, the chief of his band
lords were to horsebackward. Upon which
lords, knights, and gentlemen, either for
lords as against the King himself
lords assembled together at London. Towards
lords to believe that the Duke
lords of the King's Council indifferently
lords and knights which were taken
lords withal. This device, albeit that
lords and knights were appointed unto
lords at the Council, he proposed
lords in obloquy and murmur of
lords with him, were it for
lords were come together in presence
lords esteemed no slight, though it
lords of her honourable kin which
lords there present, he durst lay
lords, neither, whom she there saw
lords: My lord, quoth she, and
lords, I neither am so unwise
lords with him had received this
lords being sent for from all
lords eke, to mark the matter
lords and broken all the dance
lords assembled in the Tower, and
lords so sitting together communing of
lords fast in communing, and thereupon
lords much dismayed and sore marveling
lords sat sore astonished, musing much
lords were greatly abashed that favoured
lords of the Queen's kindred that
lords and knights that were taken
lords and knights were thus beheaded
lords of the realm were about
lords and knights, more than haply
lords in England, except unto those
lords of this realm and the
lords came down, and the company
it, he said unto the lords and commons: Since we perceive
King Richard! And then the lords went up to the King
he, my Lord sendeth your Lordship word that there is no
would not, I ween, believe
anything perceive to the contrary
the fruit and pleasure of
all that they have beside
my kingdom. Then he that
it and King Edward to
and winning again, it hath
, what sorrow, what trouble hath
of so many heads. But
were they by whom though
; in which God loved her
? What, speak we of loss
? his utter spoil and undeserved
ere they looked therefore. For
him, saving for fear lest
his life, and that within
his voice that he was
his honesty and soon after
, but by the discord of
and that party utterly subdued
voice in this manner of
nor distinct but as it
as their throats would give
, he rehearsed them the same
of his people and their
, or were it a proud
them, if each of you
. That we be all men
together the worse for the
the better. And yet that
. Of which two things, the
that you have ever borne
that I have ever borne
that our Lord beareth to
other. Which I verily trust
as hatred both unto the
to his King nature and
he beareth him, lest your
between them thought he might
together, as he trusted it
, and for the possibility of
, nor is so unreasonable to
brother? Or who could perfectly
sufficed, saving that we such
be true, yet such entire
also thanked them for the
good faith, my lord, I
For whereas now every lord
of her kin the less
deserving. And nevertheless, if we
company. And undoubtedly the Protector
by any other whom he
King, her husband, had most
ripe, she not very fervently
he had, but her he
his loss; in which God
vanquished. He was of visage
went she so fair and
think no man thinketh that
my cousin of Warwick neither
but in a willing and
courage forestudied no perils; a
said his Grace spoke so
him by the messenger such
and high benefits, in most
the Queen's friends there, so
Prince, with all semblance of
and secret, a deep dissimulator,
should marry one dame Elizabeth
was sure to dame Elizabeth
Elizabeth
and that also dame Elizabeth
God, husband unto dame Elizabeth
his very? wife dame Elizabeth
decease kept his household at
his brother, that hath no
the King for his wanton
about midnight (the silly? children
of death, and after long
reign, I was never so
destroy me and my blood.
him. No man denieth, good
in jeopardy with them. Why,
farther to deliver him. Truly,
to be barren. And therefore,
body mighty, strong and clean
merry with him, where he

love  him, if his own brother 2, 71/28
love  bear you and so much 2, 76/5
love  he bore unto King Edward 2, 78/27
love  and hearty favour they bore 2, 79/3
love  not much to talk much 2, 92/27
loved  other, and none other thing 2, 16/14
loved  for that they be her 2, 28/25
loved  neither her nor her kin 2, 28/27
loved  him well and loath was 2, 46/12
loved  better; albeit his heart somewhat 2, 47/33
loved  . And also no man was 2, 48/17
loved  , for whom she never longed 2, 55/11
loved  , whose favour, to say the 2, 56/14
loved  her better than to grant 2, 65/12
lovely  , of body mighty, strong and 2, 4/17
lovely  , namely while the wondering of 2, 54/31
loveth  the King) let him consider 2, 26/14
loveth  me so little to grudge 2, 63/31
loving  commons 2, 4/29
loving  man, and passing well beloved 2, 52/21
loving  words unto her that she 2, 65/3
loving  message again and therewith so 2, 77/23
loving  and trusty manner, departed at 2, 90/16
lovingly  , that they, nothing earthly mistrusting 2, 17/5
lowliness  , that from the great obloquy 2, 24/24
lowly  of countenance, arrogant of heart 2, 8/7
Lucy  , whom the King had also 2, 64/24
Lucy  and her husband before God 2, 64/29
Lucy  was sent for, and, albeit 2, 64/33
Lucy  was verily the wife of 2, 66/22
Lucy  , and so his children bastards 2, 67/15
Lucy  ) was never lawfully married unto 2, 73/17
Ludlow  in Wales. Which country, being 2, 14/2
lust  to play for sickness, come 2, 38/16
lust  and sinful affection bereft her 2, 72/2
lying  in their beds) came into 2, 85/17
lying  still, to be thoroughly dead 2, 85/25
mad  that I would with a 2, 92/9
Madam  , quoth he, be ye of 2, 22/5
madam  , quoth the Cardinal, but that 2, 35/18
madam  , quoth another lord, know you 2, 36/25
Madam  , quoth he, and the farther 2, 37/12
madam  , I pray you be content 2, 64/12
made  : howbeit in his latter days 2, 4/17
made  them not so stately, but 2, 5/16
perceived, he should soon have
for that the King had
less need for the late
to trust a new friend
King, her husband, so prudently
he departed. So was there
This device, albeit that it
Council next assembled, he was
destruction without cause. The Cardinal
Howbeit, somewhat the dealing self
While some for their business
and the Duke of Buckingham
that he was not afore
a priest at adventure and
not be suffered, the Protector
for his cognisance, this dream
with a Proclamation to be
peace. Now was this Proclamation
thing that the more easily
or policy ; among whom they
a squire, whom King Henry
fore-remembered marriage, this poor lady
favour, moderate of stature, well
when his mother had said,
thing ought rather to be
which words such obstacle was
all the people, that he
England, except unto those that
as the worshipful man groundly?
seem that marriage not well
before, should after this proposition
thereunto commanded by the Mayor,
all this nothing no change
his Grace. Whereupon the Protector
the Duke of Buckingham first
them the motion that they
matter was on both parts
that all the matter was
of concord and unity, he
and, as some say, there
Seventh, got him home again,
fast, asked him whither he
hence because of this proclamation
man that would marry his
no merchant and his own
marriage many more commend the
she) for your estate, and
well wist, and helped to
suffice. But childhood must be
he) neither honourable to his
convenient to accompany his noble
displesure of the King's royal
high disparagement to the sacred
special commodity, to whom his
while he standeth in his
about, giving them commandment to
that should be about to
thought she it should yet
which thing I purpose to
have the Duke's aid to
contriving the contrary, and to
she of all folk least
done, and that I will
might be as likely to
which parts how filled would
and digest the matter and
mean season there came to
it a greater thing to
proof than themselves list to
condescended and fully determined to
your King, whereof we shall
unto his noble Grace, to
as many well counterfeited jewels
could amend his cause and
come ride or he would
to break that the other
forbiddeth in every place, and
conscience of his own fault
cause to have him, this
play fellows than him that
by knight's service, the law
pageants and subtleties were in
and assemble themselves together in
of York and his issue
as women commonly, not of
stomachs than a long accustomed
Queen, and proceeding of great
perceive that it was only
wisdom to desire it nor
will to ask it nor

maiden's fortune than the master's wisdom
maids also, whereas the only widowhood
maintained, a long continued grudge and
maintained by men's authority and slipper
Majesty, nor unto us, and also
Majesty, Wherefore with whom rather than
Majesty; to whose Grace it were
Majesty of a prince, that ought
Majesty shall ever after bear so
Majesty, one of his tormentors? might
make themselves shortly ready, for their
make them. Yet will I not
make them the more warily to
make you such a proof as
make him King, and that the
make the Protector King. To which
make Shore's wife of counsel, whom
make good on thy body, traitor
make them true by our going
make it a fair face. Yet
make parties, it were best hastily
make a suit by petition to
make a king than to be
make. Now then, as I began
make humble petition unto the most
make his Grace so effectual report
make our humble request unto him
make the true mistrusted. Howbeit, concerning
make him a kindly king. Whereupon
make Him be carried. Whereupon he
make, and for hatred of each
maketh to that regard for every
maketh him fain need to require
maketh me much the more farther
maketh so high a matter upon
maketh his mother his guardian. Then
making, day and night, at Westminster
making some great commotion for his
male in remainder, immediately after the
male but of nature, hate them
malice many years rooted. With these
malice towards the King's Councillors, that
malice, frowardness, or folly, that caused
malice to deserve it, whose life
malice to deserve it. And therefore
well begun, in that the
Perkin Warbeck, by many folks'
other men otherwise; he was
rabble of thieves, murderers, and
of her blood, which highly
drowned in a butt of
towards but such as no
the bands broken that bind
broken that bind man and
farther go, what manner of
Duke of York, a noble
was departed. By my troth,
likelihood of speed? putteth a
the Lord Hastings, a noble
at debate, many a good
the Queen, a right honourable
himself, albeit he was a
with the commodity of any
the King's safeguard, whom no
and compel to return any
was a very well spoken
friends arrested, and sent no
household about him, and every
all on men's backs, no
Gloucester's servants, watching that no
truth towards the King no
he was made the only
Bishop of Lincoln, a wise
own brother? And if any
] (which I think no
to keep sanctuary. For every
man will ween that no
to more grief than any
this matter some honourable trusty
do most good of any
York, God forbid that any
for her, there is no
fetching forth of this noble
nor can be, a sanctuary
defend the body of that
hath every place. Knoweth any
wherein it is lawful one
do another wrong? That no
to that regard for every
a sanctuary. But where a

malice of such as were before 2, 79/9
malice and more folks' folly, so 2, 82/23
malicious, wrathful, envious, and, from afore 2, 7/22
malicious heinous traitors, and that in 2, 30/28
maligned the King's kindred (as women 2, 7/6
Malmesey; whose death King Edward (albeit 2, 7/13
man looked for; the people towards 2, 4/28
man and man together, without any 2, 6/5
man together, without any respect of 2, 6/6
man this was that could find 2, 6/11
man and a mighty, began not 2, 6/13
man, quoth Pottier, then will my 2, 9/12
man in courage of that he 2, 9/24
man, then Lord Chamberlain, against whom 2, 10/28
man shall perish and haply he 2, 13/16
man, as valiant of hand as 2, 14/12
man of age and of discretion 2, 15/4
man else, except only the immoderate 2, 15/7
man impugned, but for their destruction 2, 16/19
man that were got out of 2, 18/3
man ) in goodly wise to excuse 2, 18/23
man wist whither, to be done 2, 20/21
man weaponed, he took the Great 2, 21/18
man unoccupied, some lading, some going 2, 21/22
man should go to Sanctuary, nor 2, 22/15
man doubted nor needed to doubt 2, 23/3
man chosen and thought most meet 2, 24/27
man and a good and of 2, 25/6
man think this consideration [ light 2, 26/13
man thinketh that loveth the King 2, 26/14
man will ween that no man 2, 26/21
man will so do for naught 2, 26/21
man here can divine. Wherefore, methinketh 2, 26/23
man such as both tendereth the 2, 26/27
man, if it please him to 2, 26/31
man should for anything earthly enterprise 2, 28/10
man that will be at war 2, 28/23
man, to his honour and wealth 2, 31/25
man. A sanctuary serveth always to 2, 31/27
man that standeth in danger abroad 2, 31/28
man any place wherein it is 2, 32/2
man to do another wrong? That 2, 32/3
man unlawfully take hurt, that liberty 2, 32/6
man every place a sanctuary. But 2, 32/6
man is by lawful means in 2, 32/6

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
it. And reason, since no man hath cause to have it
that it shall discharge a man of his debts, being able
the goods of a sanctuary should be delivered in payment
he can be no sanctuary that neither hath wisdom to
matter to trust any one alone, or else that if
mother that bore him. No man denieth, good madam, quoth the
than here as a sanctuary, to their both dishonour and
suffer him bide where no doubt he shall be best
his guardian. Then may no , I suppose, take my ward
of my fear hath no to do to examine, and
men tell me, forbiddeth every the custody of them by
if I would, whatsoever any say. And I doubt not
were then such, that a could not well tell whom
were it that some one haply somewhat perceiving, filled many
doubt you. For while one is there which is never
most weighty matters put no in so special trust, reckoning
trust, reckoning himself to no so lief, since he well
good wist there was no to him so much beholden
this Catesby, which was a well learned in the laws
be meant, of which every wist himself clear. Then the
most loved. And also no was there present but well
therefore go to thy master, and that he wotteth of as
am as sure of the was not well daily happeneth to
falling, which thing, albeit each at that time, and now
in that purpose, a mean , and commend me to him
his own head. In faith, that he wotteth of as
Thus ended this honou able
forestudied no perils; a loving , a good knight and a
faering? brigenders? such as no , and passing well beloved; very
required them to report. Every should ween that they would
him fair, as though no answered him fair, as though
matter which, of truth, no mistrusted the matter which, of
true, and that nevertheless every believed. Yet for the further
as he was an honest laughed at to hear it
realm, as one whom no and one that could his
such lawless enterprises, as a and could get out of the
their own strengths, while no that had been long secret
as it were a rich wist what to think nor
For small pleasure taketh a that would marry his maid
reason that it mislike any of all that ever he
Warwick, which was a wise that I marry where it
Commissioners so much of every and a courageous warrior, and
every man took as no took as no man would
' had signified that every would of his good will
 treason. Whereof, I think, no should pay, not what himself
looketh that we should remember

2, 32/14
2, 32/26
2, 32/29
2, 33/12
2, 33/32
2, 35/17
2, 35/25
2, 36/21
2, 38/31
2, 39/30
2, 39/32
2, 41/21
2, 43/27
2, 44/27
2, 45/18
2, 45/24
2, 45/24
2, 45/25
2, 45/27
2, 47/25
2, 48/18
2, 50/22
2, 50/24
2, 50/29
2, 51/4
2, 52/9
2, 52/17
2, 52/21
2, 52/28
2, 53/8
2, 53/9
2, 53/10
2, 54/23
2, 55/18
2, 56/9
2, 57/23
2, 58/6
2, 62/11
2, 63/20
2, 63/28
2, 65/30
2, 70/1
2, 70/1
2, 70/2
2, 70/12
it sufficed in a rich
a right honest substantial young
word of God, namely, a
and so wise that no
namely?, into which none honest
same. For, as the worshipful
as the thing wherein every
and that the great wise
and so convenient, that every
Recorder, called Fitzwilliam, a sad?
a joyful to hear, every
man with one voice, no
minds to have this noble
to find some other noble
Protector, which else, as every
to govern them, whom no
well also perceive that no
diversely of the matter, every
well wist there was no
consecration of a bishop, every
to the intent that no
his: Ah, whom shall a
James Tyrell, which was a
had strength and wit. The
conspired against him that a
the Duke was an high-minded
destruction. The Bishop was a
as much honour as one
well changed his life. This
I would with a dead
for neither could any one
advantage grew, he spared no
have it run in every
can move her, nor any
of so many a good
go to sanctuary with another
truth. And what if a
this errand was not one
I to keep him, since
never other. And thereupon every
than the vain surety of
like a wind in every
she never abused to any
hurt, but to many a
of tedious flattery that no
and keep well in one
that there was in every
he pitieth not, that worshipful
by God's special providence than
where he avoided than his
great knightly prowess pondered, with
er we farther go, what
his mother's kindred, sequestered in
assembly of people and in
begun for naught, comparing this
in very joyous and amiable
Archbishop comforted in the best
with him after the customable
the King, in none other
need it. But for any
and all thing in good
in the avoiding of all
here and there about, some
the resort, the King in
and sore marveling of this
before to meet in like
laid unto her, for the
hastily, without judgment, process, or
Coronation, but after the common
wisely, and with so good
friends, and that in such
chosen by God and in
a loud voice in this
own brother could not? What
and the Mayor saw this
humble request unto him in
the city, in their best
talked and marvelled of the
men must sometimes, for the
itself guilty is in a
and showed him all the
and confessed the murder in
his dagger, his countenance
and the most close and covert
the less he in fair
in most loving and trusty
for the amendment of men's
serve them. And much more
effect quenched, in that that
of a long life, and
man's days. That she is a
man's mouth spoken of him much
man's loss? What, speak we of
man's provision, repressed. Upon this answer
manhood where he vanished. He was
manifold virtues which in his noble
manner of man this was that
manner from their company and attendance
manner of open war, whereof the
manner present with this last night's
manner, nothing earthly knowing nor mistrusting
manner he could, showing her that
manner, with none other voice or
manner need, I would not we
manner obtained. And if it happen
manner of rumour, that the Lord
manner of muttering, among the people
manner desolate. While some for their
manner of sudden change, and what
manner together in the same place
manner sake, that she went about
manner of order, to be beheaded
manner fell to flattery after: namely
manner and words so well set
manner as they might easily perceive
manner by miracle. But this device
manner of wise: Friends, for the
manner of folk he most favoured
manner, they wisely turned it to
manner before remembered. And therewith the
manner resorted
manner of this dealing, that the
manner sake, not be a-known what
manner dejected to a servile flattery
manner of the murder, who gave
manner above written, but whither the
manner like one always ready to
manner he might be admitted to
manner departed. But surely some right
manner, departed at Gloucester. But soon
manner) he caused the Bishop of
manquellers, whom God bade to take
many of them were dead in
many of them in the mean
to the displeasure of very
of his days (in which
that no one thing, in
having in themselves also as
many gifts of nature, as
King Harry's life, was with
the course of his life
win to his purpose as
happened, yet well foreseeing that
with the loss of so
child's reign fall at debate,
faithful service as they, and
discretion, yet was he in
than a long accustomed malice
to horsebackward. Upon which messages,
their folk were attendant when
went flockmele? in harness, and
be broken, which had so
so good had granted, so
been the safeguard of so
should by presence of so
be together, as well for
further to convey him. And
Buckingham. Although I know that
Hastings, then Lord Chamberlain, with
man haply somewhat perceiving, filled
set new about him. Thus
broken all the dance, for
the thirteenth day of June
the Queen, At these words
rushing men in harness, as
in all the haste for
King's father, enticing him to
ungracious example, as well in
of his body, both with
curious of her soul. And
therefore took special pleasure, for
any man's hurt, but to
them in his grace; for
men remission; and finally, in
many weighty suits she stood
had business to speed, as
this day she beggeth of
less. Howbeit some doubt, and
quenched it. And finally, after

\*many\* , and was without violence, and
\*many\* princes, by a long-continued sovereignty
\*many\* days before, got him either
\*many\* gifts of nature, as many
\*many\* princely virtues, as much goodly
\*many\* nobles of the realm at
\*many\* things unnaturally committed. None evil
\*many\* as he could ; and those
\*many\* harms might grow by their
\*many\* heads. But since things past
\*many\* a good man shall perish
\*many\* of them far more honourable
\*many\* things ruled by the band
\*many\* years rooted. With these words
\*many\* of their folk were attendant
\*many\* of the Lord Rivers' servants
\*many\* also, for that they reckoned
\*many\* years been kept, which both
\*many\* had confirmed, and which holy
\*many\* a good man's life. And
\*many\* perceive that this errand was
\*many\* greater causes, as also for
\*many\* be there that think that
\*many\* thought that this Duke was
\*many\* other noble men to commune
\*many\* men with suspicion though he
\*many\* things coming together, partly by
\*many\* ill signs that he saw
\*many\* lords assembled in the Tower
\*many\* of the other lords were
\*many\* as the chamber might hold
\*many\* substantial men out of the
\*many\* things highly redounding to the
\*many\* other things as in the
\*many\* others, and also specially with
\*many\* good folk, also, that hated
\*many\* he had, but her he
\*many\* a man's comfort and relief
\*many\* that had highly offended, she
\*many\* weighty suits she stood many
\*many\* men in great stead, either
\*many\* other men were in their
\*many\* at this day living, that
\*many\* think, that Penker was not
\*many\* a meeting, much wooing, and
a meeting, much wooing, and her person. In which marriage by the King's mother and was his enemy's wife and the Earl of Warwick with his own good, among so pilling and polling, among so there be, I doubt not, long continued dissention, nor so of this noble land, beside to the great destruction of divers noblemen with him, beside only that Perkin Warbeck, by it ever inwardly suspect, as the Duke of Buckingham and the Protector from York with rejected the Duke's request with these days deny this and honour of Cardinal, thus living him with fair words and whereof he hath already right turn, to write it in being in service with Queen and some lords eke, to thing this page well had with no less honour to of two or three thousand and in especial the Lord that he, with the Lord they said that the Lord King answered, What my brother before done about King Edward's to intreat? and conclude a his embassy about the fore-remembered therewith that she dissuaded the upon her person. In which honesty than honour in this to refrain you from her with bigamy in his first her, he said that albeit nevertheless him seemed that this in choice of my own she devised to disturb this mother objected openly against his of Warwick understood of this many great promises, she well espied 2, 61/18 many more commend the maiden's fortune 2, 62/13 many others put in good comfort 2, 64/34 many time had prayed full heartily 2, 65/11 many other great estates? of that 2, 66/4 many grins? and traps as was 2, 69/25 many taxes and tallages?, of which 2, 69/26 many here present that either in 2, 70/29 many battles in the season, nor 2, 71/14 many a good town ransacked and 2, 71/22 many a good woman and great 2, 72/12 many knights and other gentlemen. And many folks' malice and more folks' 2, 82/22 many well counterfeited jewels make the 2, 82/30 many other gentlemen against him. The many gentlemen of the north country 2, 88/17 many spiteful and minatory? words, which 2, 89/14 many right wise men think it 2, 90/2 many days in as much honour 2, 91/15 many pleasant praises, and, perceiving by many, little needing my praise, it 2, 93/22 marble; and whoso doth us a Margaret, wife unto King Henry the mark the matter and muse thereon 2, 45/10 Markham, then Chief Justice, that left 2, 70/17 marks, and sent her body to Marquis Dorset, the Queen's son by Marquis, his brother, and the Lord Marquis hath entered into the Tower 2, 19/13 Marquis hath done, I cannot say 2, 19/19 marriage. After that King Edward the marriage between King Edward and the marriage, this poor lady made humble marriage as much as she possibly 2, 62/1 marriage many more commend the maiden's 2, 62/12 marriage, forasmuch as there is between marriage, since it is an unfitting 2, 62/26 marriage. The King, when his mother marriage being a spiritual thing ought 2, 63/6 marriage, even worldly considered, was not 2, 63/9 marriage. As for possibility of more 2, 64/2 marriage and rather to help that 2, 64/23 marriage, as it were in discharge 2, 64/27 marriage, he took it so highly 2, 65/13
rehearsed this business about this
it may well seem that
King Henry, devising first the
Anne, that was after honourably
brought up, and very well
Duchess of Bedford ere she
King Henry the Sixth, was
verily hoped he would have
great feast and honourable solemnity
King Edward was never lawfully
Elizabeth Lucy) was never lawfully
his head, and worthy, for
Protector's only lawful son should
the realm, determining himself to
in all possible haste to
profit, and surety also, to
it was not princely to
a rich man that would
that he disdained not to
could be contented, than to
mislike any man that I
ward that were bound to
to help that he should
thine head.' ' No,
ministers, Miles Forest at St.
taken (among which stuff no
sick. In which case I
is, I trrow, no great
that it was the less
him that a man would
lords much dismayed and sore
convenient, that every man much
But much they talked and
his concubine. The King, much
before cast back their heads,
their age could receive) a
and said, This is a
debonair behaviour of their beginning)
neither unlearned, and of nature
souls our Lord pardon. A
hours so great a change
thereunto. Wherewith the Duke was
upon it, but at St.
quoth Pottier, then will my
that the young King, their

marriage somewhat the more at length 2, 66/9
marriage not well made of which 2, 73/22
marriage between him and King Edward's 2, 91/8
married unto Thomas, then Lord Howard 2, 3/12
married, saving somewhat too soon, her 2, 55/9
married the Lord Woodville, her father 2, 60/16
married unto one John? Gray, a 2, 60/18
married her, and that if it 2, 65/4
married Elizabeth Gray, and her crowned 2, 65/9
married unto the Queen, but was 2, 67/14
married unto the Queen, their mother 2, 73/17
marring of the play. And so 2, 81/5
marry the Duke's daughter, and that 2, 44/3
marry, as it was requisite both 2, 60/4
marry her. And after he was 2, 61/29
marry in a noble progeny out 2, 62/3
marry his own subject, no great 2, 62/9
marry his maid, only for a 2, 62/11
marry with one of his own 2, 63/13
marry himself whom he should haply 2, 63/18
marry where it liketh me. And 2, 63/28
marry by the appointment of a 2, 64/1
marry one dame Elizabeth Lucy, whom 2, 64/23
marry ' quoth he, ' that 2, 93/9
Martin's piecemeal rotted away; Dighton, indeed 2, 87/1
marvel though some were harness, which 2, 24/5
marvel greatly that my Lord Protector 2, 35/34
marvel though I fear lest those 2, 36/28
marvel if ungracious living brought him 2, 53/28
marvel whereof that change grew. And 2, 89/6
marveling of this manner of sudden 2, 47/18
marvelled that heard him, and thought 2, 75/12
marvelled of the manner of this 2, 80/20
marvellous of her constancy, as he 2, 61/25
marvelling thereof; but nothing they said 2, 76/21
marvellous fortress and sure armour, if 2, 5/27
marvellous obstinate silence, and therewith he 2, 76/1
marvellously in him grew and increased 2, 5/12
marvellously well spoken) he said unto 2, 69/9
marvelous case is it to hear 2, 49/25
marvelously disliked. Howbeit, since he could 2, 18/13
marvelously abashed and, taking the Mayor 2, 75/4
Mary's Hospital at the Easter after 2, 59/10
master the Duke of Gloucester be 2, 9/13
master and kinsman, should be in 2, 14/23
so great importance that his master gave him in charge not to go to school, his messenger, leaneth my lord thy master, must let him alone. And so much to such trifles master, , man, and commend me to . And the Duke of Gloucester master, , within few days after, at master's wisdom. And yet therein, she master's recommendation, showed him that he masters at once, with infinite benefit masters, ? we letting her alone), all matched with his: which now to matched with his, and the mingling maternity, then declared he that commonly whereof this book shall entreat matter might mean. Whom, as soon matter came hastily to the Queen matter was nothing so sore as matter were, not by the Dukes matter too far forth ere they matter so far out of joint matter to wise men more unlikely matter some honourable trusty man such matter do most good of any matter for this time, except any matter to trust any one man matter broken to her, if her matter examined, do well enough. And under arrest, should, upon the was nor could be any matter upon such a trifling pretext matter. Suppose he could not ask matter. But if she were content matter, in which she thought that matter, sending a privy messenger unto matter, and specially to the Duke matter was broken unto the Duke matter, though the council were close matter and muse therecon: so far matter in the one place, little matter. And therefore he, fearing lest matter leaned, procured the Protector hastily matter, the Protector came in among matter, as he was of the matter was but a quarrel. For matter, sent in all the haste matter which, of truth, no man
they list, uncontrolled. And much

with the length of the

while men mused what the
to dispute and digest the
study by what mean this
not of counsel of the
he should first break the
and directly, but that the
without any difficulty, brought the
obstacle was made in the
to those words, hasted his
coming, he suddenly left the
break unto you of a
all such things as minister
about him privy to that
he rehearsed them the same
and loath was with that
company, to move a great
the Protector looked for this
to move him of that
departed, talking diversely of the
of this dealing, that the
well enough that all the
the meantime, for this present
his mind in this mischievous
to fall out if the
the boar shall pick any
be innocent of any such
kept their dealing in these
the other knights were, for
and in his most weighty
color could fasten upon these
among the remembrances of great
them and entered into other
by feigned quarrels or small
so they said that these
with William White and John
my mind, I will rather,
had haply secret instruction incontinent,
in hunting, sent for the
city, Edmund Shaw, goldsmith, then
counsel Edmund Shaw, knight, then
Shaw, clerk, brother to the
of the hall, where the
Mayor keepeth the hustings?, the

matter was there in the Proclamation

matter, said unto them that stood

matter, meant, while the lords of

matter, and make parties, it were

matter, being of itself so heinous

matter, before the Coronation, but after

matter, in a sermon at Paul's

matter, should be touched aslope craftily

matter, to very good conclusion. Now

matter, that either the Bishops durst

matter, thereto: he was come to

matter, with which he was in

matter, right great and weighty, and

matter, to such injuries as for

matter, said unto them softly, What

matter, again in other order and

matter, commanded

matter, unto his Grace. Whereupon the

matter, they sent unto him by

matter, In which, albeit they meant

matter, every man as his fantasy

matter, was on both parts made

matter, was made? between them. Howbeit

matter, I shall rehearse you the

matter, in which he found him

matter, they were well handled, he craftily

matter, at anything here spoken, for

matters, Yea, my liege, quoth the

matters, far from the knowledge of

matters, I shall rehearse you the

matters, in which he found him

matters, were well handled, he craftily

matters, at anything here spoken, for

matters, Yea, my liege, quoth the

matters, far from the knowledge of

matters, attempted by them against the

matters, put no man in so

matters, then he laid heinously to

matters, : which they shall specially think

matters, ere the Protector came; whom

matters, aggrieved with heinous names. And

matters, be King's games, as it

Matthew, sheriffs, and all the other

maugre, ? her mind, fetch him away

maugre, ? his mind to take him

Mayor, and aldermen of London to

Mayor, with William White and John

Mayor, of London, which upon trust

Mayor, and Friar Penker, Provincial of

Mayor, keepeth the hustings?, the Mayor

Mayor, and all the aldermen being
own worshipful neighbour, alderman and people, whom he hoped the marvelously abashed and, taking the so still? Sir, quoth the best to do. When the the Duke rounded unto the when the Duke and the on the morrow after, the had showed this unto the about him as with the many of them in the inquire what this matter might confederacy in that purpose, a all the study by what happed it that in the most piteous and wicked, I to the King, found the said unto them softly, What wife and others with her, hard that he would refuse, then they that by evil he secretly therefore, by divers mother might be by good a man is by lawful requisite, he would find the have already title by that by such men and such and kept under by the devising before and preparing the also, thinking none hurt earthly out of their mouths. This whom this question should be wist the other what he and more shall shortly. That men mused what the matter till he wist what they matter. In which, albeit they sore to wit what they thing re tended and another be taken as the party abide well enough; the lion well as afore God I before have spoken. In which by itself. But in the

Mayor of this noble City: who 2, 70/22
Mayor had framed before, should after 2, 75/1
Mayor nearer to him, with others 2, 75/5
Mayor, percase they perceive? you not 2, 75/7
Mayor saw this he with other 2, 75/18
Mayor, made rehearsal to the commons 2, 75/27
Mayor and said, This is a 2, 76/1
Mayor saw this manner, they wisely 2, 76/24
Mayor, with all the aldermen and 2, 77/7
Mayor and others, that they might 2, 77/21
Mayor and Recorder of London. And 2, 79/14
mean season grown into his favour 2, 4/7
mean. Whom, as soon as they 2, 18/18
mean man at that time, and 2, 51/4
mean this matter, being of itself 2, 58/11
mean season there came to make 2, 60/12
mean the lamentable murder of his 2, 82/17
mean to set this Duke in 2, 91/6
meaneth this, that this people be 2, 75/6
meaning the Queen, At these words 2, 47/30
meaning this by Sir James Tyrell 2, 83/29
means before pleased him best shall 2, 12/2
means, caused the Queen to be 2, 16/11
means induced to deliver him. Which 2, 27/22
means in peril, there needeth he 2, 32/7
means to enter thereinto much better 2, 63/16
means to so much as sufficeth 2, 64/5
means as methinketh it were hard 2, 83/6
means of Sir Richard Ratcliff and 2, 84/5
means. The Prince, as soon as 2, 84/27
meant towards the young babe, condescended 2, 33/21
meant he by Catesby, which was 2, 45/21
meant, of which every man wist 2, 47/25
meant and so little mistrusted, that 2, 51/10
meant he by the lords of 2, 52/6
meant, while the lords of the 2, 58/5
meant. And thereupon the Duke of 2, 77/29
meant as much honour to his 2, 78/2
meant, gave him leave to propose 2, 78/6
meant, that there was nothing so 2, 82/26
meant it, but as it pleaseth 2, 92/29
meant not by thee, for it 2, 93/8
meant it, could deserve but thank 2, 93/14
meantime the Earl of Warwick took 2, 65/26
meantime, for this present matter, I 2, 83/3
did, and yet all the
everything was hawsed? above the
ye they that wise be will
Rome, never minding more to
and would from that day
saying that he had already
man chosen and thought most
to them whom he thought
had happened them before to
of such other excellent virtues
together at London. Towards which
customable manner. And at this
Wherefore incontinent at the next
own name. And of their
And finally, after many a
the end that those words,
to Londonward; and after secret
which his disposition was more
considerations none seemeth me more
both ages and estates so
divers, such as they thought
divers others that were more
them at the stair foot,
I am myself one poor
late noble Prince of famous
states? called warlike, in other
with the feet forward, as
runneth) also not untoothed whether
prisoner in the Tower, as
own born brother. Some wise
resisted openly, howbeit somewhat (as
hate other. If they were
love. That we be all
men, that we be Christian
Lord Hastings and Chamberlain, both
the King's treasure, and sent
common hurt, irritating and provoking
made the matter to wise
one of the best learned
the great grudge of all
Would God some of the
will soon think that if
little let them. Which good
deed of pity that such
me now how few sanctuary

meantime spent in much pain and
measure : amercements? turned into fines, fines
meddle no farther. For they that
meddle with the world, till the
meddle with his book and his
meddled too much with the world
meet to be Protector of the
meet for the matter, and specially
meet in like manner together in
meet for the rule of a
meeting the Archbishop of York, fearing
meeting the Lord Hastings, whose truth
meeting of the lords at the
meeting in that place, he was
meeting, much wooing, and many great
meeting with his presence, might have
meeting and communication had, eftsoon departed
meettly than for peace. Sundry victories
meettly than our reverend father here
meettly in that point for any
meettly to be trusted, likely to
meettly (quoth she) for your estate
meettly deep in the ground, under
member, I was about to wish
memory, King Henry the Seventh, or
men otherwise; he was malicious, wrathful
men be borne outward, and (as
men of hatred outward, and (as
men constantly say, and that without
men also ween that his drift
men deemed) more faintly than he
men, your faithfulness haply would suffice
men, that we be Christian men
men, this shall I leave for
men of honour and of great
men to the sea. All which
men unto anger and disturbing the
men more unlikely, well perceiving that
men undoubtedly that England had in
men, and high displeasure of God
men of her kin were women
men were set (which God forbid
men might, as methinketh, without sin
men as the sea or their
men there be whom any favourable
| men | ever they will be while | 2, 31/4 |
| men | these places: yea, and rich | 2, 31/9 |
| men | of this mischief, if wise | 2, 31/18 |
| men | hath granted it, and other | 2, 31/22 |
| men | nor also none can have. | 2, 32/12 |
| men | them that be there sanctuary | 2, 32/2 |
| men | have often heard of sanctuary | 2, 32/22 |
| men | Duke had done, the temporal | 2, 39/31 |
| men | for that I see some | 2, 42/26 |
| men | him, the farther be other | 2, 43/26 |
| men | law feareth, which, as learned | 2, 44/11 |
| men | boldly, both to certain other | 2, 44/18 |
| men | things and the dispositions of | 2, 44/28 |
| men | the eyes and minds of | 2, 44/29 |
| men | Chamberlain, with many other noble | 2, 44/30 |
| men | haply somewhat perceiving, filled many | 2, 45/10 |
| men | suspicion though he showed few | 2, 48/29 |
| men | somewhat the dealing self made | 2, 50/20 |
| men | with the wind, but wise | 2, 52/26 |
| men | and in come there rushing | 2, 52/29 |
| men | yet had I liefer that | 2, 55/28 |
| men | the haste for many substantial | 2, 56/1 |
| men | me somewhat like as though | 2, 56/17 |
| men | fair face. Yet delighted not | 2, 56/19 |
| men | and appease his mind; where | 2, 56/20 |
| men | of great forfeitures she got | 2, 57/2 |
| men | weighty suits she stood many | 2, 57/5 |
| men | to speed, as many other | 2, 57/29 |
| men | were not so evil. For | 2, 57/30 |
| men | their words might have inclined | 2, 58/2 |
| men | only that they were good | 2, 58/5 |
| men | thought the Protector that while | 2, 58/9 |
| men | possession of the crown, ere | 2, 58/19 |
| men | to their appetite. Of spiritual | 2, 59/30 |
| men | touched aslope craftily, as though | 2, 67/26 |
| men | favours more resembled other known | 2, 69/29 |
| men | was daily pilled, from good | 2, 71/25 |
| men | was there in which rich | 2, 71/25 |
| men | for their money, and great | 2, 71/25 |
| men | counsel that thing that all | 2, 72/5 |
| men | stood as they had been | 2, 75/31 |
| men | in good order though, And | 2, 80/26 |
| men | upon scaffolds. In which poor | 2, 81/8 |
| men | in conclusion all kind of | 2, 81/24 |
| men | at and praised, but wise | 2, 82/2 |
of close and covert dealing, 
have so heard by such 
him that, his nephews living, 
their variance is of divers 
this and many right wise 
dissimulating nature of those both 
occasion of mistrust. And utterly 
his head another way. But 

childhood must be maintained by 

have won the courtesy of 
packs, fardels, trusses, all on 
evil opinion once fastened in 

men run thither with poor 
their creditors go whistle them. 

that before such great things, 

see it were by other 
world for the amendment of 
inherited for the season other 
the press, began suddenly at 

not well. That shall we 
one place. For what wise 
away? for haste. And a 
as there is between no 
unto him the nobles, the 

proud, in peace just and 
that his death, with God's 
mistrusted, that he was never 

properties diversely excelled: one the 
of those properties. But the 

from them so long, saying 
broke his tale and said 
in earnest, part in play 
conditions. Then said the King 
then? 'The Duke laughed 
have them hunt and be 
him, and pray him be 
never in my life so 
both read well and write, 
semblance that were not very 
they now see her. But 
you, should yet suffice, as 
you let us have a 
sent his servant for a 
Lord Richard, with the same 

out of fear by the 

men had it ever inwardly suspect 
men and such means as methinketh 
men would not reckon that he 
men diversely reported. Some have I 
men think it unlikely (the deep 
men considered, and what need in 
men think that if King Richard 
men say that he was of 
men's authority and slipper? youth underpropped 
men's knees with the loss of 
men's barks, no man unoccupied, some 
men's hearts, hard it is to 
men's goods, there they build, there 
Men's wives run thither with their 
men's hearts of a secret instinct 
men's falsehood than think it were 
men's manners) he caused the Bishop 
men's lands, yet God alway so 
men's backs to cry out as 
mend, quoth he, if that will 
merchant adventureth all his goods in 
merchant answered him that it was 
merchant and his own maid so 
merchants, the artificers, and in conclusion 
merciful, in war sharp and fierce 
mercy, well changed his life. This 
merrier nor never so full of 
merriest another the wildest, the third 
merriest was this Shore's wife, in 
merriest that he had been asleep 
merrily to him: What, my lord 
merrily, as he that wist himself 
merrily to them: What, Sirs, be 
merrily at the tale, and said 
merry with him, where he made 
merry and have no fear; for 
merry, nor never in so great 
merry in company, ready and quick 
merry, and some of those that 
meseemeth the chance so much the 
meseemeth to refrain you from her 

message of them. Gladly, my lord 

mess of strawberries, The Protector set 

message for his comfort, who he 

message sent him from the Lord
appointed, all things unready this
more than haply knew the
by the messenger such loving
met him again with farther
were to horsebackward. Upon which
the Duke, and prayed the
nor he to admit this
by and by, after the
this matter, sending a privy
Stanley sent a trusty secret
the Lord Hastings to this
send grace, Sir, quoth the
sent unto him by the
fellows, if need were. The
some by writing and secret
with a priest whom he
off so soon after, there
And forasmuch as he now
art thou remembered when I
did when thou and I
his return homeward, whomsoever he
of the Protector's mind, yet
Whereupon at Northampton the Duke
man here can divine. Wherefore,
Which good men might, as
brother. And in good faith
men and such means as
Queen, a little before the
in likewise not long after
secret messenger unto him at
was as still as the
Forest and John Dighton, about
and come down in the
no surety to have the
of visage lovely, of body
a noble man and a
him at Stony Stratford eleven
the execution whereof, he appointed
being removed from them, this
to begin with the ministers,
request with many spiteful and
up of the Prince, whose
persuaded and brought in the
him there. This is my
be here, of whose faithful
message came on her so suddenly
message that they brought, and there
message again and therewith so humbly
message from the Duke, his master
messages, many of their folk were
messenger to bear it to his
messenger in to his bedside, of
messenger departed, he caused in all
messenger unto him straight after of
messenger unto him at midnight in
messenger, leaneth my lord thy master
messenger, and went his way. Certain
messenger such loving message again and
messenger, sent back with thanks and
messengers, that it neither was reason
met in the Tower Street, broke
met he with one Hastings, a
met this pursuivant in the same
met thee here once with an
met here. And lo how the
met he saluted. For a mind
met him again with farther message
met with the Protector himself, with
methinketh it were not worst to
methinketh, without sin somewhat less regard
methinketh it were as great commodity
methinketh it were hard but it
midnight following, and that in the
midnight, from the Lord Chamberlain unto
midnight in all the haste, requiring
midnight, not so much as rounding
midnight (the silly? children lying in
midst. Doctor Shaw by his sermon
mightiest of his friends from him
mighty, strong and clean made: howbeit
mighty, began not by war, but
miles thence, early ere he departed
Miles Forest, one of the four
Miles Forest and John Dighton, about
Miles Forest at St. Martin's piecemeal
minatory? words, which so wounded his
mind in tender youth infected, shall
mind that it neither were need
mind in this matter for this
mind she nothing doubteth, but verily
ensure you faithfully for my
I will rather, maugre? her
for the conclusion of my
errand was not one man's
secret instruction incontinent, maugre? his
which she was likely to
this gentleman, my son, I
being beaten into the Duke's
the Protector of his own
Lord Hastings was in his
other. And thereupon every man's
the vain surety of man's
further appeasing of the people's
would mitigate and appease his
the more boldly say her
a point? in his own
labour and study both of
election. Wherein, dear friends, what
verily trusting, for the good
it were his own ambitious
did put out of his
met he saluted. For a
intended. And forasmuch as his
broke to him secretly his
never had quiet in his
secret instruction of the Protector's
than he that were heartily
can there be thing once
the more prone and benevolently
or other, whether you be
but she now as sore
realm, went to Rome, never
turn both the eyes and
his part; which your kind
it is all your whole
matched with his, and the
of all such things as
duty of a king to
first to begin with the
forasmuch as this Duke's demeanour
the King himself sitteth and
God and in manner by
the child in his sickness
her child's ruin, her friends'
them to whom no such

mind , I will rather, maugre? her 2, 29/33
mind , fetch him away, than leave 2, 29/33
mind , whoso may have deserved to 2, 33/10
mind , or were it for that 2, 33/31
mind to take him, and to 2, 34/2
mind after this matter broken to 2, 34/4
mind that he shall be where 2, 37/8
mind, brought him to that point 2, 43/29
mind promised him a great quantity 2, 44/6
mind better content that it was 2, 47/32
mind sore misgave them, well perceiving 2, 48/12
mind so near his death. Upon 2, 51/14
mind, he sent immediately after dinner 2, 53/10
mind ; where men were out of 2, 56/17
mind, as to him whose heart 2, 61/21
mind, took she it well or 2, 63/4
mind and of body that shall 2, 74/14
mind you have, we require you 2, 74/34
mind that he bore them all 2, 78/7
mind and device to depose the 2, 80/7
mind all enmities and that he 2, 81/30
mind that knoweth itself guilty is 2, 82/4
mind gave? him that, his nephews 2, 83/10
mind in this mischievous matter; in 2, 84/20
mind, he never thought himself sure 2, 87/12
mind, yet met him again with 2, 88/15
minded to his wealth.? And they 2, 8/25
minded that should sound amiss towards 2, 45/19
minded towards his election. Wherein, dear 2, 74/33
minded, as all the nobles of 2, 76/9
mindeth ? it as we the let 2, 29/28
minding more to meddle with the 2, 91/12
minds of men from perceiving of 2, 44/11
minds borne to the house of 2, 72/29
minds to have this noble man 2, 76/29
mingling of whose bloods together hath 2, 73/20
minister matter to such injuries as 2, 72/19
minister the laws. Then with as 2, 81/22
ministers, Miles Forest at St. Martin's 2, 87/1
ministreth in effect all the whole 2, 6/9
ministreth the law: because he considered 2, 81/20
miracle . But this device quailed?, either 2, 68/6
miscarried by nature, yet might he 2, 36/1
mischance, and her own infortune, damning 2, 20/27
mischance is toward, yet hath it 2, 50/30
his decease, by the cruelty, in his heart so much infected, shall readily fall to variance he turneth all to forbid) upon so great a more. Howbeit, much of this determined that, since the common dissimulation only, kept all that God helped them, that the boisterous of behaviour, bold in will and occasion of much which there is so much this worldly weal, or what a cur dog; and the than three years of the nephew.* Now fell there execution might have encouraged other yet it is never so secretly his mind in this thing right well intended our haste cruelly beheaded, by the necessity, his own defence, or oftentimes notably foregoing some great thereupon every man's mind sore a secret instinct of nature it is reason that it so great a change marvelously Lord Hastings that he much there was nothing to be into ransoms, small trespass to ransoms, small trespass to misprision, which she before had most which king Edward died, one experience, the very mother and neither am so unwise to wits, nor so suspicious to trust showed unto Catesby the his heart with hatred and Duke the Protector occasion of children, albeit he nothing less after Earl of Derby, wisely he meant and so little fair, as though no man For whom trusted he that counterfeited jewels make the true mischief , and trouble of the tempestuous mischief to conceive. Richard, Duke of mischief and riot and draw down mischief . First longing to be next mischief, the Sanctuary would little let mischief, if wise men would set mischief could not be amended, he mischief up, in whom if the mischief turned upon them that would mischief, as far from pity as mischief, yet it is never so mischief grown. For lack of which mischief worketh the proud enterprise of mischief that he took within less mischief that he did, and yet mischief thick. And as the thing mischief persons, partners of his conspiracy mischief as where any people fall mischief matter; in which he found mischief thick. And as the thing mischief turned unto worse, or a mischief of the laws of this mischief, draw him to that deed mischief. Now this that followeth was mischief there was nothing to be mischief, yet was there, she said mischief, misprision into treason. Whereof, I mischief into treason. Whereof, I think mischief ), that her great shame won Mistlebrook long ere morning came in mistress of wisdom, a deep insight mistrust your wits, nor so suspicious mistrust your truths. Of which thing mistrust that others began to have mistrust that he never after could mistrust. And utterly men think that mistrusted than that that happened, yet mistrusted it, and said unto the mistrusted, that he was never merrier mistrusted the matter which, of truth mistrusted his own brother? Whom spared mistrusted Howbeit, concerning that opinion, with
lovingly, that they, nothing earthly manner, nothing earthly knowing nor
King took displeasure, she would
day of June, after this
partly also in recreation and
fair, of a good favour,
had left all gathering of
which rich men for their
two and twenty years, one
the day of the same
fifty and three years, seven
died, one Mistlebrook long ere
towards the Tower, the same
an enemious? scorn. The same
King's uncle, intending on the
them, we shall on the
their eyes. Then, on the
nothing strange. Wherefore, on the
and that notwithstanding, on the
sanctuary, would I not my
God, the blindness of our
commandment of King Richard, Doctor
by his reign, my lord
in which his life was
which by nature and law
to be little, and the
with a few of their
only man chosen and thought
may in this matter do
young Duke himself, the King's
my sovereign Lord himself, my
agreed also to be thereto
Grace were of all folk
familiarly used, and in his
whom of all women she
the King, her husband, had
our mortal nature; when he
was one also of his
now put unto by the
of which she before had
What manner of folk he
for that among you is
here about was commonly his
right and title that the
devolved and come unto the

mistrusting, that they, nothing earthly manner, nothing earthly knowing nor
King took displeasure, she would
day of June, after this
partly also in recreation and
fair, of a good favour,
had left all gathering of
which rich men for their
two and twenty years, one
the day of the same
fifty and three years, seven
died, one Mistlebrook long ere
towards the Tower, the same
an enemious? scorn. The same
King's uncle, intending on the
them, we shall on the
their eyes. Then, on the
nothing strange. Wherefore, on the
and that notwithstanding, on the
sanctuary, would I not my
God, the blindness of our
commandment of King Richard, Doctor
by his reign, my lord
in which his life was
which by nature and law
to be little, and the
with a few of their
only man chosen and thought
may in this matter do
young Duke himself, the King's
my sovereign Lord himself, my
agreed also to be thereto
Grace were of all folk
familiarly used, and in his
whom of all women she
the King, her husband, had
our mortal nature; when he
was one also of his
now put unto by the
of which she before had
What manner of folk he
for that among you is
here about was commonly his
right and title that the
devolved and come unto the

mistrusting
mistrusting
mitigate
mitigate
mockish
mockish
moderate
moderate
moderate
moderate
money
money
month
month
month
months
months
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
morning
mortal
mortal
Morton
Morton
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
most
more...
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>humble petition unto the most puissant Prince, the Lord Protector</td>
<td>2, 74/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>petition to the most dear father, Richard, late Duke</td>
<td>2, 80/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>effectual: we be content and</td>
<td>2, 80/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>part with the selfsame provision</td>
<td>2, 82/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>righteous, that is to wit</td>
<td>2, 82/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>piteous and wicked, I mean</td>
<td>2, 82/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>surely serve me, even those</td>
<td>2, 83/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>famous Prince, King Henry the</td>
<td>2, 86/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>royal blood, brought up in</td>
<td>2, 86/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>secret wise he could, one</td>
<td>2, 88/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>close and covert manner he</td>
<td>2, 88/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most</td>
<td>loving and trusty manner, departed</td>
<td>2, 90/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>unto the Eighth; Cecily, not</td>
<td>2, 3/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, had so much ado in</td>
<td>2, 7/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, saying that he, with the</td>
<td>2, 19/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>might be by good means</td>
<td>2, 27/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, the tender age considered of</td>
<td>2, 35/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>that bore him. No man</td>
<td>2, 35/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, but that occasion may sometime</td>
<td>2, 35/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>his guardian. Then may no</td>
<td>2, 38/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>keep her child, God's law</td>
<td>2, 39/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, which was mother to them</td>
<td>2, 59/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>to them both: for in</td>
<td>2, 59/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>was an adulteress, which, notwithstanding</td>
<td>2, 59/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, which was Duchess of Bedford</td>
<td>2, 60/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, was so sore moved therewith</td>
<td>2, 62/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>had said, made her answer</td>
<td>2, 63/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>objected openly against his marriage</td>
<td>2, 64/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>and many others put in</td>
<td>2, 64/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>; and that also dame Elizabeth</td>
<td>2, 66/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>, whose blood, saving that he</td>
<td>2, 73/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>: for these causes, I say</td>
<td>2, 73/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>and mistress of wisdom, a</td>
<td>2, 91/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother's</td>
<td>kindred, sequestered in manner from</td>
<td>2, 14/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother's</td>
<td>side, whose blood (quoth he)</td>
<td>2, 14/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother's</td>
<td>friends, under the name of</td>
<td>2, 16/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother's</td>
<td>dread and womanish fear shall</td>
<td>2, 28/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motion</td>
<td>was good and reasonable, and</td>
<td>2, 27/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motion</td>
<td>that they made him, but</td>
<td>2, 79/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motions</td>
<td>might with the Lord Hastings</td>
<td>2, 46/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>, some by writing and secret</td>
<td>2, 14/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>, not in this realm only</td>
<td>2, 26/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>, and should have moved the</td>
<td>2, 68/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>spoken of him much shame</td>
<td>2, 68/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>of the city, and haply</td>
<td>2, 75/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
were well out of their mouths. This meant he by Catesby and pillows hard unto their mouths did, should no less.

wise and faithful advertisement? can convenient, took upon him to he never intended more to Dear friends, we come to great and honourable company, to

durst not be bold to was now at erst? thereunto

the more deeply am I purpose. For which cause he better content that it was

his mother, was so sore of Warwick had so far

preacher's mouth, and should have that would. These words much the Duke was the first purpose, with all the causes that opinion, with the occasions in spirit, accompanied with great and kill them, if their wicked, I mean the lamentable them, a fellow fleshed in all the manner of the were examined and confessed the devised that they should be prison, and privily slain and verily looked to have been What a rabble of thieves, sight of them, caused those was there great commotion and the lords in obloquy and thing that should cease great or respect of his honour, dealing self made men to to mark the matter and the Protector that while men the lords sat sore astonished, nights, lay long waking and for in war each party or kindness had held place, Duke of Clarence, whose life haply would suffice. But childhood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Column</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mouths</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>45/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouths</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>85/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>12/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>12/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>27/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>27/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>40/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>76/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>77/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>move</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>78/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>9/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>11/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>46/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>47/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>62/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>62/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>68/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>79/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moved</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>42/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moving</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>78/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moving</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>82/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>multitude</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>28/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>30/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>82/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>85/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>86/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murdered</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>86/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murdered</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>85/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murdered</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>86/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murdered</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>89/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murderers</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>30/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murderers</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>85/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>22/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>25/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>27/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>72/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muse</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>44/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muse</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>45/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mused</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>58/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musing</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>47/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musing</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>87/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>3/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>6/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>9/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>11/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
impugneth each other's counsel, there
and faithful advice, of which
London, saving that somewhat they
breaking up of that household
it by their godfathers. He
must ask it himself that
go to school, his master
be loath to hear, then
way but that either he
that again and said all
good order though, And men
for nothing else. And yet
bishop or no, and he
and quick of answer, neither
Richard! all was hushed and
there about, some manner of
dead: they laid their bodies
KING EDWARD, of that
the virtue of her whose
his witting might abuse the
his mother's friends, under the
should have the face and
should assemble in the King's
and let it a God's
a pursuivant of his own
the city in the King's
great pain, in the Protector's
taxes but, under an easy
have given; as though that
remember you of examples by
of these any more by
call him by his own
of which he bare the
as the Protector left that
which simple woman was well
their humility content to be
with the Prince in youth,
whom he lay nightly, and
she so fair and lovely,
manner fell to flattery after:
of the word of God,
not say, in the pulpit
of the Prince's favour, and
sufficed not nor any usual
small matters aggrieved with heinous

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page, Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>it needs be long ere</td>
<td>2, 11/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>needs ensue the evil bringing</td>
<td>2, 11/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>say. Unto which words, the</td>
<td>2, 19/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>needs either be brought away</td>
<td>2, 24/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>ask it himself that</td>
<td>2, 32/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>have it. And reason, since</td>
<td>2, 32/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>let him alone. And as</td>
<td>2, 33/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>they needs seek and should</td>
<td>2, 79/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>take it or else he</td>
<td>2, 79/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>be done in good order</td>
<td>2, 80/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>sometimes, for the manner sake</td>
<td>2, 80/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>he be twice asked whether</td>
<td>2, 80/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must</td>
<td>twice say nay, and at</td>
<td>2, 80/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mute</td>
<td>nor full of babble, sometimes</td>
<td>2, 56/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mute</td>
<td>and not one word answered</td>
<td>2, 75/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muttering</td>
<td>among the people, as though</td>
<td>2, 44/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>naked</td>
<td>out upon the bed, and</td>
<td>2, 85/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>the Fourth, after that he</td>
<td>2, 3/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>she bore, professed and observed</td>
<td>2, 3/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of his commandment to any</td>
<td>2, 15/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of their enemies. Upon this</td>
<td>2, 16/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of a rebellion, he secretly</td>
<td>2, 16/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>much people, they should give</td>
<td>2, 16/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>stand in force, as far</td>
<td>2, 31/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>. And of their meeting in</td>
<td>2, 51/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, containing that the Lord Hastings</td>
<td>2, 53/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, the Duke stood up and</td>
<td>2, 69/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of benevolence and good will</td>
<td>2, 69/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of ' benevolence ' had</td>
<td>2, 70/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, as though Burdet were forgotten</td>
<td>2, 70/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, since there be, I doubt</td>
<td>2, 70/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>while he standeth in his</td>
<td>2, 81/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of his old, devised as</td>
<td>2, 83/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>and took himself as King</td>
<td>2, 84/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>named</td>
<td>and honest, till the King</td>
<td>2, 72/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nameless</td>
<td>and to forbear the praise</td>
<td>2, 56/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>, which is light of belief</td>
<td>2, 15/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>? the night last passed next</td>
<td>2, 53/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>while the wondering of the</td>
<td>2, 54/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>, since his sermon was not</td>
<td>2, 59/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>, a man so cunning and</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>, into which none honest man</td>
<td>2, 73/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>namely</td>
<td>? not for him whose pride</td>
<td>2, 84/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>names</td>
<td>of known taxes but, under</td>
<td>2, 69/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>names</td>
<td>. And also there was no</td>
<td>2, 71/1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of the Duke's servants and Nashfield's nation, and others belonging to the
the amity of no earthly nation so necessary for him as
themselves, nor in none earthly nation so deadly and so pestilent
fame receiveth among all other nations, but also for that ye
desire. For in all other nations where the truth were not
sickness, when he perceived his natural strength so sore
singed comfort to have his brother in company, as it
was a man of great wit, very well learned, and
also as many gifts of
the Duke of Gloucester, by nature, as many princely virtues, as
not of malice but of
the truth, or else that nature, their uncle, by office their
as among them by
King, the law, and very nature, which them whom their husbands
whose love to his King
first sickness, with which disease
in his sickness miscarried by
the infant, the law of
of a secret instinct of
the blindness of our mortal nature when he most feared, he
was neither unlearned, and of noble Lord Protector, bearing, as
it unlikely (the deep dissimulating right goodly personage and for
likely to speak it of length evil drifts drive to
his knowledge not begun for
man will so do for
willful unthriftiness hath brought to
highly taken, that she was
be the let. Womanish fear! Yet will I not say
the Queen, I say not they should be in jeopardy?
to be so stiffly said
booted not greatly to say
one voice, no man saying
and he must twice say
you, and yet I wot
so long ago, I wot
abashed and, taking the Mayor
every one as he was
were appointed, as the King's
as for that you were
done for good purposes and

Nature's

e changed her course in his
and law most ought to
? forbiddeth in every place, and
and kindred proveth, whose innocence
weakened
, yet might he run into
will the mother keep her
misgiveth them, as the sea
: when he most feared, he
marvellously well spoken) he said
requireth, a filial reverence to
of those both men considered
gifts worthy to have served
. But now to return to
and good plain ways prosper
, comparing this manner present with
. And such evil opinion once
. What a rabble of thieves
of her body. And for
, womanish frowardness ! quoth the Duke
, but that it is a
but that it were very
, verily, Sir, quoth she, nor
, so much esteemed her continence
. Notwithstanding, the Duchess of York
. Wherefore, friends, quoth the Duke
, and at the third time
whether any preacher's words ought
what Pope and what Prince
to him, with others that

Nay

Naught

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay

Nay


were of all folk most necessary
of no earthly nation so
and unreasonable waste than any
old law. For if either
there be whom any favourable
of all sanctuaries. From which
there is not always great
backs, except that some sudden
us hath anything the less
mind that it neither were
who he thought had more
God's grace, we shall not
it. But for any manner
where it is otherwise, there
own fault maketh him fain
discretion to require it if
whoso may have deserved to
no jeopardy nor hath no
privilege for my child, I
pray God shortly send him
that priest? You have no
never end and oftentime no
the Prince favoured not. We
shall not, I wot well,
a thousand good fellows, if
both men considered, and what
King no man doubted nor
peradventure we not so greatly
soul, she well knoweth she
lawful means in peril, there
for him, neither none he
besides his infancy, that also
hath already right many, little
she wist it was either
in war each party must
kindness had held place, must
of Clarence, whose life must
other's counsel, there must it
faithful advice, of which must
up of that household must
bootless. Wherefore if she should
biding. And if we should
to hear, then must they
quailed?, either by the Protector's
is of you either so

necessary about your children; and so
necessary for him as the friendship
necessary or honourable charge. So that
necessity , his own defence, or misfortune
necessity compelled to go thither. And
necessity this noble Prince is far
necessity to have the child be
necessity had constrained them. And then
need for the late made atonement
need and also should be jeopardous
need of comfort, as one to
need it. But for any manner
need , I would not we should
need we not the sanctuaries that
need to require it. What will
need were, I dare say would
need it, if they think it
need thereof. Would God he had
need not far to seek. For
need of sanctuary when he may
need of a priest yet and
need : or if any were, it
need not, I suppose, to rehearse
need that I rehearse you again
need were. The messenger, sent back
need in that green? world the
needed to doubt, persuaded the lords
needed but that the lords of
needeth no such thing to fear
needeth he the tuition? of some
needeth nor also none can have
needeth good looking to, hath a
neeing my praise, it might yet
needless or bootless. Wherefore if she
needs be other's enemy) that there
needs have been their chief defence
needs have hindered him so intending
needs be long ere any good
needs ensue the evil bringing up
needs either be brought away or
needs go from him, she deemed
needs cost fall in peril one
needs seek and should not fail
negligence or the preacher's overmuch diligence
negligent that he knoweth not, or
What, Coke, your own worshipful neighbour, alderman and Mayor of this Lord himself, my most dear neighbour, King Henry the Eighth, in nephews, the young King, or enterprised nephews, the Lord Richard, with the nephews: considered that thereby shall be nephews, (as opportunity and likelihood of nephews, be sure of their uncle nephews, the young King and his nephews, living, men would not reckon nether, end of the hall a never, any Prince of this land never, strange. He was a goodly never, in default as for his never, intended, certain is it that never, had so great cause of never, have won the courtesy of never, be so well as we never, be brought in frame again never, shall I, by God's grace never, so undevout a King that never, fall from the craft after never, heard erst? of sanctuary children never, tyrant yet so devilish that never, intended more to move her never, came abroad. When the Protector never, obtain it in King Edward's never, doubt you. For while one never, thence, never can there be never, can there be thing once never, other. And thereupon every man's never, merrier nor never so full never, so full of good hope never, so sorry, nor never stood never, stood in so great dread never, in my life so merry never, in so great surety. Oh never, had knowledge before ten of never, longed. Which was haply the never, to have been well visaged never, abused to any man's hurt never, . Of these two, the one never, after come abroad. But the never, love, and for the possibility never, wist it yet that it
she confessed that they were
never ensured. Howbeit, she said his
such kind words she would
never have shown such kindness to
to say, bastard slips shall
never take deep root. Thereupon, when
then that King Edward was
never lawfully married unto the Queen
noble Duke, whose remembrance can
never die while he liveth. While
preacher got him home and
never after durst look out for
tallahes?, of which there was
never end and oftentime no need
will, list to take, which
never asked little, but everything was
much mischief, yet it is
never so mischievous as where any
among us, and among us
never so long continued dissension, nor
King Edward the Fourth were
never lawfully begotten, forasmuch as the
wife dame Elizabeth Lucy) was
never lawfully married unto the Queen
him, and thought that they
never had in their lives heard
into that office that he
never had spoken to the people
less pain in that that
never prince reigned upon any people
one, of which he was
never desirous, that he could not
every man may wit, would
never of likelihood have inclined thereunto
England, the advancement whereof we
never ask of God longer to
the thing evil got is
never well kept, through all the
the time of his reign
never ceased there cruel death and
plainly answered that he would
never put them to death, to
had, except the devil, could
never have done him so much
After which time the Prince
never tied his points, nor aught
which only knew it, could
never since come to light. Very
every part well pondered, God
never gave this world a more
this abominable deed done, he
never had quiet in his mind
quiet in his mind, he
never thought himself sure: where he
hatred and mistrust that he
never after could endure to look
such opinion conceived, he would
never have suffered him to escape
had the King in prison,
ever came home but to the
the realm, went to Rome,
ever minding more to meddle with
Edward to reign, I was
never so mad that I would
he faithfully promised there should
never come hurt and periladventure more
hears spoken, for it shall
never come near their ear. In
field bold and hardly, and
nevertheless no farther than wisdom would
somewhat corpulent and burly and
nevertheless not uncomely. He was of
far above his age and
nevertheless of estate convenient to accompany
their own evil deserving. And
nevertheless , if we loved neither her
ever such since his birth.
nevertheless, the Lord Chamberlain (which from
wast was true, and that
nevertheless every man laughed at to
were somewhat greater personages, and
nevertheless of their humility content to
purpose, he letted not. But
nevertheless he would that point should
of any temporal advantage, yet
nevertheless him seemed that this marriage
so well and ornately, and
nevertheless so evidently and plain, with
party was in wealth, and
nevertheless left it not nor forsook
unwise oversoon to trust a
their old variance than their
it pleased them, and set
live thereon; there devise they
able to bear out a
indeed, if there were any
servants from him and set
possibility of more inheritance by
of two years, leaving his
an honest, which was so
of the contrary, and of
Gloucester to visit in his
show him that in this
with sickness, and is so
mischief. First longing to be
Queen so was he planted
walls to bring in the
trust that, at the Council
liberty. Wherefore incontinent at the
avoid. For the self night
defence such harness as came
namely? the night last passed
do themselves no good. The
Sir James appointed the night
to the King and too
a prince, that ought as
either in themselves or their
information learned, that the self
So was there made that
a great part of the
great multitude of angels, by
were in making, day and
not avoid. For the self
so far yet the same
lay nightly, and namely? the
and thought that the same
of the Tower for one
received, Sir James appointed the
in the dead of the
manner present with this last
or do rise in the
there devise they new robberies,
treason, with whom he lay
he took ill rest o'
in among them, first about

new friend made of an old
new atonement. For which cause they
new servants about him, such as
new robberies, nightly they steal out
new surfet. And albeit there might
new enterprise attempted, and that it
new about him. Thus many things
new affinity in strange lands, [
new wife in Westminster in Sanctuary
new come into that office that
new intended to be, were now
new honour the town of which
new world he would take such
newly rather a little amended than
next the best, afterwards equal with
next about the Prince. That drift
next ? way, and some yet drew
next assembled, he was made the
next meeting of the lords at
next before his death, the Lord
next to hand, and so had
next before his death, so that
next day the Protector, with a
next ensuing to destroy them, devising
nigh to the Queen. Now when
nigh to approach priesthood in cleanness
nigh friends have known as well
night in which king Edward died
night much friendly cheer between these
night . And at their rising in
night so specially hallowed and dedicated
night , at Westminster, and much victual
night next before his death, the
night that they should be out
night last passed next before his
night he said unto a secret
night , to the end he might
night next ensuing to destroy them
night , after all other folk avoided
night's cheer, in so few hours
night's rest by reason of his
nightly they steal out, they rob
nightly, and namely? the night last
nights, lay long waking and musing
nine of the clock, saluting them
days, died at Westminster the
bold and hardy, and nevertheless
who's well consider, he shall
in quiet and prosperous estate:
no fear of outward enemies,
one towards but such as
courteous and so familiar that
freely into the city, that
his advantage grew, he spared
all this point is there
would God they did, should
surety. And therewithal the King,
and also to his Grace
from him, and unto us
for the King's safeguard, whom
own fault, whereof he saw
other friends arrested, and sent
Lordship word that there is
trusses, all on men's backs,
of Gloucester's servants, watching that
whose truth towards the King
also in safeguard, and there
were taken (among which stuff
were achieved, yet durst he
light | (which I think
every man will ween that
if she could be in
shall all well perceiveth at
she well knoweth she needeth
as for her, there is
her kin, yet were there
shrewd wit), she reckoneth herself
to pass (as it were
And yet will I break
great thanks of God and
to do another wrong? That
have it. And reason, since
it. But he can be
life or liberty can by
say plainly that he breaketh
him, and to leave her
which thing the lords esteemed
recovered, that I dare put
own mother that bore him.
to suffer him bide where

\textbf{nineth} \quad \textbf{day of April, the year} \quad 2, \ 3/4
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{farther than wisdom would, adventurous} \quad 2, \ 4/14
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{less commend his wisdom where} \quad 2, \ 4/15
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{fear of outward enemies, no} \quad 2, \ 4/26
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{war in hand, nor none} \quad 2, \ 4/27
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man looked for; the people} \quad 2, \ 4/28
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{part of his virtues was} \quad 2, \ 5/8
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{one thing, in many days} \quad 2, \ 5/18
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man's death whose life withstood} \quad 2, \ 8/13
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{certainty, and whoso divineth upon} \quad 2, \ 9/5
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{less move us to charity} \quad 2, \ 12/16
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{longer enduring to sit up} \quad 2, \ 13/24
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{s surety to have the mightiest} \quad 2, \ 14/31
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{little jeopardy to suffer our} \quad 2, \ 15/1
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man impugned, but for their} \quad 2, \ 16/19
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{such cause in himself, he} \quad 2, \ 18/16
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man wist whither, to be} \quad 2, \ 20/21
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{fear, for he assureth you} \quad 2, \ 21/12
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man unoccupied, some lading, some} \quad 2, \ 21/22
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man should go to Sanctuary} \quad 2, \ 22/15
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man doubted nor needed to} \quad 2, \ 23/3
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{longer should remain than till} \quad 2, \ 23/12
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{marvel though some were harness} \quad 2, \ 24/5
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{further attempt as long as} \quad 2, \ 25/13
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man thinketh that loveth the} \quad 2, \ 26/14
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man will so do for} \quad 2, \ 26/21
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{wise entreated with her good} \quad 2, \ 27/26
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{lack of my endeavour, but} \quad 2, \ 28/18
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{such thing to fear, either} \quad 2, \ 28/21
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man that will be at} \quad 2, \ 28/22
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{cause to think that we} \quad 2, \ 28/27
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{wiser than she thinketh some} \quad 2, \ 29/2
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{great mastery, we letting her} \quad 2, \ 29/29
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{s sanctuary therefore. For verily since} \quad 2, \ 30/2
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{breach of the privilege. The} \quad 2, \ 31/19
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man unlawfully take hurt, that} \quad 2, \ 32/3
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man hath cause to have} \quad 2, \ 32/14
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{sanctuary man that neither hath} \quad 2, \ 33/12
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{lawful process stand in jeopardy} \quad 2, \ 33/14
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{sanctuary. When the Duke had} \quad 2, \ 33/19
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{respite to convey him, which} \quad 2, \ 34/3
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{slight, though it seem light} \quad 2, \ 34/27
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{person earthly in trust with} \quad 2, \ 35/8
\textbf{No} \quad \textbf{man denieth, good madam, quoth} \quad 2, \ 35/17
\textbf{no} \quad \textbf{man doubteth he shall be} \quad 2, \ 36/21
But it is, I trow, lord that he should harp
think that he can have
it. And therefore they reckon
But my son can deserve
innocent. But he is in
in no jeopardy nor hath
if his brother, that hath
mother his guardian. Then may
cause of my fear hath
examine, and yet fear I
than a kingdom. I can
final conclusion, that he would
desire of a kingdom knoweth
nothing avail, for there was
all, and that it were
might haply turn them to
his most weighty matters put
special trust, reckoning himself to
he well wist there was
terrible words, that he durst
had most loved. And also
for he was disposed utterly
that he was thoroughly determined
falsehood; wherefore either is there
him be merry and have
happeneth to them to whom
Now this that followeth was
with that priest? You have
thanked be God, they got
good heart and courage forestudied
ill faring? briginders? such as
answered him fair, as though
the matter which, of truth,
him in conclusion, when that
his realm, as one whom
of their own strengths, while
of their learning and had
full of tedious flattery that
But the friar forced? for
to marry his own subject,
no great occasion leading thereunto,
forasmuch as there is between
he reckoned the amity of
like them to wed them.

no  great marvel though I fear  2, 36/28
no  more upon that string ; and  2, 36/33
no  privilege in this place, which  2, 37/15
no  privilege broken, though they fetch  2, 37/17
no  sanctuary, and therefore he cannot  2, 38/2
no  jeopardy nor hath no need  2, 38/5
no  need thereof. Would God he  2, 38/5
no  lust to play for sickness  2, 38/16
no  man, I suppose, take my  2, 38/31
no  man to do to examine  2, 39/30
no  further than the law feareth  2, 39/31
no  more, but whosoever he be  2, 40/2
no  longer dispute the matter. But  2, 40/12
no  kindred. The brother hath been  2, 41/25
no  way left to redeem his  2, 43/17
no  doubt but he would do  2, 43/21
no  good to be too much  2, 45/5
no  man in so special trust  2, 45/23
no  man so lief,? since he  2, 45/24
no  man to him so much  2, 45/25
no  further break. And of truth  2, 46/18
no  man was there present but  2, 48/18
no  longer to hide: he had  2, 49/32
no  longer to tarry, but had  2, 50/7
no  peril, nor none there is  2, 50/18
no  fear; for I ensure him  2, 50/23
no  such mischance is toward, yet  2, 50/29
no  warning, but an enenious? scorn  2, 50/32
no  need of a priest yet  2, 51/9
no  good, nor ye none harm  2, 52/4
no  perils; a loving man, and  2, 52/21
no  man should ween that they  2, 52/28
no  man mistrusted the matter which  2, 53/9
no  man believed. Yet for the  2, 53/10
no  color could fasten upon these  2, 54/20
no  man could get out of  2, 56/9
no  man wist what to think  2, 58/6
no  scrupulous conscience. Among these had  2, 58/21
no  man's ears could abide them  2, 59/1
no  shame, and so it harmed  2, 59/7
no  great occasion leading thereunto, no  2, 62/9
no  depending  2, 62/10
no  merchant and his own maid  2, 62/15
no  earthly nation so necessary for  2, 63/10
No  more is it reason that  2, 63/27
sure to be compelled to
to be left about him
showed him that they talked
right great and weighty, and
all the realm, nor to
was never end and oftentimes
of every man taken as
into treason. Whereof, I think,
for the Prince's pleasure: with
names. And also there was
surer than war. So that
all the realm intolerable. For
cunning and so wise that
I warn you well, is
as the Duke's words and
own. But all this nothing
every man with one voice,
it, whom they would in
gone that it was now
line to govern them, whom
we well also perceive that
themselves well wist there was
he will be bishop or
that wise be will meddle
the play and do themselves
finally, to the intent that
in his days destroyed or
William Catesby, which longing for
pride they wist would bear
deed. Now had he outward
and honourable in behaviour, lacking
book and his beads and
in thine head.' ‘
her birth and virtue. This
as I have said) this
him had been to his
Richard, Duke of York, a
of Clarence, was a goodly
Richard, the Lord Hastings, a
and draw down with this
the King was departed, the
the King, and the less
to subdue and destroy the
which in likewise as that
Buckingham and of other the
their carriage to destroy the

larger proof than themselves list
good, yet when the other
less weighty than pleasing unto
part of the realm more
need: or if any were
man would of his good
man looketh that we should
less honour to Markham, then
crime so great of which
time was there in which
woman was there anywhere, young
man better wotteth what he
child's office, and that the
part his own. But all
change made in the people
man saying nay. Wherefore, friends
wise offend, Then the Protector
surety to retreat, as for
man earthly can govern against
man is there to whom
man so dull that heard
, and he must twice say
farther. For they that sometime
good. The next day the
man should hate him for
; not for that only that
more partners of the Prince's
peer, kept him by secret
long time in rest. For
wise ways to win favour
farther. Then longed the Duke
, marry,' quoth he, ‘
Prince deceased at his palace
King, in that time in
children (having in themselves also
man and a mighty, began
prince, and at all points
man, then Lord Chamberlain, against
realm to ruin, but if'
Prince his son drew towards
to be left about him
blood of the realm. Towards
Prince, your husband, delivered it
blood of the realm, to
lords withal. This device, albeit
estate convenient to accompany his noble majesty. Wherefore with whom rather
and bring him to his noble presence, in whose continual company
we should hate the King's noble brother, to whose Grace we
the fetching forth of this noble man, to his honour and
sanctuaries. From which necessity this noble Prince is far, whose love
enough. And as towards her noble person, neither was nor could
Lord Chamberlain, with many other men to commune and devise
time a widow, born of noble blood, specially by her mother
also, to marry in a noble progeny out of his realm
for the children of the noble Duke, as those that by
Protector, he said, that very noble Duke, whose love
the very face of the plain, express likeness of that noble Duke, that special pattern of
again: This is the very noble man, to his honour and
the very face of the plain, express likeness of the noble Duke, his father.
the great enfeebling of this noble Duke, whose remembrance can never
here, the citizens of this noble land, beside many a good
that the Prince by this noble Prince, the special pattern of
of great part of the great effusion of the ancient noble Prince, his father.
in avoiding displeasure of my noble person singularly abound, the nobles
lawfully coming of the late noble man for your King, whereof
begotten son of the fore-remembered noble personage, which is so righteously
manifold virtues which in his noble Prince, now Protector, to be
realm be, to have this noble man for your King, unto his whole minds to have this noble man for your King, whereof
we with you, unto his noble Grace, to make our humble fail to find some other
and kingdom of the two noble man that would. These words
the time of the two noble realms, England and France, the noble Prince of famous memory, King
to lie, were these two noble Princes, these innocent, tender children
by the assent of the noble Princes, these innocent, tender children
of the world, till the noble Prince, King Henry the Seventh
Earl of Warwick, with other noble Princes, these innocent, tender children
Duke of Buckingham, with divers noblemen in his company, unto Spain
rounded? as well with other noblemen with him, beside many knights
Harry's life, was with many noblemen about him as with the nobles of the realm at Wakefield
by the assent of the nobles of the land were appointed
noble person singularly abound, the nobles and commons also of this
realm, join with us, the nobles of the realm be, to
be minded, as all the nobles and commons of this realm
now joined your election, the nobles and commons of this realm
History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms

n nobles, the merchants, the artificers, and
n nobody may be taken out of
n non agent radices altas, that is
n north country into divers places to
n north parts, not willing any bastard
n north country, to the number of

Northampton, when these Dukes of Gloucester
Northampton towards Stony Stratford, till they
Northampton, where they took again further
Northampton. Notwithstanding, Sir, quoth he, my
Northampton and Stony Stratford; which thing

Northampton the Duke met with the

noses. And therefore I ensure you
not so fortunate as fair: Bridget
not uncomely. He was of youth
not greatly grieved the people, for
not in a constrained fear, but
not so stately, but so friendly
not unarmed them and left them
not only their dignity, but also
not by war, but by law
not enduring so long to tarry
not set him against his brother
not of malice but of nature
not be delivered of him uncut
not untoothed whether men of hatred
not letting? to kiss whom he
not for evil will always, but
not in helping forth his brother
not likely to speak it of
not be won might be lost
not that all you love them
not. For where each laboureth to
not always for great causes. Sometimes
not in that occasion again. Now
not unwisely devised, whereby her blood
not held better place with the
not as easily as they have
not bearing each to other so
not for the King's safeguard, whom
not to be little, and the
not in good speed, with a
not begun for naught, comparing this
not get away, and keep himself
not, lest he should seem to

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
to confusion but it should
not
to excuse himself, they tarried
not
nothing content; but it booted
not
came there one in likewise
not
of England, to his place
not
master gave him in charge
not
forbear his rest, they letted?
not
they reckoned this demeanour attempted
not
under arrest for their surety,
not
than till the matter were,
not
them beware, that they judged
not
people, as though they were
not
prosperity whereof standeth, quoth he,
not
run in every man's mouth,
not
divine. Wherefore, methinketh it were
not
the pain. Which I doubt
not
of his goodness he will
not
spirituality present, that it were
not
with God's grace, we shall
not
any manner need, I would
not
happen that I bring it
not
that frowardness letteth her, and
not
fetched from her, is it
not
none other. And I doubt
not
of long continued, I am
not
now to begin, I would
not
make them. Yet will I
not
is otherwise, there need we
not
I say, although: they were
not
plate, and say they dare
not
though those places gave them
not
a certain religious fear, have
not
as reason will. Which is
not
that standeth in danger abroad,
not
none can have. Men come
not
another man's goods, why should
not
effect that, if he were
not
perceive that this errand was
not
for that the Protector intended
not
the thing which highly sounded,
not
wist well she specially tendered)
not
quoth the Queen, I say
not
so would all the Council
not
and obloquy: since there is
not
was well content therewith yourself.
not
lie in his power. And
2, 18/21
not
the end of his answer
2, 18/23
not
. And at dinner the Duke
2, 20/2
not
long after midnight, from the
2, 21/3
not
far from Westminster. And for
2, 21/5
not
to forbear his rest, they
2, 21/8
not
to wake him, nor he
2, 21/8
not
so specially against other lords
2, 22/25
not
for the King's jeopardy ; and
2, 23/10
not
by the Dukes only, but
2, 23/12
not
the matter too far forth
2, 23/16
not
to be trusted with the
2, 25/29
not
all in keeping from enemies
2, 26/7
not
in this realm only but
2, 26/18
not
worst to send unto the
2, 26/25
not
of his goodness he will
2, 26/32
not
refuse, for the King's sake
2, 26/32
not
in any wise to be
2, 27/28
not
need it. But for any
2, 28/13
not
we should do it. I
2, 28/14
not
so to pass, yet shall
2, 28/16
not
fear. But go to suppose
2, 29/12
not
likely enough that she shall
2, 29/26
not
but she now as sore
2, 29/27
not
he that would be about
2, 30/4
not
be he that should be
2, 30/5
not
say nay, but that it
2, 30/7
not
the sanctuaries that God appointed
2, 30/19
not
abused as they now be
2, 31/2
not
abide with their husbands for
2, 31/12
not
only a safeguard for the
2, 31/16
not
broken it, let us take
2, 31/22
not
fully so far forth as
2, 31/24
not
of great hurt only, but
2, 31/29
not
to sanctuary as they come
2, 32/12
not
the King, leaving his body
2, 32/23
not
delivered, he should be fetched
2, 33/22
not
one man's mind, or were
2, 33/31
not
in this matter to trust
2, 33/32
not
only to the great rumour
2, 34/10
not
only great comfort and honour
2, 34/23
not
nay but that it were
2, 34/31
not
only be content but also
2, 35/20
not
always great necessity to have
2, 35/26
not
very well content, quoth the
2, 35/32
And yet the case is not like: for the one was not to come forth and jeopard not letted to? put them in not ? And therefore, as for me not as yet to depart hence not sure in this, the Sanctuary not save an innocent. But he not ! Troweth the Protector (I pray not whereunto his painted process draweth not honourable that the Duke bide not play but with their peers not play but with their kindred not ask it, suppose he would not ask it, suppose he would not , if I ask the privilege not hence take my horse from not serve him, nor he ask not far to seek. For in not the first time that I not come to it. For taken not my mortal enemy were. The not only for his surety but not keep him there, but that not be conveyed out untaken, and not be corrupted. Then thought she not but I could here keep not also but there be some not as far too little. And not well tell whom he might not be avoided, he bent himself not be amended, he would turn not long be well, though they not common people only, that wave not had either more truth or not put so special trust, the not , reported unto them that he not afore made of counsel in not aware that it was by not to dinner till I see not to ask why, but heavily not be suffered, the Protector made not go to till this were not avoid. For the self night not that we might be as not (long) far fallen into the
intended further was as yet not well known. Of which their
as it were for anger, not for covetousness, the Protector sent
wife (for her husband dwelled not with her) and spoiled her
the thing that herself could not deny, that all the world
she were well ripe, she not very fervently loved, for whom
one that could his good? not presuming to touch a King's
a fair face. Yet delighted not men so much in her
sometimes taunting without displeasure and not without disport. The King would
wanton women and wealthy be not always covetous. I doubt
not always covetous. I doubt not some shall think this woman
ill deeds. Her doings were not much less, albeit they be
less remembered because they were not so evil. For men use
it in dust : which is not worst proved by her, for
had begged if she had not been. Now was it so
the selfsame hour, was there, not without assent, beheaded at
about that they were traitors, not suffering them to speak and
many think, that Penker was not of counsel of the matter
namely, since his sermon was not incontinent upon it, but at
farther this purpose, he letted not . But nevertheless he would that
less and more favourably handled, not even fully, plain and directly
made, and very wise, he not only pitied her but also
constancy, as he that had not been wont elsewhere to be
might easily perceive it booted not been elsewhere to be
possessions ; and that he could not greatly to say nay. Notwithstanding
far moved already which were well otherwise do, standing that
said also that it was not likely to take it well
marriage, even worldly considered, was not princely to marry his own
favour in that he disdained not unprofitable, for he reckoned the
his appetite. And I doubt not to marry with one of
her. And therefore I let not, quoth he, but there be
of a guardian. I would not them that like them to
set thereon that she could not be a King with that
whom the King had also, not pull him back, so highly
that either the Bishops durst not long before, got with child
, or the King would not not, or the King would
and that if it had, or the King would not
almost at his pleasure, and not, proceed to the solemnization of
it himself, if he had not, be King with that
left it that it could not be lost, but by the
were lawfully begotten, nor were not the very children of the
so provideth that it continueth not in their blood long but
far forth that fifteenths? sufficed not nor any usual names of
that every man should pay, not reckoned it a greater thing
so negligent that he knoweth not be lost, but by the
so forgetful that he remembreth not the very children of the
to, or so forgetful that he not, or so hardhearted that he
so hardhearted that he pitieth him whom the Prince favoured not. We need since there be, I doubt not thence. And peace long after fear or some displeasure, were not if his own brother could any part of his realm, but also for that ye, our present errand. It shall not so be; I am and virtuous that he would not which he wist he should may well seem that marriage explained, and which things shall specially of the north parts, your own weal we doubt not was hushed and mute and Mayor, percase they perceive? you not that other should speak first, as still as the midnight, said that the people had not that thing which peradventure we by you, that we would not it seemeth, either you see not you see not or weigh not to be your King or not effectual report that we doubt with glad semblance that were not came thither with the Duke, of his chamber, and yet him, as though he would not which pardon obtained they durst not realm beside, yet were they not never desirous, that he could not nations where the truth were not With which infamy he would it, as he that would not he that would not were not to have it. Notwithstanding, he not appointed? King Edward's line should that way although they had they needs seek and should not very sorry that they will not sometimes, for the manner sake,

not , that worshipful man's loss? What not . We need not, I suppose not , I suppose, to rehearse of not , many here present that either not much surer than war. So not out of peril. For whom not ? What manner of folk he not only for that the Prince not without your great cost and not , I wot well, need that not so proud to look therefor not say the thing which he not say, in the pulpit namely not well made of which there not be spoken for me, as not willing any bastard blood to not but ye will, and none not one word answered thereunto. Wherewith not well. That shall we mend not one word was there answered not so much as rounding? among not been accustomed there to be not so greatly needed but that not gladly do without you that not or weigh not. Wherefore we not . Wherefore we require you give not. At these words the people not but it shall redound unto not very merry, and some of not able to dissemble their sorrow not down unto them, but stood not yet come too near them not be bold to move him not sure how his Grace would not find in his heart in not well known it should peradventure not have his honour stained for not were not worthy to have not worthy to have it. Notwithstanding not only pardoned them the motion not any longer reign upon them not yet begun it. Wherefore if not fail to find some other not suffer in any wise King not be a-known what they know

2, 70/25 2, 70/28 2, 70/28 2, 70/29 2, 71/24 2, 71/26 2, 71/29 2, 72/23 2, 72/27 2, 72/33 2, 73/3 2, 73/6 2, 73/7 2, 73/22 2, 73/25 2, 74/6 2, 74/26 2, 75/3 2, 75/8 2, 75/15 2, 75/17 2, 75/20 2, 76/3 2, 76/6 2, 76/8 2, 76/8 2, 76/11 2, 76/31 2, 77/3 2, 77/4 2, 77/26 2, 77/28 2, 78/1 2, 78/3 2, 78/29 2, 78/31 2, 78/34 2, 79/1 2, 79/1 2, 79/2 2, 79/17 2, 79/20 2, 79/24 2, 79/30 2, 80/26
his days destroyed or no;
dolorous end of those babes,
his nephews living, men would
heart and sore longed upward,
the Prince's favour, and namely?
unto him that he should
him knight.? But he allowed
himself sick, because he would
Protector's head, his eye could
that he was of truth
King Richard well known and
wealth, and nevertheless left it
his fast faith and wisdom,
the contrary, your lordship would
had had the crown and
have otherwise provided, I purpose
them with whom he should
faith, my lord, I love
much of Princes, as thing
fault, forasmuch as it shall
well enough; the lion meant
King in possession, I purpose
gave this world a more
observed as a token oftentimes
politic in counsel. in adversity
of his children, albeit he
there, so lovingly, that they,
very joyous and amiable manner,
dealing he wept and was
he trusted the matter was
to whom the custody thereof
of whose faithful mind she
to the Queen that he
to him that he feareth
showeth me, since he hath
so dull that they could
came on her so suddenly,
of the Cardinal's faith she
and both be sure, and
with repenting the Duke should
which he well wist, but
Proper she was and fair,
lean, withered, and dried up,
whose person albeit there was
yet was there, she said,

not for that only that Perkin 2, 82/21
not after every way that I 2, 83/4
not reckon that he could have 2, 83/11
not rising yet so fast as 2, 84/4
not for him whose pride they 2, 84/8
not reign, but his uncle should 2, 84/29
not , as I have heard, that 2, 86/3
not ride with him. And the 2, 89/18
not abide the sight thereof, but 2, 90/12
not well at ease, and that 2, 90/14
not ill taken, nor any demand 2, 90/15
not nor forsook it in woe 2, 90/25
not only was content to receive 2, 91/2
not, I ween, believe, but that 2, 92/6
not King Edward. But after that 2, 92/7
not to spurn against a prick 2, 92/13
not have found the like favour 2, 92/26
not much to talk much of 2, 92/27
not all out of peril, though 2, 92/28
not be taken as the party 2, 92/29
not by thee, for it is 2, 93/8
not to dispute his title. But 2, 93/19
notable example, neither in what unsurety 2, 86/21
notably foregoing some great misfortune. Now 2, 50/31

nothing abashed, in prosperity rather joyful 2, 4/11
nothing less mistrusted than that that 2, 10/16
nothing earthly mistrusting, brought the King 2, 17/5
nothing earthly knowing nor mistrusting as 2, 19/5
nothing content; but it booted not 2, 20/2
nothing so sore as she took 2, 21/30
nothing of 2, 22/31
nothing doubteth, but verily believeth and 2, 29/3
nothing doubted but that those lords 2, 36/34
nothing but lest he should escape 2, 37/22
nothing by descent held by knight's 2, 38/29
nothing perceive what the Protector intended 2, 40/20
nothing less looking for than to 2, 41/1
nothing doubted, nor of some other 2, 41/7
nothing for them both more perilous 2, 41/30
nothing avail, for there was no 2, 43/17
nothing ware that the axe hung 2, 52/8
nothing in her body that you 2, 55/24
nothing left but rivelled? skin and 2, 55/31
nothing to be disliked, yet was 2, 62/17
nothing so excellent but that it 2, 62/17
The Duchess with these words nothing appeased, and seeing the King 2, 64/20
to be a king. But nothing lasteth always; for in conclusion 2, 66/1
of York, since he hath nothing worthily acquitted, there is of 2, 72/30
his own. But all this nothing no change made in the 2, 75/30
their heads, marvelling thereof; but nothing they said. And when the 2, 76/22
and though he pay for nothing else. And yet must he 2, 80/29
another meant, that there was nothing so plain and openly proved 2, 82/27
at my commandment will do nothing for me. Sir, quoth his 2, 83/27
and brethren of blood, but nothing of kin in conditions. Then 2, 84/17
in which he found him nothing strange. Wherefore, on the morrow 2, 84/20
bodies were removed they could nothing tell. And thus, as I 2, 86/13
very special favour; which he nothing deceived. For he being, as 2, 91/4
within few days after, at
from Stony Stratford unto Northampton. in one ship? All this
mother was an adulteress, which, nothing but he, my Lord 2, 21/11
not greatly to say nay. not only pardoned them 2, 79/2
with that matter to begin, nothing on the morrow rose from 2, 89/20
notworthy to have it. any where we so deadly 2, 12/19
with evil will, and that number than he had, at Barnet 2, 66/2
And yet that happeneth. And number to his preaching) he took 2, 66/26
returned, and with much less number unto him so suddenly, without 2, 77/18
audience (as always assembled great number of six hundred horse, was 2, 88/17
distrusted the coming of such
the north country, to the
Dartford, an house of close? nuns: Anne, that was after honourably 2, 3/12
again; he took ill rest
father beholden, to themselves by in nights, lay long waking and 2, 87/16
Lady (that was ever his oath: and allegiance bound, all the 2, 6/4
done, for saving of his oath.) I would never have won 2, 13/5
in a willing and loving oath. So was he brought forth 2, 49/16
establish for ever in due obedience unto this realm of England 2, 80/12
glad to live under his child. Wherefore the King's mother obedience as the people of this 2, 78/23
lowliness, that from the great objected openly against his marriage, as 2, 64/27
bring all the lords in obloquy in which he was so 2, 24/25
ceased the slanderous rumour and obloquy and murmur of the people 2, 25/29
of the people and their obloquy now going, and the hurts 2, 27/4
to their both dishonour and obloquy, but also to the importable 2, 34/11
name she bore, professed and obloquy : since there is not always 2, 35/25
which the other party faithfully observed a religious life in Dartford 2, 3/11
an old rite and custom observed . The Queen, being in this 2, 16/30
reason of which words such observed as a token oftentimes notably 2, 50/31
if she be percase? so observed obstacle was made in the matter 2, 64/30
said, This is a marvellous obstinate and so precisely set upon 2, 27/7
obstinate silence, and therewith he turned 2, 76/1
if examples be sufficient to
his inheritance and could never
trusted by his death to
of France he had before
foregoing his death he had
all thing in good manner
that had highly offended, she
his displeasure, without which pardon
upon like pardon desired and
served God and by grace
put in hope, by the
the more beware, by what
eftsoons fall not in that
with the mother, but that
his own subject, no great
it ] is oft the
it ever the will and
whose time and by whose
of such as were before
marked and known. Wherefore, this
such place as, by the
other gentlemen against him. The
change grew. And surely the
Protector would give the Duke
or the Duke the Protector
him forward, taking always the
concerning that opinion, with the
therewith to whomsoever so well
way left to redeem his
there did openly pardon all
they would in no wise
that the young King was
for many that had highly
and known. Wherefore, this occasion
by nature their uncle, by
thing, have appointed that butcherly
him Captain of Calais (which
Chief Justice, that left his
you well, is no child's
so new come into that
some others, kept still their
ancestry, the other by his
either fortune, sometimes in wealth,
lands, [ it ] is
all. And verily I have
obtain  privilege for my child, I
obtain  it in King Edward's time
obtain  much of the rule that
obtained  . And the year foregoing his
obtained  Berwick. And albeit that all
obtained  . And if it happen that
obtained  pardon; of great forfeitures she
obtained  they durst not be bold
obtained  , he showed aloud unto the
obtained  as much truth and good
occasion  of the tender age of
occasion  we have taken so great
occasion  again. Now be those griefs
occasion  may sometime be such that
occasion  leading thereunto, no possessions or
occasion  of more trouble than profit
occasion  of much mischief, yet it
occasion  , what about the getting of
occasion  of the contrary, and of
occasion  offered, of very special friendship
occasion  of his death which only
occasion  whereupon the King and the
occasion  of their variance is of
occasion  of displeasure or the Duke
occasion  of mistrust. And utterly men
occasion  of his coming, and so
occasions  moving either party, we shall
occupy  the room as I dare
offence  by benefits, but he should
offences  committed against him. And to
offend  , Then the Protector, as he
offended  with him for his kinsfolks'
offended  , she obtained pardon; of great
offered  of very special friendship he
office  their protector, to their father
office  to some other than his
office  the Lord Rivers, brother to
office  rather than he would assent
office  , and that the great wise
office  that he never had spoken
offices  that they had before. Now
office  and the King's favour. These
oft  in adversity, at the last
oft  the occasion of more trouble
often  heard of sanctuary men, but
life: which self thing is
you, by the long and
there was never end and
among the common people, which
custom observed as a token
for evil will always, but
never in so great surety.
Duke of Gloucester had of
the pretext of revenging of
new friend made of an
having more regard to their
that God appointed in the
also divers of the Prince’s
hath it been of an
of Buckingham, stood harnessed in
house: for now is she
examples taken out of the
one that had been his
was there anywhere, young or
bare the name of his
which among states? where he
naught. And such evil opinion
from the craft after they
keeping. Let me kiss you
same; and since he had
never can there be thing
when I met thee here
this shameful sermon. After which
an owl ; and when he
Duke stood if he fell
to both his masters at
nor reck, so I were
reigned two and twenty years,
people, for neither could any
into the city, that no
in which king Edward died,
haste to the house of
anger and ignorance of the
they looked therefore. For of
you to remember, that the
party, and, in effect, every
and attendance, of which every
hoverlyº kindness, suddenly contracted in
and of great power, the
more need of comfort, as

often seen a sign of change 2, 51/12
often alternate proof as well of 2, 91/18
oftentimes no need: or if any 2, 69/27
oftentimes more esteem and take for 2, 5/20
oftentimes notably foregoing some great misfortune 2, 50/31
after for ambition, and either for 2, 8/10
Oh good God, the blindness of 2, 52/13
old foreminded this conclusion, or was 2, 9/21
old displeasure, abuse the anger and 2, 10/4
old foe, or to think that 2, 15/22
old variance than their new atonement 2, 16/21
old law. For if either necessity 2, 30/20
old servants from him and set 2, 45/7
old rite and custom observed as notably foregoing some great misfortune 2, 50/30
old ill faring? briginders? such as 2, 52/28
old , lean, withered, and dried up 2, 55/30
Old Testament and other ancient histories 2, 67/7
old friend what the people talked 2, 68/30
old , rich or poor, whom he 2, 72/7
old , devised as he rode to 2, 83/9
once entereth creepeth forth so far 2, 12/24
once fastened in men's hearts, hard 2, 26/22
once fall thereto, it is pity 2, 30/16
once yet ere you go, for 2, 42/9
once begun, he would stoutly go 2, 43/31
once minded that should sound amiss 2, 45/19
once with an heavy heart? Yea 2, 52/2
once ended, the preacher got him 2, 68/26
once asked one that had been 2, 68/29
once in suspicion of that tyrant 2, 90/5
once , with infinite benefit to the 2, 91/10
once hence because of this proclamation 2, 93/6
one month, and eight days, died 2, 3/3
one man's pleasure stretch and extend 2, 4/23
one thing, in many days before 2, 5/18
one Mistlebrook long ere morning came 2, 9/8
one Pottier, dwelling in Red Cross 2, 9/9
one party to the destruction of 2, 10/5
one thing was he certain, that 2, 10/7
one part of you is of 2, 12/12
one as he was nearest of 2, 14/14
one owed him as faithful service 2, 14/25
one hour, continued yet scant a 2, 15/23
one by long succession from his 2, 15/30
one to whom such adversity was 2, 20/7
Abbot's place. Now came there one quoth she, for he is one likewise not long after 2, 21/3
either judged or appeased. But one of them that laboureth to 2, 22/4
and of much experience, and one thing he advised them beware 2, 23/15
that if he deposed the one of the best learned men 2, 25/7
in two places specially, the one brother, all the realm would 2, 25/14
King intended to privilege any one at the elbow of the 2, 30/29
place wherein it is lawful one place. For that privilege hath 2, 32/1
sanctuary men indeed. For if one man to do another wrong 2, 32/3
jeopardy. And he that taketh one go to sanctuary with another 2, 32/22
that this errand was not one out of sanctuary to do 2, 33/18
this matter to trust any one man's mind, or were it 2, 33/31
in sanctuary, as though the one place; as fast were they 2, 41/19
is not like: for the one man hapy somewhat perceiving, filled 2, 44/27
in the other's body. Keep one matter in the one place 2, 45/16
than to be both in one place, little wot we whereof 2, 45/16
adventurath all his goods in one man is there which is 2, 45/18
leave him here. But only one special contriver of all this 2, 46/27
devise about the Coronation in one hour, between ten and eleven 2, 47/14
or were it that some one cried Treason without the chamber 2, 48/28
we, quoth he, talk of one way or other, yet had 2, 50/20
of one matter in the one Hastings, a pursuivant of his 2, 51/15
never doubt you. For while one also of his most secret 2, 53/26
him to be partner and one that was schoolmaster of Paul's 2, 54/10
departed thence. And soon, after one that could his good, not 2, 55/18
rap. At which token given, one long before departed by her 2, 55/29
needs cost fall in peril one the merriest, another the wiliest 2, 56/7
after, there met he with one whom no man could get 2, 56/8
with Shore's wife, which was one had a sermon in praise 2, 58/27
that upon the proclaiming thereof one John? Gray, a squire, whom 2, 60/18
didst be an honest man and one of his own land. And 2, 63/13
should guess the beauty of one man's days. That she is 2, 64/6
three divers properties diversely excelled: one dame Elizabeth Lucy, whom the 2, 64/23
harlot in his realm, as one that had been his old 2, 68/29
never. Of these two, the one time and other more than 2, 71/6
the Sixth, was married unto one word answered thereunto. Wherewith the 2, 75/3
disdained not to marry with one word was there answered of 2, 75/15
get and keep well in one? stood as they had been 2, 75/30
help that he should marry one or other, whether you be 2, 76/9
and when he once asked requir you give us answer
to hear, every man with
than the crown of any
realms, England and France, the
that he purposeth to be
percase a souter? Yet if
he standeth in his majesty,
proof thereof, he commanded that
late days so covertly demeaned,
kindly king. Whereupon he sent
quoth his page, there lieth
keys of the Tower for
others removed from them, only
whereof, he appointed Miles Forest,
time. To him he joined
his countenance and manner like
most secret wise he could,
of those two bloods in
in as much honour as
beast abide in that wood,
and whereof I am myself
of money (which is the
contrived to bereave them, not
of which I reckon the
of any man else, except
were, not by the Dukes
assembled, he was made the
mouth, not in this realm
reproach, perceive that it was
those places gave them not
abroad, not of great hurt
special privilege, which is the
goods to the owner, and
thing which highly sounded, not
well she specially tendered) not
with his keeping but myself
would all the Council not
this liberty for my person
give a child a guardian
of his body, for which
soul both in pledge, not
you leave him here. But
King, and that the Protector's
at length not common people
less wit. For his dissimulation
Hastings diminish his credence, whereunto

one voice, no man saying nay 2, 76/27
one , of which he was never 2, 78/29
one from this day forward by 2, 80/9
one , and though he pay for 2, 80/28
one should can? so little good 2, 81/2
one of his tormentors? might hap 2, 81/4
one Fogg, whom he had long 2, 81/32
one thing re tended and another 2, 82/26
one John Green, whom he specially 2, 83/15
one on your pallet without, that 2, 83/28
one night, to the end he 2, 84/23
one called Black Will or William 2, 85/5
one of the four that kept 2, 85/12
one John Dighton, his own horsekeeper 2, 85/14
one always ready to strike again 2, 87/15
one Persall, his trusty servant, who 2, 88/4
one , whose several titles had long 2, 91/11
one man might well wish, ended 2, 91/16
one that had in his forehead 2, 93/3
one poor member, I was about 2, 93/20
only thing that withdraweth the hearts 2, 5/1
only their dignity, but also their 2, 6/7
only surety to rest in your 2, 11/19
only the immoderate advancement of themselves 2, 15/7
only , but also by all the 2, 23/13
only man chosen and thought most 2, 24/27
only but also in other lands 2, 26/19
only malice, frowardness, or folly, that 2, 27/13
only a safeguard for the harm 2, 31/16
only , but also of lawful hurt 2, 31/29
only pound and cause of all 2, 32/8
only liberty reserved him to get 2, 32/31
only to the great rumour of 2, 34/10
only great comfort and honour to 2, 34/23
only , considering that there is, as 2, 35/9
only be content but also glad 2, 35/20
only , or for my goods too 2, 38/27
only for his goods and his 2, 39/4
only both lands and goods serve 2, 39/6
only for his surety but also 2, 40/15
only one thing I beseech you 2, 42/4
only lawful son should marry the 2, 44/2
only , that wave with the wind 2, 45/9
only , kept all that mischief up 2, 45/32
only all the matter leaned, procured 2, 46/22
bore in his country, the all array save her kirtle
times, which be now famous without other earthly guilt but
and very wise, he not but that would marry his maid,
and maids also, whereas the his body, lawfully begotten, was
utter spoil and undeserved destruction, part of his realm, not
have it. Notwithstanding, he not or no; not for that
all others removed from them, occasion of his death which
fast faith and wisdom, not which he said was the
people and in manner of of Gloucester bore him in
living somewhat dissolve, plain and London to put her to
besides the common adventure of the worshipful man groundly? made
and unity, he made an children in his hands, he
Protector, deny that he ever his own hands, then he
his death: which he resisted incontinent after that they were
for his demerits, being so bastardy in King Edward sounded
that would he should be
Wherefore the King's mother objected
and the truth well and and that he there did was nothing so plain and
for naught. And such evil authority among the people for true mistrusted. Howbeit, concerning that King Richard had any such young Princes, his nephews (as
Then with as pleasant an either of hardness or politic Gloucester took upon himself the
only desire whereof was the allective 2, 46/26
only, yet went she so fair 2, 54/31
only by that they now see 2, 56/28
only by the infamy of their 2, 57/3
only that they were good men 2, 58/2
only pitted her but also waxed 2, 61/7
only as it were a rich 2, 62/11
only for a little wanton dotage 2, 62/12
only widowhood of Elizabeth Gray, though 2, 62/23
only the Lord Protector. For he 2, 67/12
only for that it happed those 2, 70/27
only for that the Prince by 2, 72/23
only pardoned them the motion that 2, 79/2
only that Perkin Warbeck, by many 2, 82/22
only one called Black Will or 2, 85/5
only knew it, could never since 2, 86/8
only was content to receive him 2, 91/2
only cause for which he procured 2, 92/23
open war, whereof the end he 2, 16/8
open sight so reverently to the 2, 24/23
open to of his enemy, and 2, 52/20
open penance, going before the cross 2, 54/27
open war, which albeit that is 2, 71/9
open unto you, the children of 2, 73/15
open proclamation that he did put 2, 81/29
opened himself more boldly, both to 2, 42/25
opened his enterprise to the Duke 2, 43/3
opened the rest of his purpose 2, 43/6
openly , howbeit somewhat (as men deemed 2, 8/24
openly with great courtesy departed and 2, 17/17
openly taken in his falsely conceived 2, 53/31
openly to the rebuke of the 2, 59/24
openly declared and enforced to the 2, 59/33
openly against his marriage, as it 2, 64/27
openly testified. Whereupon dame Elizabeth Lucy 2, 64/33
openly pardon all offences committed against 2, 81/30
openly proved, but that yet, for 2, 82/27
openly once fastened in men's hearts 2, 26/22
openly of their learning and had 2, 58/20
openly, with the occasions moving either 2, 82/31
opinion conceived, he would never have 2, 90/8
opinion and likelihood of speed? putteth 2, 9/23
oration as he could, he went 2, 81/22
order. Free was he called of 2, 8/3
order and governance of the young 2, 20/15
either knoweth better how to
for his honour and good
the presence and by the
judgment, process, or manner of
deduction thereunto, out of all
same matter again in other
must be done in good
examined and by other discretions
But after that God had
outrages. To the governance and
when I come to take
other words, so well and
ne'er whether any preacher's words
the self? cause that you
by nature and law most
cannot be gaincalled," much
to deliver him, the more
majesty of a prince, that
marriage being a spiritual thing
intend unto himward wherewith he
for the King's sake and
driven thereto; for his tribute
best shall after fall farthest
was begun to be far
any man that were got
attend upon the King's Highness
nor himself suffered to go
of London, and thence taken
younger son and her daughters
put in good hope and
bring the matter so far
hard it is to wrest
the King's authority fetch him
be attempted to take him
she shall send him somewhere
liberty to keep their bodies
new robberies, nightly they steal
to his honour and wealth,
to Saint Peter, take her
if nobody may be taken
And he that taketh one
King's presence at his liberty,
the less able to bear
keep household in Wales far
broken, though they fetch him

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>him than I that so</td>
<td>2, 35/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>of the country keep household</td>
<td>2, 35/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>of Sir Richard Ratcliff, knight</td>
<td>2, 57/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>, to be beheaded, and without</td>
<td>2, 58/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>, and out of all frame</td>
<td>2, 68/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>and other words, so well</td>
<td>2, 75/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>though, And men must sometimes</td>
<td>2, 80/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordered</td>
<td>, and either judged or appeared</td>
<td>2, 23/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordered</td>
<td>him to lose it and</td>
<td>2, 92/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordering</td>
<td>of this young Prince, at</td>
<td>2, 14/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orders</td>
<td>: for I understand it is</td>
<td>2, 64/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ornately</td>
<td>, and nevertheless so evidently and</td>
<td>2, 75/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>more to move you than</td>
<td>2, 12/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>to love the better. And</td>
<td>2, 12/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>to agree together. Such a</td>
<td>2, 12/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>we the more beware, by</td>
<td>2, 13/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>we fear to leave him</td>
<td>2, 29/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>as nigh to approach priesthood</td>
<td>2, 62/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>rather to be made for</td>
<td>2, 63/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ought</td>
<td>to be grieved. When the</td>
<td>2, 78/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ours</td>
<td>, and wealth of the young</td>
<td>2, 27/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of France he had before</td>
<td>2, 5/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of favour, so that ever</td>
<td>2, 12/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of goodwill and waken wild</td>
<td>2, 14/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of Northampton towards Stony Stratford</td>
<td>2, 18/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of that town: thus bore</td>
<td>2, 18/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>, perceiving well so great a</td>
<td>2, 18/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>the King's treasure, and sent</td>
<td>2, 19/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of the Palace of Westminster</td>
<td>2, 20/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of fear by the message</td>
<td>2, 22/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of joint that it should</td>
<td>2, 23/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>, and may grow to more</td>
<td>2, 26/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of that prison and bring</td>
<td>2, 27/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>against her will. For it</td>
<td>2, 27/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of the realm? Verily, I</td>
<td>2, 29/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of the danger of their</td>
<td>2, 30/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>, they rob and reive and</td>
<td>2, 31/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of that place in which</td>
<td>2, 31/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of Saint Peter's church by</td>
<td>2, 33/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of sanctuary that saith he</td>
<td>2, 33/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of sanctuary to do him</td>
<td>2, 33/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of that place which they</td>
<td>2, 34/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>a new surfeit. And albeit</td>
<td>2, 35/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of your company, your Grace</td>
<td>2, 35/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>. Which if ye finally refuse</td>
<td>2, 37/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
in the plight to send
out, and in what place could

out, of sanctuary out of his

out, of his safeguard to play

out, if I say he shall

out, him, breaketh the sanctuary. Serveth

out, of sanctuary without the breach

out, of his kingdom, I fled

out, of sanctuary, would I not

out, of sanctuary, which she thought

out, untaken, and partly, as she

out, We have also had experience

out, of which after that day

out, of their mouths. This meant

out, afar off, whether he could

out, of danger ere day. Eh

out, of the City unto the

out, of heaven into this vicious

out, of all array save her

out, of the charnel house: for

out, of the church lightly to

out, of favour, she would bring

out, of acquaintance, after good substance

out, of the prison to the

out, of the way, then thought

out, of their own strengths, while

out, of his realm, whereupon depended

out, of her rule. And albeit

out, of prison and set up

out, of the Old Testament and

out, of all order, and out

out, of all frame, began to

out, for shame but keep him

out, of sight like an owl

out, among urchints, so far forth

out, of peril. For whom trusted

out, as loud as their throats

out, at their eyes. Then, on

out, unto them but if he

out, of season what acquaintance he

out, of his mind all enmities

out, of the Sanctuary by (for

out, of all secret trust. Which

out, into the pallet chamber, on

out, upon the bed, and fetched

out, of his bed and ran
King and the Duke fell
pride now and then balk?
feeling him easy to fall
Princes, as thing not all
the boldness of their former
prosperous estate: no fear of
forward, as men be borne
own land. And yet if
in much pain and trouble
abominable deed. Now had he
of countenance, arrogant of heart,
well-proved evil-willers to grow in
outwardly
Protector's negligence or the preacher's
I believe, is so unwise
victories had he, and sometimes
attendance, of which every one
out of sight like an
and stolen goods to the
she went in countenance and
either person or favour, speech,
 flesh fled away a great
stuff into Sanctuary, chests, coffers,
he said unto a secret
for me. Sir, quoth his
secret trust. Which thing this
much hurt. For upon this
so near approached that the
I have with my more
please him to take the
it, let us take a
after silence commanded upon great
bring you, without your labour,
the more honour and less
perceived much more labour and
the meantime spent in much
lion had proclaimed that on
by the struggling with the
I perceive not whereunto his
noble Prince deceased at his
her daughters out of the
pray God that my son's
his brother, unto the Bishop's
there lieth one on your
and came out into the

out is of divers folk diverse
out a little braid? of envy
out if the matter were well
out of peril, though the word
outrages To the governance and ordering
outward enemies, no war in hand
outward, and (as the fame runneth
outward alliance were thought so requisite
outward, much fear, anguish and sorrow
outward no long time in rest
outwardly compinable? where he inwardly hated
overgreat authority with the Prince in
overmuch lightness that he so suddenly
overmuch diligence. For while the Protector
oversoon to trust a new friend
overthrows , but never in default as
owed him as faithful service as
owl ; and when he once asked
owner , and only liberty reserved him
pace demure, so womanly, and albeit
pace, or countenance, but, without any
pace . The fox, that saw him
packs, fardels, trusses, all on men's
page of his: Ah, whom shall
page, there lieth one on your
page well had marked and known
page's words King Richard arose (for
pageants and subtleties were in making
pain than pleasure proved, by God's
pain. Which I doubt not of
pain therewith, and let it a
pain, in the Protector's name, the
pain, cost, adventure or jeopardy. What
pain in that never prince
pain than pleasure to him that
pain and trouble outward, much fear
pain of death there should none
pains of death, and after long
painted process draweth? It is not
palace of Westminster, and, with great
Palace of Westminster, in which she
palace may be as great safeguard
Palace at Paul's, and from thence
pallet without, that I dare well
pallet chamber, on which he found
had it been but in
and so fair written in
him to that deed, a
whose both souls our Lord
had highly offended, she obtained
all, that his Grace would
without his displeasure, without which
Duke had this leave and
And after that, upon like
that he there did openly
it. Notwithstanding, he not only
for the punishment of their
putting his claim into the
crown was by authority of
faultless, attainted was he by
Sixth, entailed by authority of
by the high authority of
himself so specially in any
of his reign, a great
and so familiar that no
to remember, that the one
of them far more honourable
being on their side, his
should assemble on the other
wherein they spent a great
of the Lord Hastings, whereof
whereof part himself believed, of
up in barrels, yet much
body at liberty, satisfy the
temporal men wholly, and good
with whom, for the more
the Lord Hastings into their
hate the Protector and his
to be induced to that
had said, made her answer,
her answer, part in earnest,
parents were for the more
the realm, nor to no
the realm was in every
kindly to entreat as any
your special favour to his
been the effusion of great
the Duke’s words and no
dissolved and departed, the more
if he first knew some

paper and scribbled forth in haste 2, 54/8
parchment , in so well a set 2, 54/5
pardon serveth, which either the law 2, 30/21
pardon . A marvelous case is it 2, 49/24
pardon ; of great forfeitures she got 2, 56/18
pardon them and license them to 2, 77/31
pardon obtained they durst not be 2, 78/1
pardon to speak, then waxed he 2, 78/9
pardon desired and obtained, he showed 2, 79/15
pardon all offences committed against him 2, 81/30
pardon them the motion that they 2, 79/2
parents were for the more part 2, 66/32
parliament , where his cause was either 2, 6/16
parliament entailed unto the Duke of 2, 6/19
parliament , and judged to the death 2, 7/11
parliament . Then showed he that his 2, 67/11
parliament entailed, the right and title 2, 73/32
part of his life as at 2, 3/25
part of a long life, and 2, 4/7
part of his virtues was more 2, 5/8
part of you is of my 2, 12/13
part of kin than his mother’s 2, 14/26
part should have the face and 2, 16/10
part much people again for their 2, 16/22
part of the night. And at 2, 17/22
part himself believed, of part he 2, 23/25
part he wist the contrary, these 2, 23/26
part of the common people were 2, 24/14
part of his goods even within 2, 32/24
part of the spiritual also, thinking 2, 33/21
part , they agree much worse than 2, 38/20
part . But Catesby, whether he essayed 2, 46/16
part , caused them hastily, without judgment 2, 57/30
part , and able to stand them 2, 58/14
part in earnest, part in play 2, 63/2
part in play merrily, as he 2, 63/2
part unhappy, which were begotten in 2, 66/32
part of the realm more profitable 2, 69/15
part annoyed, yet specially ye here 2, 72/17
part of his realm, not only 2, 72/22
part ; which your kind minds borne 2, 72/28
part of the noble blood of 2, 73/21
part his own. But all this 2, 75/29
part all sad, some with glad 2, 77/2
part of their errand, as though 2, 77/17
unto none other person any
part disclose, that at the last
part played upon scaffolds. In which
part with the selfsame provision that
part well pondered, God never gave
part as he would and wait
part , sent him word to rise
parties with his own blood. King
parties . But in his last sickness
parties , were come in presence, the
parties were in all other things
parties , it were best hastily to
parties so toward and willing that
parties to love together, as he
parties could be contented, than to
parties' wills. Nor none of us
partly also in recreation and moderate
partly , as she thought it might
partly by chance, partly of purpose
partly of purpose, caused at length
partly distrusted the coming of such
partly knew the things by them
partly by good policy, partly more
partly more by God's special providence
partner and one special contrivers of
partner of all his devices, till
partners Edward, revenging his father's death
partners of his conspiracy, to gather
partners of that counsel drew about
partners is your weal and honour
partners of the Prince's favour, and
parts of the realm, came thick
parts how filled would make it
parts , not willing any bastard blood
parts might have sufficed, saving that
parts made so strange, as though
parts , they disorder the play and
party must needs be other's enemy
party envying other's authority, he now
party to the destruction of the
party should counsel for their own
party laboureth to be chief, flattery
party , and, in effect, every one
party , in this point accorded together
party faithfully observed. The Queen, being
Party taketh other as traitors, I
other great estates? of that
with the occasions moving either
had been fast upon? the
of King Henry while that
After which lost and that
not be taken as the
to bring his purpose to
the inn, that none should
to Sanctuary, nor none could
bring it not so to
happen to bring that to
until he had brought to
I shall rather let anything
again. Now be those griefs
place, that jeopardy so well
and namely? the night last
perils; a loving man, and
many heads. But since things
His grace that peril is
was come to them and
all which things in times
Paul's Cross on Sunday last
and Saint Peter were the
very noble Prince, that special
very noble Prince, the special
him apace, for by St.
unto the Bishop's Palace at
one that was schoolmaster of
matter in a sermon at
should in a sermon at
Shaw the Sunday after at
substantially declared unto you, at
his debts, being able to
signified that every man should
be one, and though he
man wotteth well, by the
man should be delivered in
and behaviour in time of
rather joyful than proud, in
themselves, the commons in good
was more meetly than for
he should soon have made
serve to set you at
well to prosper in wealthful
too, ere this land find

party , and so stably attained the
party , we shall have lace more
party of King Henry while that
party was in wealth, and nevertheless
party utterly subdued, the other, for
party meant it, but as it
pass without the gathering and great
pass forth without their license. And
pass unsearched. Then was there great
pass , yet shall I towards it
pass (as it were no great
pass the things before rehearsed. But
pass me than the vain surety
passed , and all is (God be
passed , it gave him great pleasure
passed next before his death, so
passing well beloved; very faithful, and
past cannot be gaincalled," much
past . Howbeit, as great is growing
past them and entered into other
past ye stood ever more in
past , the right and title that
patrons of ungracious living. Now unthrifts
pattern of knightly prowess, as well
pattern of knightly prowess, which as
Paul , quoth he, I will not
Paul's , and from thence through the
Paul's , of chance standing by, and
Paul's Cross, in which he should
Paul's Cross signify to the people
Paul's Cross, in a great audience
Paul's Cross on Sunday last past
pay . And with that, divers of
pay , not what himself of his
pay for nothing else. And yet
paying for his bulls, that he
payment of his debts and stolen
peace (for in war each party
peace just and merciful, in war
peace . The lords whom he knew
peace . Sundry victories had he, and
peace between the both parties with
peace . Ye see their youth, of
peace under your cousins, my children
peace again. Wherefore in these last
also, broken the amity and
rest in good quiet and
or coming from thence. And
the Sixth and was in
the crown again that he
they wist would bear no
not play but with their
to put her to open
yet pitied they more her
to the Mayor, and Friar
man's ears could abide them.
doubt, and many think, that
honour and heaviness of his
with the substance of the
fault not greatly grieved the
no man looked for; the
reign he was with his
hearty favour among the common
desired; whose love of his
gathering and great assembly of
in the King's name much
lest they should gather this
on the other part much
specially in the city, the
away) they showed unto the
much part of the common
obloquy and murmur of the
the great rumour of the
manner of muttering among the
caused at length not common
while the wondering of the
scaffold and showing to the
be first broken to the
were in authority among the
before greatly esteemed among the
of his preaching incline the
convenient pretext for which the
and favour with all the
Paul's Cross signify to the
have come in among the
and should have moved the
of Buckingham, went through the
hearken the sermon. But the
his old friend what the
spoken) he said unto the
peace
that the King, her husband
peace
. Now was this Proclamation made
peace
long after not much surer
peaceable
possession of the realm, determining
peaceably
enjoyed it until his dying
peer
, kept him by secret drifts
peers
, or children could not play
penance
, going before the cross in
penance
than rejoiced therein, when they
Penker
, Provincial of the Augustine friars
Penker
in his sermon so lost
Penker
was not of counsel of
people
from thence conveyed, was interred
people
; nor he himself so specially
people
, for neither could any one
people
towards the Prince, not in
people
so benign, courteous and so
people
, which oftentimes more esteem and
people
and their entire affection towards
people
and in manner of open
people
, they should give the lords
people
, not for the King's safeguard
people
again for their defence, whose
people
diversely divining upon this dealing
people
all the way as they
people
were therewith very well satisfied
people
, as though they were not
people
and their obloquy, but also
people
, as though all should not
people
only, that wave with the
people
cast a comely rud? in
people
about that they were traitors
people
in such wise that it
people
for opinion of their learning
people
; but after that, never. Of
people
to the Protector's ghostly? purpose
people
should be content to depose
people
, that he made kings and
people
that neither King Edward himself
people
to the sermonward, to the
people
even there to cry King
people
into the place where the
people
were so far from crying
people
talked of him, all were
people
with a clear and a
so mischievous as where any other friends, which being honest And yet be ye the said, and looked that the What meaneth this, that this there answered of all the Duke and said that the never had spoken to the no change made in the therewith he turned into the not, At these words the never prince reigned upon any under his obeisance as the that time called) and the a stage play all the the good will of the in the sight of the hand. Which thing the common with princes as the poorer the further appeasing of the realm always find kings and respect of kindred, they might, coming up, that they might be against him, and that, you to that thing which not well known it should should never come hurt and realm. And if she be still? Sir, quoth the Mayor, that playeth the Sultan is King Henry the Seventh, or our honour and her reproach, any of your lordships anything trusteth, it is easy to by presence of so many protector), troweth he that I dull that they could nothing hands in whom they should that every child might well manner as they might easily in how much he shall quoth the Mayor, percase they the Duke, since that we lords and commons: Since we wills, and we well also

people fall at distance among themselves 2, 71/11
people of themselves, so much regard 2, 72/13
people whom he had as singular 2, 72/21
people, whom he hoped the Mayor 2, 75/1
people be so still? Sir, quoth 2, 75/7
people that stood before, but all 2, 75/16
people had not been accustomed there 2, 75/20
people before and loath was with 2, 75/25
people, which always after one? stood 2, 75/30
people again with these words: Dear 2, 76/2
people began to whisper among themselves 2, 76/13
people that were so glad to 2, 78/22
people of this realm under his 2, 78/23
people departed, talking diversely of the 2, 80/18
people know right well that he 2, 81/1
people, when he had declared the 2, 81/27
people, he took him by the 2, 82/1
people rejoiced at and praised, but 2, 82/2
people reputed and taken for the 2, 82/24
people's mind, he sent immediately after 2, 53/10
peradventure as good kings. But if 2, 13/14
peradventure, easily have been trapped and 2, 15/11
peradventure bring the matter so far 2, 23/20
peradventure, from them whom he least 2, 43/25
peradventure we not so greatly needed 2, 76/3
peradventure be thought that it were 2, 78/31
peradventure more good than he would 2, 92/21
percase ? so obstinate and so precisely 2, 27/6
percase they perceive? you not well 2, 75/7
percase a souter.? Yet if one 2, 81/2
percase that history of Perkin in 2, 83/2
perceive that it was only malice 2, 27/13
perceive to the contrary. For never 2, 27/16
perceive that frowardness letteth her, and 2, 29/11
perceive that this errand was not 2, 33/30
perceive not whereunto his painted process 2, 38/9
perceive what the Protector intended ; truth 2, 40/20
perceive towards the child any evil 2, 40/22
perceive that it was prepared before 2, 54/6
perceive it booted not greatly to 2, 61/33
perceive you the more prone and 2, 74/32
perceive ? you not well. That shall 2, 75/8
perceive it is all your whole 2, 76/29
perceive well that all the realm 2, 79/29
perceive that no man is there 2, 79/32
that if his intent were
his last sickness, when he
unhappy building. For whomsoever he
pretend whereof cannot be well
familiarly, whose appetite when she
taken, when it was clearly
the great wise man well
in which he had ever
that heard them but he
Which after that the wretches
that ye shall all well
as he whose wisdom well
himself suffered to go out,
wise men more unlikely, well
enemy were. The Lord Cardinal,
and minds of men from
some one man haply somewhat
mind sore misgave them, well
in politic worldly drifts; whereby,
and many pleasant praises, and,
own brother? Or who could
be to His grace that
is by lawful means in
brother stood in danger and
we also find, double the
wherefore either is there no
should needs cost fall in
displeasure, were not out of
the Duke, and in what
gthing not all out of
nothing for them both more
heart and courage forestudied no
your great cost and sundry
many a good man shall
not for that only that
or perchance that history of
secret wise he could, one
in his secret chamber, where
default as for his own
hatred of each of other's
tuition of his own royal
by Saint Peter, his own
that I dare put no
And as towards her noble

perceived, he should soon have made
perceived, his natural strength so sore
perceived, either at variance with them
perceived, but if we first repeat
perceived, she virtuously denied him. But
perceived, more firmly set than to
perceived, that there was none impediment
perceived, when he said, Vae regno
perceived, much more labour and pain
perceived, well enough that all the
perceived, first by the struggling with

perceiveth, at no lack of my
perceiveth, the labour and study both
perceiving, well so great a thing
perceiving, that the intenders of such
perceiving, that the Queen waxed ever
perceiving, of their drifts other where
perceiving, filled many men with suspicion
perceiving, that this matter was but
perceiving, now this Duke glad to
perceiving, by the process of their
perfectly, love him, if his own
peril, is past. Howbeit, as great
peril, there needeth he the tuition
peril, of the other. And he
peril, in the recidivation? that was
peril, nor none there is indeed
peril, one way or other, yet
peril, for whom trusted he that
peril, the Duke stood if he
peril, though the word be without
perilous, than to be both in
perils, a loving man, and passing
perils, and jeopardy, in all his
perish, and haply he too, and
Perkin, Warbeck, by many folks' malice
Perkin, in any compendious process by
Persall, his trusty servant, who came
Persall showed

person, either of hardiness or politic
person, impugneth each other's counsel, there
person. The prosperity whereof standeth, quoth
person, in spirit, accompanied with great
person, earthly in trust with his
person, neither was nor could be
Serveth this liberty for my person only, or for my goods  2, 38/26
and Protector of his royal person and his realm? At this  2, 47/23
little wanton dotage upon her person . In which marriage many more  2, 62/12
and this widow ; in whose person albeit there was nothing to  2, 62/16
whom he anything liked, either person or favour, speech, pace, or  2, 72/8
virtues which in his noble person singularly abound, the nobles and  2, 74/5
they would unto none other person any part disclose, that at  2, 77/25
and Sir Thomas Tyrell, of person like and brethren of blood  2, 84/17
Lord hath planted in the person of your Grace.  2, 93/25
in whose person albeit there was nothing to  2, 62/16
which in his noble person singularly abound, the nobles and  2, 74/5
thank God that this noble person a man of right goodly  2, 74/20
other two were somewhat greater personage and very princely to behold  2, 4/9
presence should refrain evil disposed personage and for nature’s gifts worthy  2, 83/31
in the company of ancient persons , and nevertheless of their humility  2, 56/10
her, nor place determined, nor persons from the boldness of their  2, 14/8
might have encouraged other mischievous persons , but in the familiar conversation  2, 26/9
but begotten unlawfully by other persons appointed, all things unready this  2, 40/29
well their goods as their persons greatly endangered, either by feigned  2, 70/31
light of belief and soon persuaded . Ye remember, I trow, King  2, 15/3
casted the Queen to be persuaded and brought in the mind  2, 16/12
doubt, nor needed to doubt, persuaded , such word sent unto her  2, 17/1
King is himself. With these persuaded the lords to believe that  2, 23/4
whom the custody thereof nothing persuasions of the Lord Hastings, whereof  2, 23/25
to agree together. Such a pertained , without especial commandment of the  2, 22/31
nation so deadly and so pestilent serpent is ambition and desire  2, 12/21
hundred years ago by Saint pestilent as when it happeneth among  2, 71/12
as though God and Saint Peter , his own person in spirit  2, 28/3
without any displeasure to Saint Peter were the patrons of ungracious  2, 31/5
yet in the Abbey Saint Peter , take her out of Saint  2, 33/2
and thereby to pill and spoil whom they list  2, 53/19
to make a suit by petition to the King, Dame Elizabeth  2, 60/13
fully determined to make humble petition unto the most puissant Prince  2, 74/9
yet shall he to our petition in that behalf the more  2, 74/23
of Buckingham first made humble petition unto him, on the behalf  2, 77/30
favourably to incline to your petition and request, and according to  2, 80/6
considering that there is, as physicians say, and as we also  2, 35/9
lion nor the boar shall pick any matter at anything here  2, 93/12
by in his presence they picked a quarrel to the Lord  2, 19/7
Miles Forest at St. Martin’s wealth, was able soon to piecemeal rotted away; Dighton, indeed, yet  2, 87/1
which he was fain to pierce a soft, tender heart. But  2, 55/16
their pleasure, and thereby to pill ? and spoil in other places  2, 8/6
So that there was daily pill and spoil whom they list  2, 53/19
pilled , from good men and honest  2, 69/29
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pilling</td>
<td>and polling, among so many</td>
<td>2, 69/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillows</td>
<td>, as it is reported on</td>
<td>2, 11/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillows</td>
<td>hard unto their mouths, that</td>
<td>2, 85/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piteous</td>
<td>than politic hath granted it</td>
<td>2, 31/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piteous</td>
<td>and wicked, I mean the</td>
<td>2, 82/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piteously</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>2, 7/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitted</td>
<td>they more her penance than</td>
<td>2, 55/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitted</td>
<td>her but also waxed enamoured</td>
<td>2, 61/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitieth</td>
<td>not, that worshipful man's loss</td>
<td>2, 70/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>that such men as the</td>
<td>2, 30/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>the Sanctuary should serve them</td>
<td>2, 30/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>may. Then look me now</td>
<td>2, 30/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>was it that he had</td>
<td>2, 45/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>as from all fear of</td>
<td>2, 57/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>them and to hate the</td>
<td>2, 57/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>to behold the long-continued distress</td>
<td>2, 78/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, must needs have been their</td>
<td>2, 6/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>than plain and faithful advice</td>
<td>2, 11/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>that they all preach of</td>
<td>2, 12/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>with the King than any</td>
<td>2, 15/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>than the parties' wills. Nor</td>
<td>2, 15/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>. Now came there one in</td>
<td>2, 21/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>not far from Westminster. And</td>
<td>2, 21/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>should now be broken, which</td>
<td>2, 27/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>violate, or so holy a</td>
<td>2, 28/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>where they may with their</td>
<td>2, 29/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>and other like have been</td>
<td>2, 30/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>of liberty to keep their</td>
<td>2, 30/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in which he neither is</td>
<td>2, 31/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>. For that privilege hath every</td>
<td>2, 32/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>. Knoweth any man any place</td>
<td>2, 32/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>wherein it is lawful one</td>
<td>2, 32/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, and maketh to that regard</td>
<td>2, 32/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>a sanctuary. But where a</td>
<td>2, 32/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>such a privilege that it</td>
<td>2, 32/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>was the thing which highly</td>
<td>2, 34/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>which they reckoned as a</td>
<td>2, 34/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>as might stand with their</td>
<td>2, 35/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, it is all their honours</td>
<td>2, 36/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, which neither can have will</td>
<td>2, 37/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>could I reckon him sure</td>
<td>2, 37/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>that may defend a thief</td>
<td>2, 38/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in which we now be</td>
<td>2, 39/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>was sometime to the King's</td>
<td>2, 39/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>I intend to keep his</td>
<td>2, 39/23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
time to serve her, nor
to be both in one
about the Coronation in one
fast were they in another
Tower and drew to Crosbie’s
one matter in the one
they talk in the other
sat him down in his
Tower wharf, so near the
of their meeting in that
manner together in the same
this pursuivant in the same
talked thereof in the same
the church lightly to any
through the people into the
the Protector lay. To which
him the crown in that
them buried in a better
secretly interred them in such
and there when he had
pill? and spoil in other
the north country into divers
murmur, as well in other
will well there be some
for thieves, of which these
traitors, and that in two
upon the boldness of these
in again, as though those
be now beset in such
kinsfolks he saw in such
shall have more place than
drive to naught and good
thoughts? Tell him it is
Prince, of living somewhat dissolute,
 favourably handled, not even fully,
in conclusion she showed him
the sure undoubted image, the
the sure undoubted image, the
and nevertheless so evidently and
that there was nothing so
or as they thought, agreed
do him good, I say
you have, we require you
Lady in the Tower, who
the Queen so was he
place
place
determined, nor persons appointed, all
place
. For what wise merchant adventureth
place
; as fast were they in
place
contriving the contrary, and to
Place
in Bishopsgate Street, where the
place
, little wot we whereof they
place
. My lord, quoth the Lord
place
, all the lords much dismayed
place
where his head was off
place
, he was put in remembrance
place
. At which other time the
place
, that jeopardy so well passed
place
while he was therein. And
place
, but it were to his
place
where the doctors commonly stand
place
repaired also, according to their
place
there where the King himself
place
because they were a King’s
place
as, by the occasion of
placed
himself in the Court of
places
and get him steadfast hatred
places
to prison, and afterwards all
places
about as specially in the
places
refuge for both. But as
places
be full, and which never
places
specially, the one at the
places
: yea, and rich men run
places
gave them not only a
places
about, that he could not
places
imprisoned as the Protector might
plain
and faithful advice, of which
plain
ways prosper. Great variance hath
plain
witchcraft to believe in such
plain
and open to of his
plain
and directly, but that the
plain
that as she wist herself
plain
, express likeness of that noble
plain
, express likeness of the noble
plain
, with voice, gesture and countenance
plain
and openly proved, but that
plainly
that, by the law of
plainly
that he breaketh no sanctuary
plainly
to show us. When the
plainly
answered that he would never
planted
next about the Prince. That
realm, as our Lord hath run thither with their husbands' their youth without recreation and because the King lacketh a God send them both better could none be found to that hath no lust to out of his safeguard to as they be could not peers, or children could not part in earnest, part in will. And in a stage worthy, for marring of the that sometime step up and with them, when they cannot their parts, they disorder the and for the more part right well that he that games, as it were stage own commodity and rather by her beauty as in her the laws. Then with as with fair words and many of any man, if it a young prince that shall that by evil means before from the King whom it praise, it might yet have meant it, but as it and no less weighty than neither could any one man's with my more pain than whom though God did His thought to stand with his quoth he), saving the King's atonement, in which the King's govern the King at their brother, from him whose special also in recreation and moderate they said it for his great good to the realm, it might stand with your thing as ready to your passed, it gave him great and the realm at their

planted in the person of your
plate , and say they dare not
play cannot endure, nor any stranger
play fellow, be ye sure! I
play fellows than him that maketh
play with the King but if
play for sickness, come out of
play with him. As though princes
play but with their peers, or
play but with their kindred, with
play merrily, as he that wist
play all the people know right
play . And so they said that
play with them, when they cannot
play their parts, they disorder the
play and do themselves no good
played upon scaffolds. In which poor
playeth the Sultan is percase a
plays , and for the more part
pleasant advice to win themselves favour
pleasant behaviour. For a proper wit
pleasant an oration as he could
pleasant praises, and, perceiving by the
please him to take the pain
please you. And as for the
pleased him best shall after fall
pleased them, and set new servants
pleased God for the better store
pleaseth the Prince to construe it
pleasing unto God and profitable to
pleasure stretch and extend to the
pleasure proved, by God's blessed Lady
pleasure , yet should the realm always
pleasure , there in his presence (as
pleasure , was full unmeetly to be
pleasure had more place than the
pleasure . And for the colourable proof
pleasure and comfort were to have
pleasure , which he cannot, in this
pleasure , or as they thought, agreed
pleasure to the Council, and profit
pleasure to be in such place
pleasure as that. And therewith, in
pleasure to talk with him thereof
pleasure , and thereby to pill and
the King therefore took special possession lose the fruit and he had already. For small down kings almost at his this realm for the Prince's that he set his voluptuous more labour and pain than say, to do your Grace might there accomplish the King's body and soul both in that among you is most kinsmen and allies, in what which neither is in the dying day, and in such my body. And therewith he himself. But of all this the Queen's party, in this estates so meetly in that mind, brought him to that they were thus at a them both: for in that But nevertheless he would that though men spared in that his displeasure. But the other well, yet was at a other that be in every among you. And in that in his heart in this noble prince, and at all the Prince never tied his stead, either by power or were now partly by good to behold, of heart courageous, person, either of hardiness or as valiant of hand as what Prince more piteous than wisdom, a deep insight in by his well deserved death among so much pilling and devised to be beheaded at prison, and afterwards all to that day be beheaded at without his assent, beheaded at and the great knightly prowess
things on every part well
though it seem light, well
rich men run thither with
about the fore-remembered marriage, this
young or old, rich or
played upon scaffolds. In which
whereof I am myself one
well with princes as the
ago, I wot ne'er what
For against unlawful harms, neither
sanctuary? For neither King nor
Chancellor of England, whereunto the
kept, which both Kings and
sovereignty, decline into a proud
should grant him the quiet
purpose and put himself in
Sixth and was in peaceable
virtue in the stead of
he is now King in
possibility of increase of his
great occasion leading thereunto, no
for the possibility of more
by the affinity and great
never love, and for the
my own marriage. As for
yet walketh alive, in good
herself in all the haste
whether he could think it
his desire, determined in all
which we of all titles
marriage as much as she
to the house of one
let in, he showed unto
By my troth, man, quoth
privilege, which is the only
evil debtors have brought in
dispense and somewhat above his
of honour and of great
his Coronation, accompanied with such
again for their defence, whose
should not lie in his
she dissuaded the gathering of
know well you be wise.
Leicester, where the Lord Chamberlain's
them in stead, either by

pondered, , God never gave this world
pondering, that their youth without recreation
poor, men's goods, there they build
poor, lady made humble suit unto
poor, whom he set his eye
poor, men be but the lookers-on
poor, member, I was about to
poorer, people reputed and taken for
Pope, and what Prince more piteous
Pope, nor King intended to privilege
Pope, can give any place such
Pope, joined the honour of Cardinal
Popes, so good had granted, so
port, from debonair behaviour of their
possession, of the Earldom of Hereford
possession, of the crown, ere men
possession, of the realm, determining himself
possession, and riches, and thus, taking
possession, , I purpose not to dispute
possessions, ; and that he could not
possessions, or other commodities depending thereupon
possessions, lose the fruit and pleasure
possibility, of increase of his possessions
possibility, of more possessions lose the
possibility, of more inheritance by new
possibility, to be hanged ere he
possible, with her younger son and
possible, to win the Lord Hastings
possible, haste to marry her. And
possible, take for most effectual: we
possibly, might, alleging that it was
Pottier, , dwelling in Red Cross Street
Pottier, that King Edward was departed
Pottier, then will my master the
pound, and cause of all sanctuaries
poverty, should have some place of
power, liberal, with large gifts he
power, , the one by long succession
power, of their friends that it
power, she wist well far stretched
power. And when he began (as
power, about the King, got herself
Power, and strength to keep him
power, chiefly lay. But surely great
power, or policy ; among whom they

History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 199

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
that much what by the power of the Earl of Warwick
great shame won her much praise among those that were more
nameless and to forbear the praise of those properties. But the
one had a sermon in praise of the Protector before the
he to descend into the praise of the Lord Richard, late
while of his Protectorship (the praise given to God) well begun
the Duke first began to praise and boast the King and
right many, little needing my praise, it might yet have pleased
common people rejoiced at and praised, but wise men took it
fair words and many pleasant praises, and, perceiving by the process
grown in this realm, I pray God as well forget as
not! Troweth the Protector (I pray God he may prove a
fellow, be ye sure! I more prosperous fortune, which I
in his arms. And I breaketh this holy sanctuary, I commend me to him, and
him: What, my lord, I pray you come on. Whereto talk
barren. And therefore, madam, I none the less I heartily
he thanked the Duke, and pray you be content. I trust
wife and many time had prayed the messenger to bear it
fast in communing, and thereupon, hearty favour they bore him, the place that they all
After which once ended, the preacher's words ought more to move
cometh to lie; which honourable I wot ne'er whether any
had put them in the preacher's mouth, and should have moved
the Protector's negligence or the as great authority as the
this shall I leave for preachers to tell you, and yet
assembled great number to his preaching,) he took for his theme
percase? so obstinate and so precisely set upon her own will
upon us the royal estate, preeminence, and kingdom of the two
by the authority of his preachers, both of more learning than
assembled number to his preparing the means. The Prince, as
themselves, they went about to prepare for the Coronation of the
well perceive that it was destroy them, devising before and
the parties, were come in his presence, there in his
that the authority of his presence should refrain evil disposed persons

2, 14/2
2, 13/2
2, 92/3
2, 93/22
2, 91/22
2, 12/9
2, 73/8
2, 12/10
2, 68/4
2, 68/7
2, 73/4
2, 12/9
2, 58/24
2, 59/14
2, 66/27
2, 27/7
2, 80/8
2, 76/17
2, 44/9
2, 54/6
2, 84/27
2, 11/9
2, 13/28
2, 14/2
2, 20/5
2, 20/4
2, 47/11
2, 79/4
2, 12/12
2, 68/27
2, 65/11
2, 38/13
2, 39/14
2, 39/21
2, 40/3
2, 50/23
2, 51/8
2, 64/12
2, 74/26

as they came in his
by and by in his
Vaughan, knight, in the King's
bring him to his noble
or that she should by
lords were come together in
be brought unto the King's
thing was done in the
those words, meeting with his
they might resort to his
might be admitted to the
them. And none was there
for naught, comparing this manner
than our reverend father here
as were of the spirituality
of the clergy that were
to the other lords there
also no man was there
I doubt not, many here
and effect of this our
in the meantime, for this
kept in his cradle and
into the hall among the
a Bishop that durst it
yet so devilish that durst
that could his good,? not
none other colour but to
his colour, by which he
of divers folk diverse wise
Hereford's lands, to which he
to tarry, but intending under
he might first, under the
matter upon such a trifling
the device of some convenient
the uttermost. The colour and
she disdained it that, under
which there could lack a
a rich man for a
arising in the realm, to
way tarrying?, lest he should
pretex, for since the King,
he had but half his
would revenge them, who would
craftily sought the ways to
not to spurn against a
presence, they lighted adown with all
presence, they picked a quarrel to
presence, and brought the King and
presence, in whose continual company he
presence, of so many perceive that
presence, the Lord Cardinal showed unto
presence, at his liberty, out of
presence, and by the order of
presence, might have been taken among
presence, to propose their intent, of
presence, and speech of his master
present, that could refrain from weeping
present, with this last night's cheer
present, my Lord Cardinal, who may
present, that it were not in
present, whether they said it for
present, he durst lay his own
present, but well knew that his
present, that either in themselves or
present, errand. It shall not, I
present, matter, I shall rehearse you
present, to a more prosperous fortune
press, began suddenly at men's backs
resume, to consecrate. And therefore, quoth
resume, to break? And I trust
resuming, to touch a King's concubine
pretend, that his own mother was
pretended, King Edward's children to be
pretended, This Duke, as I have
pretended, himself just inheritor. And forasmuch
pretex, of dissension and debate arising
pretex, of revenging of old displeasure
pretex, ; as though there could none
pretex, for which the people should
pretex, whereof cannot be well perceived
pretex, of her duty to Godward
pretex, for since the King, preventing
pretex, of treason to have been
prevent, ? his time and to take
prevent, ? those words, and the doctor
preventing, ? the time of his inheritance
prey, in his hand: well witting
prick, him forward thereunto, if they
prick, him forward, taking always the
prick, nor labour to set up

History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 201
History of King Richard III:
Concordance of Major English Terms 202

namely? not for him whose
familiar, whose wisdom abused his
of their communications the Duke's
but heavily he took a
commune a while with a
you so long with that
have no need of a
understand it is forbidden a
Whereupon they say that a
ought as nigh to approach
is to wit : Edward the
birth and virtue. This noble
that there was never any
for ; the people towards the
hearts of Englishmen from the
albeit he had a goodly
Clarence, was a goodly noble
evil bringing up of the
King was departed, the noble
And for this encheason? the
and ordering of this young
he planted next about the
in overgreat authority with the
in likewise as that noble
and fastly faithful to his
sight so reverently to the
ne'er what Pope and what
Heart From which necessity this noble
as your dearest son, then
and here I bore the
I brought my babe, the
of great authority with his
cause (as a goodly continent
as great favour with the
be content to depose the
Duke of York, and the
the sacred majesty of a
shall bring forth a young
that it was forbidden a
was delivered of Edward, the
King Edward, and so the
he said, that very noble
This is the very noble
to favour him whom the
not only for that the

pride they wist would bear no
pride to his own deliverance and
pride now and then balk? out
priest at adventure and made a
priest whom he met in the
priest ? You have no need of
priest yet and therewith he laughed
priest ; but I never wist it
priest of Sir Robert Brackenbury took

priesthood in cleanness as he doth
Prince, a thirteen year of age
Prince deceased at his palace of
Prince of this land attaining the
Prince, not in a constrained fear
Prince, nor anything intended he to
Prince) utterly rejected, the crown was
Prince) , and at all points fortunate
Prince, whose mind in tender youth
Prince his son drew towards London
Prince was in the life of
Prince, at his sending thither, was
Prince. That drift by the Queen
Prince in youth, namely, which is
Prince, your husband, delivered it unto
Prince, and that the Lord Rivers
Prince, with all semblance of lowliness
Prince more piteous than politic hath
Prince is far, whose love to
Prince and now King, should for
Prince. And when my lord of
Prince, unto his father, when he
Prince, of living somewhat dissolve, plain
Prince, clean and faultless of himself
Prince, after as great suit and
Prince and accept the Protector for
Prince by him. To lay bastardy
Prince, that ought as nigh to
Prince that shall please you. And
Prince. The Duchess with these words
Prince, of whom we before have
Prince and all his children bastards
Prince, that special pattern of knightly
Prince, the special pattern of knightly
Prince favoured not. We need not
Prince by this noble city, as

2, 84/8
2, 90/21
2, 91/23
2, 49/14
2, 51/6
2, 51/8
2, 51/9
2, 64/19
2, 86/6
2, 62/28
2, 3/6
2, 3/18
2, 3/23
2, 4/28
2, 5/2
2, 6/18
2, 7/2
2, 11/30
2, 14/1
2, 14/6
2, 14/10
2, 14/16
2, 15/2
2, 22/9
2, 23/5
2, 24/24
2, 31/21
2, 32/9
2, 35/29
2, 39/18
2, 39/20
2, 52/19
2, 54/25
2, 56/31
2, 59/17
2, 59/21
2, 62/27
2, 64/16
2, 64/19
2, 65/25
2, 66/22
2, 67/28
2, 68/15
2, 70/28
2, 72/23
title that the most excellent
coming of the late noble
come unto the most excellent
petition unto the most puissant
be, to have this noble
pain in that that never
and device to depose the
bear the same to the
time of the late noble
have served a much better
and preparing the means. The
crown. At which word the
could. But forthwith was the
sure. After which time the
committed against the most famous
with the Queen and the
the world, till the noble
but as it pleaseth the
youth be rooted in the
removed also divers of the
of this realm for the
no more partners of the
a goodly personage and very
gifts of nature, as many
also that it was not
prowess, as well in all
which as well in all
his days (in which many
tender age of the young
play with him. As though
world, was as well with
lie, were these two noble
much to talk much of
his own countenance, the very
his own countenance, the very
country into divers places to
fetch him out of that
which they reckoned as a
why they should be in
and sent her body to
bringing them out of the
of Warwick took out of
estate, shortly shut up in
Edward had the King in
King Henry the Sixth, being

Prince, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, now
Prince, Richard, Duke of York, to
Prince, the Lord Protector, as to
Prince, the Lord Protector, that it
Prince, now Protector, to be your
prince, reigned upon any people that
Prince, and take himself the crown
Prince, under whom he was and
Prince, of famous memory, King Henry
Prince, if he had well served
Prince, as soon as the Protector
Prince, sore abashed, began to sigh
Prince, and his brother both shut
Prince, never tied his points, nor
Prince, King Henry the Seventh, both
Prince, while King Edward had the
Prince, King Henry the Seventh, got
Prince, to construe it. And ever
Prince's favour, the Duke of Gloucester
Prince's old servants from him and
Prince's pleasure: with no less honour
Prince's favour, and namely? not for
princely to behold, of heart courageous
princely virtues, as much goodly towardness
princely to marry his own subject
princely behaviour as in the lineaments
princely behaviour as in the lineaments
princes, by a long-continued sovereignty, decline
Princes, his nephews (as opportunity and
princes as young as they be
princes as the poorer people reputed
Princes, these innocent, tender children, born
Princes, as thing not all out
print of his visage, the sure
print of his visage, the sure
prison, and afterwards all to Pomfret
prison and bring him to his
prison, and there should he be
prison neither, as they now be
prison. And when he had awhile
prison to the scaffold and showing
prison and set up again King
prison, and privily slain and murdered
prison, never came home but to
prisoner in the Tower, as men
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition/Context</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>private</td>
<td>grudges into the common hurt</td>
<td>2, 23/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>of that holy place should</td>
<td>2, 27/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>. The residue, since so long</td>
<td>2, 31/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>any one place. For that</td>
<td>2, 32/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>hath every place. Knoweth any</td>
<td>2, 32/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>, which is the only pound</td>
<td>2, 32/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>, to be somewhat more homely</td>
<td>2, 32/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>that it shall discharge a</td>
<td>2, 32/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>in this place, which neither</td>
<td>2, 37/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>broken, though they fetch him</td>
<td>2, 37/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>. Who told him so? He</td>
<td>2, 38/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>but for myself, I say</td>
<td>2, 38/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>could not serve him, nor</td>
<td>2, 39/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>for my child, I need</td>
<td>2, 39/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privileges</td>
<td>of that place and other</td>
<td>2, 30/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilegeeth</td>
<td>the Sanctuary, and the Sanctuary</td>
<td>2, 39/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privily</td>
<td>to their servants in their</td>
<td>2, 17/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privily</td>
<td>conveyed in their carriage to</td>
<td>2, 24/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privily</td>
<td>slain and murdered, their bodies</td>
<td>2, 86/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privily</td>
<td>fenced, his hand ever on</td>
<td>2, 87/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privy</td>
<td>friends set them down in</td>
<td>2, 17/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privy</td>
<td>to all the Protector's counsel</td>
<td>2, 42/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privy</td>
<td>messenger unto him straight after</td>
<td>2, 42/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privy</td>
<td>guard for himself, so had</td>
<td>2, 43/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privy</td>
<td>to that matter, said unto</td>
<td>2, 75/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proceed</td>
<td>to the solemnization of this</td>
<td>2, 64/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proceeding</td>
<td>of great malice towards the</td>
<td>2, 25/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>stand in jeopardy. And he</td>
<td>2, 33/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>draweth? It is not honourable</td>
<td>2, 38/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>, that every child might well</td>
<td>2, 54/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>, or manner of order, to</td>
<td>2, 58/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>by itself. But in the</td>
<td>2, 83/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process</td>
<td>of their communications the Duke's</td>
<td>2, 91/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procession</td>
<td>upon a Sunday, with a</td>
<td>2, 54/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proclaimed</td>
<td>that on pain of death</td>
<td>2, 93/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proclaiming</td>
<td>could scant have sufficed unto</td>
<td>2, 54/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proclaiming</td>
<td>thereof one that was schoolmaster</td>
<td>2, 54/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proclamation</td>
<td>to be made through the</td>
<td>2, 53/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proclamation</td>
<td>devised to the slander of</td>
<td>2, 53/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proclamation</td>
<td>made within two hours after</td>
<td>2, 54/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proclamation</td>
<td>that he did put</td>
<td>2, 81/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proclamation</td>
<td>made of horned beasts.’</td>
<td>2, 93/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proctor</td>
<td>, which simple woman was well</td>
<td>2, 71/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procure</td>
<td>their destruction without cause. The</td>
<td>2, 36/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procure</td>
<td>her son to be delivered</td>
<td>2, 40/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
live than we intend to only all the matter leaned, they considered that the Protector only cause for which he by his evil company, sinister her whose name she bore, with his honour, or our pleasure to the Council, and that it was his honour, occasion of more trouble than whereby you shall do great to the laud of God, King and show how much win themselves favour than by than pleasing unto God and part of the realm more to marry in a noble claimed of the King's former Protector of his own mind he thought, whereof he faithfully much wooing, and many great shall perceive you the more pleasure. And for the colourable dedicated to God, (for the to make you such a each of us hath a be compelled to no larger he had laid for the that he might show a the long and often alternate for a certain friendly faithfulness. her pleasant behaviour. For a concubines which in three divers forbear the praise of those that it was written by resort to his presence to them and license them to meant, gave him leave to lords at the Council, he framed before, should after this the Protector had heard the naught and good plain ways and likely right well to in adversity nothing abashed, in health of body in great procure . With this there was a procured the Protector hastily; to rid procured it more of a corrupt procured of the King to have procuring , and ungracious example, as well professed and observed a religious life profit , or with the commodity of profit to herself, succour to her profit , and surety also, to marry profit ; and we have already title profit to all this realm beside profit of the land, and unto profit the realm should take by profitable advertisement to do the children profitable to all the realm, nor profitable than to you, the citizens progeny out of his realm, whereupon promise ) as for divers other great promised him a great quantity of promised there should never come hurt promises , she well espied the King's prone and benevolently minded towards his proof thereof, such of the Dukes' proof whereof they have yet in proof as, if either of both proof that neither of us is proof than themselves list to make proof and confirmation of this sentence proof thereof, he commanded that one proof as well of prosperity as Proper she was and fair, nothing proper wit had she, and could properties diversely excelled : one the merriest properties . But the merriest was this prophecy . Now then, by and by prophecy their intent, of which they propose unto his Grace the intent propose what him liked, verily trusting proposed unto them that it was proposition made have cried King Richard proposition , he looked very strangely thereat prosper . Great variance hath there long prosper in wealthful peace under your prosperity rather joyful than proud, in prosperity and fortune, without a special
his own royal person. The alternate proof as well of Henry the Eighth, in very realm was in quiet and and preserved to a more their uncle, by office their thought most meet to be were it so that the your better advices. When the the Lord Cardinal, leaving the were it for that the it was thought unto the marvel greatly that my Lord quoth the Queen, hath the he had not! Troweth the God he may prove a sore biting words against the could nothing perceive what the of the remnant, and the the Star Chamber, where the never came abroad. When the the first mover of the the subtle wit of the such places imprisoned as the was likely that as the it was agreed that the Duke's daughter, and that the requests of the Duke, the to that solemnity. But the contrary, and to make the in Bishopegate Street, where the Protector kept his household. The was. And of truth the in company. And undoubtedly the the matter leaned, procured the communing of this matter, the a mess of strawberries. The blood unto the King and at London. Then said the heinous punishment. What! quoth the might hold. And anon the Yea, thec, Traitor, quoth the the Lord Chamberlain, whom the would not be suffered, the shoulders. And forasmuch as the

**prosperity** whereby standeth, quoth he, not 2, 26/6
**prosperity** as adverse fortune, had got 2, 91/19
**prosperous** estate, and worthy her birth 2, 3/17
**prosperous** estate: no fear of outward 2, 4/26
**prosperous** fortune, which I pray God 2, 39/14
**protector** to their father beholden, to 2, 6/4
**Protector** of the King and his 2, 24/28
**Protector** so sore thirsted for the 2, 25/11
**Protector** had said, all the Council 2, 27/19
**Protector** with the Council in the 2, 33/27
**Protector** intended not in this matter 2, 33/31
**Protector** and unto the whole Council 2, 34/8
**Protector** is so desirous to have 2, 35/34
**Protector** so tender zeal to him 2, 37/22
**Protector** (I pray God he may 2, 38/8
**protector** trotheth that I perceive 2, 38/9
**Protector** and such as he neither 2, 40/10
**Protector** intended; truth, if they should 2, 40/21
**Protector** himself ready at hand, so 2, 40/26
**Protector** took him in his arms 2, 42/15
**Protector** had both the children in 2, 42/24
**Protector** to this matter, sending a 2, 42/32
**Protector** deny that he ever opened 2, 43/2
**Protector** might with a beck destroy 2, 43/20
**Protector** had provided privy guard for 2, 43/23
**Protector** should have the Duke's aid 2, 44/1
**Protector** should grant him the quiet 2, 44/3
**Protector** of his own mind promised 2, 44/6
**Protector** and the Duke, after that 2, 44/15
**Protector** King. To which council, albeit 2, 44/21
**Protector** kept his household. The Protector 2, 44/21
**Protector** had the resort, the King 2, 44/32
**Protector** and the Duke of Buckingham 2, 46/10
**Protector** loved him well and loath 2, 46/12
**Protector** hastily; to rid him. And 2, 46/23
**Protector** came in among them, first 2, 47/2
**Protector** set the lords fast in 2, 47/10
**Protector** of his royal person and 2, 47/23
**Protector** Ye shall all see in 2, 48/7
**Protector** Thou servest me, I ween 2, 48/24
**Protector** said to the Lord Hastings 2, 48/30
**Protector** And another let fly at 2, 49/1
**Protector** bade speed and shrive him 2, 49/11
**Protector** made so much haste to 2, 49/15
**Protector** gave the boar for his 2, 50/5
of truth sent by the
every man's ear. But the
constrained them. And then the
to have slain the Lord
anger, not for covetousness, the
when they considered that the
it so devised by the
Ratcliff, knight, whose service the
them and to hate the
the way, then thought the
sermon in praise of the
the Prince and accept the
how slipper? a ground the
you, it was by the
him father to the Lord
begotten, was only the Lord
far off. But the Lord
speaking of these words the
overmuch diligence. For while the
into other matters ere the
words were in speaking the
Richard, Duke of Gloucester, now
displeasure of my noble Lord
most excellent Prince, the Lord
most puissant Prince, the Lord
have this noble Prince, now
and others belonging to the
unto Baynard's Castle, where the
sent word unto the Lord
unto his Grace. Whereupon the
thereby see how little the
no wise offend. Then the
realm under his. When the
he showed aloud unto the
These words much moved the
good. The next day the
Prince, as soon as the
after, at Nottingham, whither the
the Duke met with the
other things required of the
King Henry before deprived, the
far forth that when the
in that green? world the
that tyrant) that either the
displeasure or the Duke the
And as for the late lord, as for the late to put him in the was privy to all the beginning; and some of the him King, and that the about the King without the incline the people to the to the rebuke of the device quailed?, either by the upon great pain, in the given, the Duke, by the some secret instruction of the was first set upon the this little while of his in prosperity rather joyful than long-continued sovereignty, decline into a love, or were it a whereof he was of a be; I am not so or what mischief worketh the I pray God he may cause he moved Catesby to my more pain than pleasure dust : which is not worst nothing so plain and openly his King nature and kindred the world his tender youth that as the Protector had judgment of God have otherwise partly more by God's special lands, yet God alway so the Mayor, and Friar Penker, which thing God and good provision forbid. Of which good God's special providence than man's most part with the selfsame the execrable desire of sovereignty the common hurt, irritating and of them, in body and that special pattern of knightly the special pattern of knightly considered, and the great knightly the King, her husband, so said, Vae regno cujus rex

Protector and now King . . . And even, since he is now King hands, that hath his brother counsel, even from the beginning friends said that the Duke only lawful son should marry appointment, which removed also divers ghostly? purpose. But now was own mother, which was mother negligence or the preacher's overmuch name, the Duke stood up licence, a little rounded? as mind, yet met him again head, his eye could not

Protectorship (the praise given to God proud, in peace just and merciful proud port from debonair behaviour of proud appetite of the Duke himself proud heart highly desirous, should frame proud to look therefor, that ye proud enterprise of an high heart prove a protector), troweth he that prove with some words, cast out proved, by God's blessed Lady (that proved by her, for at this proved, but that yet, for the proved, whose innocence to all the proveth And so sanctuary, as for provided privy guard for himself, so provided, I purpose not to spurn providence than man's provision, repressed. Upon provideth that it continueth not in Provincial of the Augustine friars, both provision forbid. Of which good provision provision none of us hath anything provision, repressed. Upon this answer given provision that was appointed for the provoked him to their destruction which provoking men unto anger and disturbing prowess ? far under them both, little prowess, as well in all princely prowess, which as well in all prowess pondered, with manifold virtues which prudently made between his kin and est, Woe is that realm

2, 92/14 2, 93/18 2, 39/28 2, 42/29 2, 42/31 2, 44/2 2, 45/6 2, 59/14 2, 59/25 2, 68/7 2, 69/8 2, 79/13 2, 88/15 2, 90/12 2, 79/8 2, 4/12 2, 5/11 2, 7/8 2, 58/18 2, 73/3 2, 86/23 2, 38/8 2, 46/14 2, 13/4 2, 57/6 2, 82/27 2, 32/10 2, 32/11 2, 43/23 2, 79/11 2, 67/2 2, 58/23 2, 15/18 2, 15/18 2, 79/12 2, 82/11 2, 5/29 2, 23/18 2, 7/19 2, 67/28 2, 68/16 2, 74/4 2, 16/29 2, 74/17
his return assembled a great humble petition unto the most thereon that she could not restored, and the bastard slip to set up that God should not say, in the they were worthy to be done, they be worthy heinous that grace, and for the till these same were clearly death whose life withstood his and then win to his for him to bring his the intenders of such a therefore, as for me, I truths. Of which thing I opened the rest of his who being won to his partly by chance, partly of life should have quelled? their of secret confederacy in that divers others of his traitorous best hastily to pursue his people to the Protector's ghostly? which, notwithstanding, to farther this wisely turned it to their show him their intent and God have otherwise provided, I now King in possession, I knew that he such thing well were done for good for his bulls, that he it were best hastily to the world, he would importunely a fartherly beginning to the he with one Hastings, a as he now met this at erst? thereunto moved and would,? all the world would but shortly took him and for, and that he was Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, well recovered, that I dare that have not letted to? son since I fear to puissance against the King, and came puissant Prince, the Lord Protector, that pull him back, so highly she pulled up ere it can be pulleth down. And as for the pulpit namely?, into which none honest punished as heinous traitors, whatsoever they punishment . What! quoth the Protector. Thou punishment of their parents were for purged and the truth well and purpose . He slew with his own purpose as many as he could purpose to pass without the gathering purpose would rather have had their purpose not as yet to depart purpose to make you such a purpose with less fear to them purpose , he thought his strength more purpose , caused at length not common purpose . For which cause he moved purpose , a mean man at that purpose , had before conspired the same purpose and put himself in possession purpose . But now was all the purpose , he letted not. But nevertheless purpose , and said it was a purpose , with all the causes moving purpose not to spurn against a purpose not to dispute his title purpose , or otherwise had any inkling purposes and necessary by the whole purposeth to be one, and though pursue his purpose and put himself pursue his appetite and have her pursuit of his intent and a pursuivant of his own name. And pursuivant in the same place, that put in hope, by the occasion put her and her kindred in put him in ward, and, that put in good hope and out put under arrest for their surety put no person earthly in trust put them in duress? without colour put him in the Protector’s hands
the trust that his father
for the trust that I
or else, if they were
in his most weighty matters
the Lord Hastings had not
in that place, he was
they would vouchsafe to have
sudden fear drove them to
ending: which he was now
the Bishop of London to
to pursue his purpose and
King's mother and many others
that he made kings and
though the Holy Ghost had
open proclamation that he did
Robert should in any wise
answered that he would never
he took his time to
him with good words and
and else had he been
opportunity and likelihood of speed?
law, to challenge? the crown,
her kindred and of their
by miracle. But this device
mind promised him a great
they saw, they began to
his presence they picked a
this matter was but a
greatly endangered, either by feigned
grace was after to be
For were it by the
Lord Chamberlain, against whom the
Lord Rivers, brother to the
Rivers and brother unto the
nearest of kin unto the
Prince. That drift by the
by divers means, caused the
other party faithfully observed. The
matter came hastily to the
what. With which tidings the
yet before day, unto the
carry a wrong way. The
either for favour of the
the Great Seal to the
the Great Seal to the
put in you ever and for
put in you now, that as
put to death, without doubt the
put no man in so special
put so special trust, the Lord
put in remembrance of another time
put upon their backs, except that
put on for their defence such
put unto by the most dread
put her to open penance, going
put himself in possession of the
put in good comfort to affirm
put down kings almost at his
put them in the preacher's mouth
put out of his mind all
put the two children to death
put them to death, to die
put him forward and by such
put him in the best comfort
put in the hands of them
putteth a man in courage of
putting his claim into the parliament
putting to death, which were by
quailed?, either by the Protector's negligence
quantity of the King's treasure and
quarrel with him and say that
quarrel to the Lord Richard Gray
quarrel, For well they wist that
quarrels or small matters aggrieved with
Queen, wife unto King Henry the
Queen and the lords of her
Queen specially grudged, for the great
Queen, claimed of the King's former
Queen, a right honourable man, as
Queen, so was he planted next
Queen not unwisely devised, whereby her
Queen to be persuaded and brought
Queen, being in this wise persuaded
Queen, a little before the midnight
Queen, in great flight? and heaviness
Queen, About whom he found much
Queen herself sat alone, alow on
Queen or for fear of themselves
Queen, to whom the custody thereof
Queen, was thereof greatly reproved, and
a heinous deed of the Queen, and proceeding of great malice
of, with divers other lords with
and these lords were come
, I say not nay but
; And yet the case is
that he nothing doubted but
, In that I am guiltless
, hath the Protector so tender
waxed ever the longer the
with these words stood a
, At these words many of
was too wise to go
. Now when the Lord Chamberlain
, at that time a widow
Margaret, wife unto King Henry
that was his enemy's wife
. According to this device, Doctor
, but was, before God, husband
, their mother, whose blood, saving
and the Prince, while King
kindred and the King's blood
son by her first husband
party, in this point accorded
friends there, so lovingly, that
kinsfolk, and got both her
brother, in such wise that
kindred that were taken before
? their purpose. For which cause
, in that that many of
quenched it. And finally, after many
quenched
, while either Party taketh other
question whether my child may take
all the lords sat sore
should be meant, of which
that some remain yet in
of answer, neither mute nor
. So was I to King
let in, he showed unto
bestowed in divers chambers, except
and prosperous estate: no fear
, and likely right well to
grow to all the realm
possession of the Earldom of
and peace. Now was this
of your own bodies, the
deed done, he never had
departed. By my troth, man,
his mother's side, whose blood (
be left about him, is (
such matters. Yea, my liege,
Notwithstanding, Sir,
be well. I assure him,
Chamberlain. Ah, woe worth him!
me and my blood. Madam,
person. The prosperity whereof standeth,
presume to consecrate. And therefore,
man's life. And I trust,
frowardness!
labour of his hands. Verily,
them for other. My lord,
No man denieth, good madam,
yourself. Not very well content,
jeopardy with them. Why, madam,
in jeopardy? Nay, verily, Sir,
Whereby should I trust that?
to deliver him. Truly, Madam,
send him away. Ah, Sir,
unto the lords; My lord,
reproach. For lo, here is,
several councils. For while we,
the other place. My lord,
of them. Gladly, my lord,
the same. That is,"
be worthy heinous punishment. What!
traitor. What, me, my lord?
quoth he. Yea, thee, Traitor,
apace, for by St. Paul,
er day. Eh, good lord,
hand. God send grace, Sir,
heavy heart? Yea my lord,
thereby. Thou wouldst say so,
own head. In faith, man,
others that were more meetly ( appetit. And I doubt not,
Duke, his father. This is,
people be so still? Sir,
well. That shall we mend,
man saying nay. Wherefore, friends,
do nothing for me. Sir,
quoth of your wives and your
in his mind, he never
quoth Pottier, then will my master
quoth he), saving the King's pleasure
quoth he) neither honourable to his
quoth the Duke of Buckingham, they
quoth he, my Lord sendeth your
quoth the Archbishop, be it as
quoth she, for he is one
quoth he, be ye of good
quoth he, not all in keeping
quoth the Archbishop of York, God
quoth he, with God's grace, we
quoth the Duke of Buckingham, for
quoth the Duke, I think you
quoth the Queen, I say not
quoth the Cardinal, but that your
quoth the Queen; And yet the
quoth another lord, know you anything
quoth she, nor why they should
quoth the Queen, In that I
quoth he, and the farther that
quoth the Queen, hath the Protector
quoth she, and all my lords
quoth she, this gentleman, whom I
quoth he, talk of one matter
quoth the Lord Hastings, on my
quoth he, Would God I had
quoth he, yonder sorceress my brother's
quoth the Protector. Thou servest me
quoth he. Yea, thee, Traitor, quoth
quoth the Protector. And another let
quoth he, I will not to
quoth the Lord Hastings to this
quoth the messenger, and went his
quoth he, that remember I well
quoth he, if thou knewest as
quoth he, I was never so
quoth she) for your estate, and
quoth he, but there be, as
quoth he, the father's own figure
quoth the Mayor, percase they perceive
quoth he, if that will help
quoth the Duke, since that we
quoth his page, there lieth one
'What, fool,' quoth the fox, 'thou mayest 2, 93/7
'No, marry,' quoth he, 'that wot I 2, 93/9
brought to naught. What a rabble of thieves, murderers, and malicious 2, 30/28
boar a cause likely to race ? us with his tusks, as 2, 50/17
boar with his tusks so raced ? them both by the heads 2, 50/4
theme, Spuria vitulamina non agent radices altas, ? that is to say 2, 66/27
nor anything intended he to rake in hand by which he 2, 5/3
shortly as he shrank, yet ran the blood about his ears 2, 49/4
the heads that the blood ran about both their shoulders. And ran about the chamber, so was 2, 87/19
beside many a good town ransacked and spoiled by them that 2, 71/22
turned into fines, fines into ransoms, , small trespass to misprision, misprision 2, 70/6
upon the board a great rap. At which token given, one 2, 48/27
the order of Sir Richard rapping quickly let in, he showed 2, 9/11
the means of Sir Richard Ratcliff, knight, whose service the Protector 2, 57/21
so covertly demeaned, one thing Ratcliff and Sir William Catesby, which 2, 84/5
had she, and could both read well and write, merry in 2, 56/3
in tender youth infected, shall readily fall to mischief and riot 2, 11/30
commandment to make themselves shortly ready , for their lords were to 2, 17/25
the King with his company ready to leap on horseback and 2, 18/28
but that I shall be ready to change it upon your 2, 27/18
her seemed the Cardinal more ready to depart than some of 2, 40/25
remnant, and the Protector himself ready at hand, so that she 2, 40/26
had some better thing as ready to your pleasure as that 2, 47/9
tarry, but had his horse ready , if the Lord Hastings would 2, 50/8
and write, merry in company, ready and quick of answer, neither 2, 56/3
and manner like one always ready to strike again; he took 2, 87/15
of his latter days this realm was in quiet and prosperous 2, 4/26
and debate arising in the realm , to prevent? his time and 2, 6/22
with many nobles of the realm at Wakefield slain, leaving three 2, 6/24
draw down with this noble realm to ruin, but ifº grace 2, 11/31
few years grown in this realm , I pray God as well 2, 13/2
His pleasure, yet should the realm always find kings and peradventure 2, 13/14
King, affinity or kindred, this realm , your own country, or your 2, 13/23
And thus should all the realm fall on a roar. And 2, 16/24
rule the King and the realm , and to set variance among 2, 19/11
the noble blood of the realm . Towards the accomplishing whereof, they 2, 19/12
of the King and his realm , to the end that themselves 2, 24/1
the one brother, all the realm , so that (were it destiny 2, 24/29
man's mouth, not in this realm would fall to the other 2, 25/15
quiet grow to all the realm only but also in other 2, 26/18
cease great murmur in the realm . And if she be percase 2, 27/6
him somewhere out of the realm , if the mother might be 2, 27/22
realm ? Verily, I look for none 2, 29/27
do great good to the
me to great sorrow, the
from all parts of the
his royal person and his
rule the King and the
the universal hurt of his
death politically repressed, all the
the holiest harlot in his
while the lords of the
in peaceable possession of the
for himself and for the
noble progeny out of his
was fain to avoid the
and profitable to all the
to no part of the
of the laws of this
other more than half the
ancient noble blood of this
and everywhere over all the
and other importable? dealing the
as any part of his
special, well-renowned city of his
Gloucester, now Protector of this
the noble blood of this
and commons also of this
guiding and governance of this
puer est, Woe is that
the chief city of this
great profit to all this
that the lords of this
all the nobles of the
as wealth to all the
goodness and zeal unto the
crown and governance of this
as the people of this
uttermost endeavour to set the
a final conclusion, that the
perceive well that all the
nobles and commons of this
in due obedience unto this
specially the lawyers of this
could have right to the
reign and rule in the
in woe, but fled the
with infinite benefit to the
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page, Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>realm</td>
<td>went to Rome, never minding</td>
<td>2, 91/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realm</td>
<td>should take by his reign</td>
<td>2, 92/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realm</td>
<td>whereof his Grace hath now</td>
<td>2, 93/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realm</td>
<td>as our Lord hath planted</td>
<td>2, 93/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realms</td>
<td>about the crown of</td>
<td>2, 78/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realms</td>
<td>England and France, the one</td>
<td>2, 80/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>nor in any wise to</td>
<td>2, 14/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>content her, then shall we</td>
<td>2, 27/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>contented, and all thing in</td>
<td>2, 28/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>will. Which is not fully</td>
<td>2, 31/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>since no man hath cause</td>
<td>2, 32/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>in our case than in</td>
<td>2, 33/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>of his day thoughts? Tell</td>
<td>2, 50/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>that it dislike any man</td>
<td>2, 63/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>of which words such obstacle</td>
<td>2, 64/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>is that it so be</td>
<td>2, 73/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reasonable</td>
<td>, and to the King and</td>
<td>2, 27/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebellion</td>
<td>, he secretly therefore, by divers</td>
<td>2, 16/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebuke</td>
<td>of the Protector's own mother</td>
<td>2, 59/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>) a marvellous fortress and sure</td>
<td>2, 5/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>him but also wooed him</td>
<td>2, 91/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>, that they looked for.º</td>
<td>2, 11/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>them in very joyous and</td>
<td>2, 19/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>him reverently at Hornsey, and</td>
<td>2, 24/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>this young Duke, they brought</td>
<td>2, 42/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>, Sir James appointed the night</td>
<td>2, 84/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>among all other nations, but</td>
<td>2, 72/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recidivation</td>
<td>? that was in the first</td>
<td>2, 35/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reck</td>
<td>, so I were once hence</td>
<td>2, 93/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>the only surety to rest</td>
<td>2, 11/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>no privilege broken, though they</td>
<td>2, 37/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>him sure, if he be</td>
<td>2, 37/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>himself lord of his own</td>
<td>2, 69/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>my words of as great</td>
<td>2, 73/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>that he could have right</td>
<td>2, 83/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>himself at home, and else</td>
<td>2, 92/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>this demeanour attempted not so</td>
<td>2, 22/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>as a prison, and there</td>
<td>2, 34/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>himself surest, he lost his</td>
<td>2, 52/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>the amity of no earthly</td>
<td>2, 63/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>it a greater thing to</td>
<td>2, 65/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoned</td>
<td>very surely for the children</td>
<td>2, 67/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoneth</td>
<td>herself no wiser than she</td>
<td>2, 29/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckoning</td>
<td>himself to no man so</td>
<td>2, 45/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recomforting</td>
<td>him with as good words</td>
<td>2, 13/26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
where Persall, after his master's spoken unto but by the will answer. With that the rehearsed them himself. But the as with the Mayor and which answer John Green, returning, off from the law and a little amended than well enfeebled that he despaired all viands, but partly also in for their both disport and pondering that their youth without of one Pottier, dwelling in was no way left to April, the year of our doubt not but it shall cannot stand. And verily it him to many things highly unto the Queen for the his gracious hands to the was there present that could authority of his presence should yet suffice, as meseemeth, to without a special grace, hardly well there be some places his goodness he will not be. Now, then, if she out. Which if ye finally right hard that he would with the usurpation of the will, if ye anything earthly for their destruction, having more our dishonour, and as much methinketh, without sin somewhat less place, and maketh to that in his, than for the people of themselves, so much health he somewhat the less children, that so much more perceived, when he said, Vae commanded by the Mayor, made need not, I suppose, to wot well, need that I this present matter, I shall to pass the things before

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>recommendation</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
<th>Recounted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>, showed him that he had</td>
<td>, which is the mouth of</td>
<td>, called Fitzwilliam, a sad? man</td>
<td>so tempered his tale that</td>
<td>of London. And after that</td>
<td>the same to King Richard</td>
<td>to justice, was begun to</td>
<td>, that I dare put no</td>
<td>, then he, considering the youth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 88/11</td>
<td>2, 75/21</td>
<td>2, 75/22</td>
<td>2, 75/28</td>
<td>2, 79/14</td>
<td>2, 83/22</td>
<td>2, 14/4</td>
<td>2, 35/7</td>
<td>2, 10/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
<td>recreation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>: which thing the lords esteemed</td>
<td>and play cannot endure, nor</td>
<td>and moderate pleasure, which he</td>
<td>:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 34/26</td>
<td>2, 34/28</td>
<td>2, 26/8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross Street without Cripplegate ; and</td>
<td>unto your great weal and</td>
<td>greatly to the dishonour both</td>
<td>to the diminishing of his</td>
<td>of this matter some honourable</td>
<td>and amendment thereof, by taking</td>
<td>from weeping. But the lords</td>
<td>evil disposed persons from the</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 9/10</td>
<td>2, 76/31</td>
<td>2, 26/16</td>
<td>2, 53/22</td>
<td>2, 26/26</td>
<td>2, 78/16</td>
<td>2, 13/26</td>
<td>2, 14/8</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
<td>redounding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of this matter some honourable</td>
<td>and moderate pleasure, which he</td>
<td>: which thing the lords esteemed</td>
<td>and play cannot endure, nor</td>
<td>:</td>
<td>and amendment thereof, by taking</td>
<td>:</td>
<td>evil disposed persons from the</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 26/26</td>
<td>2, 26/8</td>
<td>2, 34/28</td>
<td>2, 26/16</td>
<td>2, 53/22</td>
<td>2, 78/16</td>
<td>2, 13/26</td>
<td>2, 14/8</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refuge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for both. But as for</td>
<td>, for the King's sake and</td>
<td>, in the deliverance of him</td>
<td>to deliver him, I verily</td>
<td>, meaning this by Sir James</td>
<td>dignity upon himself. And forasmuch</td>
<td>either God or your King</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
<td>took to his wealth as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 30/13</td>
<td>2, 26/32</td>
<td>2, 29/9</td>
<td>2, 37/18</td>
<td>2, 83/29</td>
<td>2, 9/26</td>
<td>2, 13/22</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
<td>2, 28/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>refine</td>
<td>refinement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, for the King's sake and</td>
<td>, in the deliverance of him</td>
<td>to deliver him, I verily</td>
<td>, meaning this by Sir James</td>
<td>for both. But as for</td>
<td>dignity upon himself. And forasmuch</td>
<td>either God or your King</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
<td>took to his wealth as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 29/9</td>
<td>2, 37/18</td>
<td>2, 83/29</td>
<td>2, 30/13</td>
<td>2, 26/32</td>
<td>2, 9/26</td>
<td>2, 13/22</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
<td>2, 28/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
<td>regard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of every man every place</td>
<td>of any temporal advantage, yet</td>
<td>the cleanness of their house</td>
<td>it, because he thought, whatsoever</td>
<td>his honour in other realms</td>
<td>of this matter some honourable</td>
<td>and amendment thereof, by taking</td>
<td>evil disposed persons from the</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 32/5</td>
<td>2, 63/8</td>
<td>2, 72/14</td>
<td>2, 10/12</td>
<td>2, 78/28</td>
<td>2, 26/26</td>
<td>2, 78/16</td>
<td>2, 14/8</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
<td>regarded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it, because he thought, whatsoever</td>
<td>his honour in other realms</td>
<td>of this matter some honourable</td>
<td>and amendment thereof, by taking</td>
<td>evil disposed persons from the</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
<td>took to his wealth as</td>
<td>you from her marriage, since</td>
<td>took to his wealth as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 10/12</td>
<td>2, 78/28</td>
<td>2, 26/26</td>
<td>2, 78/16</td>
<td>2, 14/8</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
<td>2, 28/30</td>
<td>2, 62/25</td>
<td>2, 28/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
<td>regno</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cujus rex puer est, Woe</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
<td>of the usurpation of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 74/17</td>
<td>2, 72/33</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
<td>2, 73/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
<td>rehearsal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to the commons of that</td>
<td>of these any more by</td>
<td>you again that ye have</td>
<td>you the dolorous end of</td>
<td>But when he had imprisoned</td>
<td>of these any more by</td>
<td>you again that ye have</td>
<td>you the dolorous end of</td>
<td>But when he had imprisoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2, 75/27</td>
<td>2, 70/28</td>
<td>2, 72/33</td>
<td>2, 83/4</td>
<td>2, 43/4</td>
<td>2, 70/28</td>
<td>2, 72/33</td>
<td>2, 83/4</td>
<td>2, 43/4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
his feigned friends. I have
and by, somewhat louder, he
that the Duke had twice
than twenty years of his
all the time of his
among yourselves in a child's
and last year of his
line should not any longer
When he had begun his
all the time of his
him that he should not
likely long to live to
realm should take by his
it and King Edward to
and six days, and thereof
in that that never prince
great safeguard to him now
steal out, they rob and
and waxen wild, robbers and
had a goodly Prince) utterly
conceived such indignation that he
demand of the Duke's uncourteously
they more her penance than
Which thing the common people
many a man's comfort and
bore, professed and observed a
men since, of a certain
and there no longer should
come in question that some
and his issue male in
and Buckingham came thither. Where
the other, if he either
honourable kin which as yet
Holland for succour; where he
realm that scarcely the half
shall I desire you to
well forget as we well
belief and soon persuaded. Ye
they escaped (for they would
my lord, quoth he, that
man looketh that we should
which honourable preacher, ye well
said, Ah, Hastings, art thou
the more worthy to be
albeit they be much less

rehearsed this business about this marriage 2, 66/9
rehearsed them the same matter again 2, 75/9
rehearsed them himself. But the Recorder 2, 75/28
reign , a great part of a 2, 4/6
reign he was with his people 2, 5/7
reign fall at debate, many a 2, 13/15
reign . But the Duke of Gloucester 2, 24/23
reign upon them, both for that 2, 79/17
reign the day of June, after 2, 82/8
reign never ceased there cruel death 2, 82/14
reign , but his uncle should have 2, 84/29
reign and rule in the realm 2, 86/17
reign , my lord Morton answered: Surely 2, 92/4
reign I was never so mad 2, 92/9
reigned two and twenty years, one 2, 3/3
reigned upon any people that were 2, 78/22
reigning as this place was sometime 2, 39/22
reive and kill, and come in 2, 31/15
reiversº walking at liberty uncorrected. And 2, 14/5
rejected , the crown was by authority 2, 6/18
rejected the Duke's request with many 2, 89/13
rejected , but he both with great 2, 90/16
rejoiced therein, when they considered that 2, 55/5
rejoiced at and praised, but wise 2, 82/2
relief Where the King took displeasure 2, 56/16
religious life in Dartford, an house 2, 3/11
religious fear, have not broken it 2, 31/22
remain than till the matter were 2, 23/12
remain yet in doubt whether they 2, 82/20
remainder , immediately after the death of 2, 6/20
remained behind the Lord Rivers, the 2, 17/12
remained in sanctuary or should haply 2, 25/16
remained under arrest, should, upon the 2, 36/35
remained for the space of two 2, 65/22
remaineth to the great enfeebling of 2, 71/21
remember that the one part of 2, 12/12
remember . Which things if I could 2, 13/2
remember , I trow, King Edward himself 2, 15/4
remember their imprisonment); or else, if 2, 43/14
remember I well and, thanked be 2, 52/3
remember you of examples by name 2, 70/12
remember , substantially declared unto you, at 2, 73/9
remembered when I met thee here 2, 52/2
remembered in how much she is 2, 56/29
remembered because they were not so 2, 57/4
these causes, I say, before unto him in manner before place, he was put in of the noble Duke, whose the tedious impression and stormy of and set among the or so forgetful that he great forfeitures she got men depart than some of the to be as who say without the Protector's appointment, which shut up; and all others Then, all the others being but whither the bodies were Protector lay. To which place perceived but if we first of all frame, began to done, piteously bewailed and sorrowfully point that, where he had unto him; and that with untoothed whether men of hatred this he required them to make his Grace so effectual I have heard by credible froward.? It is for truth with pillows, as it is him or essayed him not, is of divers men diversely and favour of his visage, and favour of his visage fortunate as fair: Bridget, which his well deserved death politically special providence than man's provision, to our honour and her harm, and you to great the Queen, was thereof greatly princes as the poorer people his Grace, at our humble the nobles, in our said Grace, to make our humble incline to your petition and that he rejected the Duke's King Edward's time. Besides these you, I exhort you and they come to baptism, to

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>remembered</td>
<td>that is to wit, for</td>
<td>2, 73/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembered</td>
<td>And therewith the lords came</td>
<td>2, 77/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance</td>
<td>of another time in which</td>
<td>2, 51/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance</td>
<td>can never die while he</td>
<td>2, 68/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance</td>
<td>of his abominable deed. Now</td>
<td>2, 87/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrances</td>
<td>of great matters : which they</td>
<td>2, 56/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembreth</td>
<td>not, or so hardhearted that</td>
<td>2, 70/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remission</td>
<td>; and finally, in many weighty</td>
<td>2, 56/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>, and the Protector himself ready</td>
<td>2, 40/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>from the King, and the</td>
<td>2, 14/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>also divers of the Prince's</td>
<td>2, 45/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>from them, only one called</td>
<td>2, 85/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>from them, this Miles Forest</td>
<td>2, 85/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>they could nothing tell. And</td>
<td>2, 86/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repaired</td>
<td>also, according to their appointment</td>
<td>2, 77/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeat</td>
<td>you some things long before</td>
<td>2, 60/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeat</td>
<td>those words again: This is</td>
<td>2, 68/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repented</td>
<td>. Richard, the third son, of</td>
<td>2, 7/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repented</td>
<td>the way that he had</td>
<td>2, 43/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repenting</td>
<td>the Duke should nothing avail</td>
<td>2, 43/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>above the truth, or else</td>
<td>2, 7/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>. Every man answered him fair</td>
<td>2, 53/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>that we doubt not but</td>
<td>2, 76/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>, of such as were secret</td>
<td>2, 87/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reported</td>
<td>that the Duchess, his mother</td>
<td>2, 7/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reported</td>
<td>on this wise said unto</td>
<td>2, 11/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reported</td>
<td>unto them that he found</td>
<td>2, 46/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reported</td>
<td>. Some have I heard say</td>
<td>2, 89/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>represented</td>
<td>the very face of the</td>
<td>2, 67/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>representeth</td>
<td>the very face of the</td>
<td>2, 68/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>representing</td>
<td>the virtue of her whose</td>
<td>2, 3/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repressed</td>
<td>, all the realm should by</td>
<td>2, 54/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repressed</td>
<td>. Upon this answer given, the</td>
<td>2, 79/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reproach</td>
<td>, perceive that it was only</td>
<td>2, 27/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reproach</td>
<td>. For lo, here is, quoth</td>
<td>2, 41/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reproved</td>
<td>, and the Seal taken from</td>
<td>2, 25/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reputed</td>
<td>and taken for the younger</td>
<td>2, 82/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>request</td>
<td>, to take upon him the</td>
<td>2, 74/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>request</td>
<td>. Which for your own weal</td>
<td>2, 74/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>request</td>
<td>unto him in manner before</td>
<td>2, 76/33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>request</td>
<td>, and according to the same</td>
<td>2, 80/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>request</td>
<td>with many spiteful and minatory</td>
<td>2, 89/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>requests</td>
<td>of the Duke, the Protector</td>
<td>2, 44/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>require</td>
<td>you all, for the love</td>
<td>2, 13/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>require</td>
<td>it by their godfathers. He</td>
<td>2, 32/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>require</td>
<td>1. If he had discretion to send him unto her, to that this gentleman, whom ye strangers. But the child cannot custody of him, I may your garden in Holborn; I what mind you have, we or weigh not. Wherefore we great weal and commodity, we done it. And this he the King's appetite when he the Coronation, among other things Lord Protector, bearing, as nature midnight in all the haste, to marry, as it was outward alliance were thought so that by their favours more the owner, and only liberty breach of the privilege. The to devise any ways to he could be able to to his death: which he she would give them a he would give them a household. The Protector had the to vouchsafe that they might together, and man together, without any us to charity than the with the King than any him, were it for the he required her. Howbeit, the to be made for the any fear of God or and to leave her no reckon the only surety to charge not to forbear his thereof might ensue, and much should all be soon in hands, then he opened the do rise in the night's realm should by God's grace strike again; he took ill outward no long time in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>require</td>
<td>2. What will then hath if he had discretion to require it. What will then hath if need were, I require her the delivery of him, I require, were in the company of the privilege. Who told him it for him, except the you let us have a you plainly to show us you give us answer one ye that ye tomorrow go required them to report. Every man required her. Howbeit, the respect of the Protector the Duke, a filial reverence to the requiring him to rise and ride requisite both for himself and for he would find the means resembled other known men than him reserved him to get his living requisite, since so long ago, I. But now was all the, that he was fain to answer to the contrary, he answer to the contrary, which, the King in manner desolate to his presence to propose unto Baynard's Castle, where the of God or the world of fleshly consanguinity. Our Lord of kindred, they might, peradventure of his honour or that of his royalty, the hope of God, where His grace of his honour, murmur or to convey him, which she in your concord. For it, they letted? not to wake and quiet grow to all! Howbeit, there is none of charge not to forbear his’s purpose with less by reason of his day in good quiet and peace o’ nights, lay long waking. For hereupon, soon after, began</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
weighty of all that invention
the chamber, so was his
King, that she might be
light, the rightful inheritors be
was now no surety to
of naught. But now to
back again and compel to
and disdain he at his
it for vanity. In his
my lord of my husband,
between ten and eleven, he
for in conclusion King Edward
with which answer John Green,
were ever able, he would
and impatient of partners. Edward,
first, under the pretext of
with much honour and humble
that while forbore her of
he forbore her, either for
as nature requireth, a filial
me more meely than our
wrote unto the King so
citizens in violet, received him
him in open sight so
for none or very small
he said, Vae regno cujus
of these places: yea, and
and those rather gay than
only as it were a
battle, it sufficed in a
time was there in which
there anywhere, young or old,
a thirteen year of age;
been their chief defence. For
so much mischief to conceive.
three sons, Edward, George, and
repented.
by her first husband, and
Edward, Duke of Buckingham, and
a quarrel to the Lord
forthwith they arrested the Lord
to his nephew, the Lord
Lord Rivers and the Lord
the Lord Rivers and Lord
by the order of Sir

rested
in this, that they should
restless
heart continually tossed and tumbled
restored
unto such small lands as
restored
, and the bastard slip pulled
retreat
, as for that they thought
return
to the course of this
return
any man that were got
return
assembled a great puissance against
return
homeward, whomsoever he met he
returned
safe again and had the
returned
into the chamber among them
returned
, and with much less number
returning
, recounted the same to King
revenge
his father's death, deprived King
revenge
of old displeasure, abuse the
reverence
he conveyed upward towards the
reverence
towards his King, or else
reverence
or for a certain friendly
reverence
to the Duchess, his mother
reverend
father here present, my Lord
reverently
, and to the Queen's friends
reverently
at Hornsey, and riding from
reverently
to the Prince, with all
rewards
, and those rather gay than
rex
puer est, Woe is that
rich
men run thither with poor
rich
: either for that she was
rich
man that would marry his
rich
man for a pretext of
rich
men for their money, and
rich
or poor, whom he set
Richard
, Duke of York, two years
Richard
the Duke of Gloucester, by
Richard
, Duke of York, a noble
Richard
. All three, as they were
Richard
, the third son, of whom
Richard
, the Lord Hastings, a noble
Richard
, Lord Hastings and Chamberlain, both
Richard
Gray, the King's other brother
Richard
and Sir Thomas Vaughan, knight
Richard
, with the same message for
Richard
, with Sir Thomas Vaughan, into
Richard
with the other knights were
Richard
Ratcliff, knight, whose service the
the praise of the Lord
even there to cry King
Richard, late Duke of York, calling
King Richard! King Richard! that it might
that they stood as they
Richard, Duke of Gloucester, now Protector
Richard, Duke of York, to whose
Richard! all was hushed
Richard! and threw up
Richard!, late Duke of York, to
Richard! And then the
Richard! And then the lords went
Richard, after his Coronation, taking his
Richard at Warwick, yet in his
Richard, Ratcliff and Sir William Catesby
Richard (for this communication had
Richard, and showed him all the
Richard himself, as ye shall hereafter
Richard, but ever feared his own
Richard said it was done in
Richard, had any such opinion conceived
Richard, well known and not ill
Richard, Doctor Morton, Bishop of Ely
Riches, and thus, taking counsel of
rid him. And much the rather
rid out of the way, then
rid them, as though the killing
ride away with him; for he
ride so far yet the same
ride with him. And the other
ride or he would make Him
riding from thence, accompanied him into
riding towards the Tower, the same
right or favour so far forth
right, hard-favoured of visage, and such
right well intended our misconstruction turneth
right well to prosper in wealthy
right side, his face towards them
right honourable man, as valiant of
right angry with them that keep
right generation after the laws of
right heir of his body, lawfully
right great and weighty, and no
right honest substantial young man among
on Sunday last past, the
authority of parliament entailed, the
same, according to his very
this realm, according to his
as to ourself, as very
play all the people know
reckon that he could have
Grace pleasure, the thing were
which was a man of
manner departed. But surely some
days deny this and many
the like favour. The Bishop
abilities whereof he hath already
best death and the most
noble personage, which is so
truth coming to light, the
readily fall to mischief and
of ungracious living. Now unthrifts
were, it rather grew of
coupled ere she were well
the haste, requiring him to
own fear fantasie or do
part, sent him word to
the night. And at their
and sore longed upward, not
it been of an old
dried up, nothing left but
Calais (which office the Lord
appointed Sir Anthony Woodville, Lord
Where remained behind the Lord
these Dukes and the Lord
courtesy departed and the Lord
" But when the Lord
his brother, and the Lord
well answer for mine uncle
own table to the Lord
Gloucester, he sent the Lord
Prince, and that the Lord
King Edward by the Lord
when many of the Lord
the realm fall on a
nightly they steal out, they
thereon; there devise they new
of goodwill and waxen wild,
he specially trusted, unto Sir
right and title that the most
right and title of the same
right and just title. Which thing
right and title lawfully descended unto
right heir, lawfully begotten of the
right well that he that playeth
right to the realm, he thought
right hard that he would refuse
right goodly personage and for nature's
right secret at these days deny
right wise men think it unlikely
right humbly thanked him and said
right many, little needing my praise
right entailed thereunto, is of so
rightful inheritors be restored, and the
riot and draw down with this
riot and run in debt, upon
riot and unreasonable waste than any
ripen, she not very fervently loved
rise and ride away with him
rise in the night's rest by
rise and come ride or he
rising in the dawning of the
rising yet so fast as he
rite and custom observed as a
rivelled skin and hard bone. And
Rivers, brother to the Queen, claimed
Rivers and brother unto the Queen
Rivers, the King's uncle, intending on
Rivers a great while. But incontinent
Rivers lodged, the Dukes secretly with
Rivers understood the gates closed and
Rivers, his uncle, had compassed to
Rivers and my brother here, that
Rivers, praying him to be of
Rivers and the Lord Richard, with
Rivers and Lord Richard with the
Rivers, the Queen's brother, in such
Rivers' servants were unready. Now had
roar. And of all the hurt
rob and reive and kill, and
robberies nightly they steal out, they
robbers and reivers' walking at liberty
Robert Brackenbury, constable of the Tower
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>should in any wise put</td>
<td>2, 83/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Brackenbury took up the bodies</td>
<td>2, 86/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rode</td>
<td>with the carts of their</td>
<td>2, 24/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rode</td>
<td>to fulfill that thing which</td>
<td>2, 83/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rode</td>
<td>Sir James in great haste</td>
<td>2, 85/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rode</td>
<td>through London toward his Coronation</td>
<td>2, 89/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rode</td>
<td>on with evil will, and</td>
<td>2, 89/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>, never minding more to meddle</td>
<td>2, 91/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>room</td>
<td>as I dare say he</td>
<td>2, 74/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>room</td>
<td>, I warn you well, is</td>
<td>2, 74/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rooms</td>
<td>. And thus in a</td>
<td>2, 19/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rooms</td>
<td>. The Lord Chamberlain, and some</td>
<td>2, 25/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>root</td>
<td>. Thereupon, when he had shown</td>
<td>2, 66/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rooted</td>
<td>in the Prince's favour, the</td>
<td>2, 14/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rooted</td>
<td>. With these words and writings</td>
<td>2, 15/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rooted</td>
<td>deep. And when he had</td>
<td>2, 67/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rose</td>
<td>from the feast faining himself</td>
<td>2, 89/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rotted</td>
<td>away; Dighton, indeed, yet walketh</td>
<td>2, 87/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rough</td>
<td>and boisterous of behaviour, bold</td>
<td>2, 57/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rounded</td>
<td>unto the Mayor and said</td>
<td>2, 75/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rounded</td>
<td>? as well with other noblemen</td>
<td>2, 79/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rounding</td>
<td>? among them, by which they</td>
<td>2, 75/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>blood as we? But our</td>
<td>2, 15/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>person. The prosperity whereof standeth</td>
<td>2, 25/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>Majesty; to whose Grace it</td>
<td>2, 34/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>person and his realm? At</td>
<td>2, 47/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>blood the crown of England</td>
<td>2, 73/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>estate, preeminence, and kingdom of</td>
<td>2, 80/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royal</td>
<td>blood, brought up in great</td>
<td>2, 86/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>royalty</td>
<td>, the hope of gay apparel</td>
<td>2, 55/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rud</td>
<td>? in her cheeks (of which)</td>
<td>2, 54/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rude</td>
<td>in speech, rough and boisterous</td>
<td>2, 57/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruin</td>
<td>, but if grace turn him</td>
<td>2, 11/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruin</td>
<td>, her friends' mischance, and her</td>
<td>2, 20/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>in King Harry's life, was</td>
<td>2, 6/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>both the parties. In</td>
<td>2, 10/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>the King and the realm</td>
<td>2, 19/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>bore in all the county</td>
<td>2, 45/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>that the Lord Hastings bore</td>
<td>2, 46/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>the King and the realm</td>
<td>2, 53/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>. And albeit he would gladly</td>
<td>2, 63/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>, and more suit was in</td>
<td>2, 71/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>of the land, nor the</td>
<td>2, 74/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>, govern and defend, the other</td>
<td>2, 80/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rule</td>
<td>in the realm, by traitorous</td>
<td>2, 86/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
excellent virtues meet for the
was he in many things
of a wife rather be
whom he found much heaviness,
shall be ceased the slanderous
avoiding of all manner of
not only to the great
his Grace, to have it
living. Now unthrifts riot and
places: yea, and rich men
go whistle them. Men's wives
sanctuary because she list to
by nature, yet might he
The fox, that saw him
outward, and (as the fame
sat alone, alow on the
clapped, and in come there
him and delivered to Doctor
kindred of affinity, if the
a King that durst that
immunity and liberty of that
and high disparagement to the
entitled thereunto, is of so
the Recorder, called Fitzwilliam, a
departed, the more part all
him of the cure and
lord of my husband, returned
but I could here keep
the other's body. Keep one
people, not for the King's
that they were also in
Sanctuary, that hath been the
gave them not only a
of sanctuary out of his
palace may be as great
wives and your daughters, the
five hundred years ago by
have yet in the Abbey
amendment: as though God and
lawfully, without any displeasure to
Peter, take her out of
had on Shrove Tuesday at
taken out of sanctuary that
him grudge for King Henry's
not refuse, for the King's

rule
ruled
ruled
rumble
rumour
rumour
run
run
run
run
run
run
run
run
Sacraments
sacred
sacred
sacred
sad
sad
sad
safe
safe
safe
safe
safe
safeguard
safeguard
safeguard
safeguard
safeguard
Saint
Saint
Saint
Saint
Saint
saith
sake
sake

History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 224

of a realm, as our
by the band, more than
by his eye than by
, haste and business, carriage and
and obloquy now going, and
, that the Lord Cardinal should
of the people and their
in every man's mouth, not
in debt, upon the boldness
thither with poor men's goods
thither with their husbands' plate
from her husband? I would
into slander and suspicion of
so fast, asked him whither
) also not untoothed whether men
, all desolate and dismayed, whom
men in harness, as many
, Bishop of Lincoln, a wise
of Christ's Church bear that
place violate, or so holy
Sanctuary, that hath been the
majesty of a prince, that
? age and thereto of so
? man and an honest, which
, some with glad semblance that
keeping of his body, for
again and had the victory
if I would, whatsoever any
and both be sure, and
, whom no man impugned, but
, and there no longer should
of so many a good
for the harm they have
to play with him. As
to him now reigning, as
of your goods: of all
Peter, his own person in
Peter's cope to show) that
Peter were the patrons of
Peter, take her out of
Peter's church by the arm
Albans? against King Edward. And
he will bide there, then
the Sixth, whom he deposed
and ours, and wealth of

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
they hate them for my sake! In that I am so
unto her, for the manner sake, that she went about, to
him, praying them for his sake to give and bear the
must sometimes, for the manner sake, not be a-known what they
with him for his kinsfolks' sake, and that if he were
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others affirmed the same night that they should be
beheaded at Pomfiet this self devised that himself should the
knees in very humble wise saluted his Grace, which received them
homeward, whomsoever he met he about nine of the clock, saluted. For a mind that knoweth
him so intending, whether the same Duke of Clarence had kept
unto him others of the same party, and, in effect, every
the Lord Richard, with the same message for his comfort, who
to his Coronation, causing the same to be blown about that
he go forth in the same; and since he had once
all the others afforded the same. That is, "quoth he
same day, in which he was
same day be beheaded at London
same night that they should be
same morning in which he was
same morning ere he were up
same place. At which other time
same place, that jeopardy so well
same place while he was therein
same day in the Council. And
same forenoon: which sudden fear drove
same day to have slain the
same field slain. After which done
same were clearly purged and the
same, For, as the worshipful man
same is by the just course
same used any longer to continue
same, according to his very right
same matter again in other order
same and to set his gracious
same to the Prince, under whom
same, here we take upon us
same month. And that solemnity was
same Sir Robert should in any
same to King Richard at Warwick
same night he said unto a
sanctuaries that God appointed in the
sanctuaries, From which necessity this noble
Sanctuary, lodging herself and her company
Sanctuary, chests, coffers, packs, fardels, trusses
Sanctuary, nor none could pass unsearched
sanctuary or should haply be shortly

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
that she should keep in
should be fain to keep
and liberty of that sacred
so great a mischief, the
yet will I break no
thereto, it is pity the
look me now how few
is, nor can be, a
be, a sanctuary man. A
every man every place a
tender youth proveth. And so
have. Men come not to
with them that be there
For if one go to
his goods even within the
Church, the goods of a
a man's wife will take
may be taken out of
if a child will take
I have often heard of
I never heard erst? of
But he can be no
that taketh one out of
plainly that he breaketh no
Star Chamber, departed into the
also, to suffer him in
both, than here as a
not sure in this, the
my son can deserve no
for sickness, come out of
taketh out him, breaketh the
ward from me out of
without the breach of the
time that I have taken
child, God's law privilegeth the
privilege the Sanctuary, and the
be that breaketh this holy
shortly send him need of
it. For taken out of
have him fetched out of
new wife in Westminster in
being brought out of the
wrong way. The Queen herself
in the Tower, and there
on his lips, and so

sanctuary the King's brother, from him
sanctuary . For every man will ween
Sanctuary , that hath been the safeguard
Sanctuary would little let them. Which
sanctuary therefore. For verily since the
Sanctuary should serve them. And much
sanctuary men there be whom any
sanctuary man. A sanctuary serveth always
sanctuary serveth always to defend the
sanctuary . But where a man is
sanctuary , as for him, neither none
sanctuary as they come to baptism
sanctuary men indeed. For if one
sanctuary with another man's goods, why
sanctuary ? For neither King nor Pope
sanctuary man should be delivered in
sanctuary because she list to run
sanctuary that saith he will bide
sanctuary because he feareth to go
sanctuary men, but I never heard
sanctuary children. And therefore, as for
sanctuary man that neither hath wisdom
sanctuary to do him good, I
sanctuary . When the Duke had done
Sanctuary to the Queen, with divers
sanctuary , as though the one brother
sanctuary man, to their both dishonour
Sanctuary , whereof was there never tyrant
sanctuary , and therefore he cannot have
sanctuary out of his safeguard to
sanctuary . Serveth this liberty for my
sanctuary without the breach of the
sanctuary . And if my privilege could
sanctuary for when my lord, my
Sanctuary , and the Sanctuary my son
Sanctuary my son since I fear
Sanctuary I pray God shortly send
sanctuary when he may not come
sanctuary would I not my mortal
sanctuary , which she thought to be
Sanctuary , where she was delivered of
Sanctuary by (for thither had he
sat alone, alow on the rushes
sat in Council, devising he honourable
sat him down in his place

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sat</td>
<td>still awhile, thus he began</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sat</td>
<td>sore astonished, musing much by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>satisfied</td>
<td>, and said it were alms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>satisfy</td>
<td>the part of his goods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>satisfy</td>
<td>her, he said that albeit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>save</td>
<td>an innocent. But he is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>save</td>
<td>herself, lacked either wit or</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>save</td>
<td>the King, who with his</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>save</td>
<td>her kirtle only, yet went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>the King's pleasure, was full</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>that somewhat they must say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>for fear lest his life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>, as it is said, he</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>of his oath. So was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>somewhat too soon, her husband</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>that it is in vain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>that he set his voluptuous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving</td>
<td>that we such love bear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>his Highness, being at Windsor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>no such cause in himself</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>, they began to quarrel with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>, which as she feared lest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>in such places imprisoned as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>which he now construes all</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>this he with other partners</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>this manner, they wisely turned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>there was none other way</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>it, that the Duke, at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw</td>
<td>him run so fast, asked</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>, and that without commandment or</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>, whether he, being towardº him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>removed from the King, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>that they had unwisely, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>that he intended to set</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>. Unto which words, the King</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>; but in good faith, I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>that we were a wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>nay, but that it is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>, although: they were not abused</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>they dare not abide with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>would now be right angry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>very truth. And what if</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>plainly that he breaketh no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>not nay but that it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>, and as we also find</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 227**

ail. Then, when he had
this question all the lords
people were therewith very well
leaving his body at liberty,
or otherwise. Howbeit, somewhat to
defend a thief may not
he and all others also,
should sooner destroy himself than
were out of all array
side, whose blood (quoth he),
the whole Council at London,
was to have lost him,
doted in the King's life,
till this were done, for
up, and very well married,
am sorry to speak of,
Queen, their mother, whose blood,
other parts might have sufficed,
the last that ever he
his own fault, whereof he
Whom, as soon as they
lords, neither, whom she there
brother and his kinsfolks he
many ill signs that he
to do. When the Mayor
the Duke and the Mayor
inclined thereunto. But when he
of some that said they
great pace. The fox, that
the Tower, as men constantly
think hard it is to
now to be as who
kindred in the wight? and
to quarrel with him and
saving that somewhat they must
Marquis hath done, I cannot
alone), all the world would
them. Yet will I not
have both. And this, I
with their husbands' plate, and
if need were, I dare
the Duke, I think you
do him good, I
lord, quoth the Queen, I
that there is, as physicians

**Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)**
to go out, if I

privilege but for myself, I

I would, whatsoever any man

him, as though he would

none harm thereby. Thou wouldst

wished her somewhat higher. Thus

without disport. The King would

he loved, whose favour, to

durst somewhat the more boldly

it booted not greatly to

but there be, as ye

she was solemnly sworn to

sufficed to have somewhat to

radices altas, ? that is to

better wotteth what he should

virtuous that he would not

he wist he should not

wherein every man forbeareth to

mother: for these causes, I

the room as I dare

no, and he must twice

without, that I dare well

great thanks and, as some

of a King! Whereupon they

reported. Some have I heard

despite of him. And they

head another way. But men

twain to be bold to

that I was about to

other brother by his mother,

been from them so long,

with one voice, no man

in so vile a corner,

And even there he left, of the prison to the

the more part played upon

long before departed by her

in one hour, continued yet

death and the proclaiming could

blood of this realm that

all the other aldermen in

he feareth to go to

proclaiming thereof one that was

a thousand four hundred four

no warning, but an enemious?

say he shall not, if I

say he that against my will

say . And I doubt not also

say , ' ye shall have soon

say so, quoth he, if thou

say they that knew her in

say that he had three concubines

say the truth (for sin it

say her mind, as to him

say nay. Notwithstanding, the Duchess of

say , other that be in every

say the truth, she confessed that

say , while they were sure to

say , bastard slips shall never take

say , and thereto so good and

say the thing which he wist

say , in the pulpit namely?, into

say that he knoweth in avoiding

say , before remembered, that is to

say he will if he take

say nay, and at the third

say , to do your Grace pleasure

say , there made him knight? But

say that a priest of Sir

say that the Duke, a little

say that ever after continually each

say that he was of truth

say whatsoever he thought, whereof he

say , taken as well as afore

saying that he, with the Lord

saying merrily that he had been

saying nay. Wherefore, friends, quoth the

saying that he would have them

saying that he had already meddled

scaffold and showing to the people

scaffolds . In which poor men be

sculp ? taken out of the charnel

scant a fortnight, should be deeper

scant have sufficed unto the bare

scarcely the half remaineth, to the

scarlet , with five hundred horse of

school , his master must let him

schoolmaster of Paul's, of chance standing

score and three, leaving much fair

scorn . The same morning ere he
been but in paper and
I would think, without any
their learning and had no
and sent men to the
that such men as the
nature misgiveth them, as the
weaponed, he took the Great
And here is the Great
he betook her the Great
had yielded up the Great
King, secretly sent for the
had delivered up the Great
thereof greatly reproved, and the
of them in the mean
it that in the mean
from knowledge, inherited for the
so many battles in the
good, to show out of
hatred. He was close and
mouth, some by writing and
to hide himself for some
of that company had haply
very few, and they very
things, men's hearts of a
which was of his near
Lord Stanley sent a trusty
with whom he was of
to of his enemy, and
one also of his most
man that had been long
Clarence, among those that were
night he said unto a
no peer, kept him by
secret drifts out of all
report, of such as were
sent thither in the most
Ward, a chamberer of like
brought unto him in his
back with thanks and some
way to Londonward; and after
departed. But surely some right
him from thenceforth both in
succeeded him. Howbeit, if the
intended to use his faithful
for that she thought him

**scribbled**
forth in haste at adventure

**scrupulous**
scruple of conscience, without any breach

**sea**
sea of these Duke's

**sea**
sea or their evil debtors have

**sea**
without wind swelleth of himself

**Seal**
with him, and came, yet

**Seal**
, which in likewise as that

**Seal**
, and departed home again, yet

**Seal**
to the Queen, to whom

**Seal**
again, and brought it with

**Seal**
to the Queen, was thereof

**Seal**
taken from him and delivered

**season**
grown into his favour, of

**season**
there came to make a

**season**
other men's lands, yet God

**season**
, nor so cruel and so

**season**
what acquaintance he hath with

**secret**
, a deep dissimulator, lowly of

**secret**
messengers, that it neither was

**secret**
fear of his own fault

**secret**
instruction incontinent, maugre? his mind

**secret**
, yet began there, here and

**secret**
instinct of nature misgiveth them

**secret**
counsel, and whom he very

**secret**
messenger unto him at midnight

**secret**
confederacy in that purpose, a

**secret**
to his friend; easy to

**secret**
counsel of this heinous treason

**secret**
with him, having experience of

**secret**
in the household, were reckoned

**secret**
page of his: Ah, whom

**secret**
trust. Which thing this page

**secret**
with his chamberers, that after

**secret**
wise he could, one Persall

**secret**
trust with the Duke of

**secret**
chamber, where Persall, after his

**secret**
instruction of the Protector's mind

**secret**
meeting and communication had, eftsoon

**secret**
at these days deny this

**secret**
trust and very special favour

**secret**
judgment of God have otherwise

**secret**
advice and counsel, which he

**secretly**
familiar with the King in
name of a rebellion, he
Lord Rivers lodged, the Dukes
especially commandment of the King,
some were by their friends
her, and taking her afterwards
grace that God giveth and
began to whisper among themselves
Sir James, broke to him
up the bodies again and
showed him that he had
what plight I lie you
set you at peace. Ye
might in his chamber window
to go thither. And then
where I am till I
assure you, for that I
and the more circumspectly to
the Protector: Ye shall all
not to dinner till I
I liefer that men should
living and glad were to
youth, albeit some that now
only by that they now
as it seemeth, either you
others, that they might thereby
over them, where they might
set to serve them and
and fetched Sir James to
these words nothing appeased, and
I need not far to
hear, then must they needs
after as great suit and
would not, lest he should
esteemed no slight, though it
as they would have it
both, so that he should
realm. Whereby it may well
them, by which they might
great study, and forasmuch her
temporal advantage, yet nevertheless him
Coronation they departed, as it
his bonds that he rather
For all which considerations none
been well visaged. Whose judgment
and honour, which, as it

secretly therefore, by divers means, caused 2, 16/11
secretly with a few of their 2, 17/21
secretly sent for the Seal again 2, 22/32
secretly warned that it might haply 2, 45/4
secretly aside, began to enter in 2, 61/8
secretly infoundeth? in right generation after 2, 66/29
secretly , that the voice was neither 2, 76/14
secretly his mind in this mischievous 2, 84/19
secretly interred them in such place 2, 86/7
secretly sent him to show him 2, 88/11
see and I feel. By which 2, 11/12
see their youth, of which I 2, 11/18
see all the Thames full of 2, 22/13
see on the other side what 2, 30/25
see further. For I assure you 2, 37/9
see some men so greedy without 2, 37/10
see to his surety, if she 2, 41/11
see in what wise that sorceress 2, 48/7
see thy head off. It booted 2, 49/13
see it were by other men's 2, 50/20
see sin corrected, yet pitied they 2, 55/4
see her (for yet she liveth 2, 55/27
see her. But meseemeth the chance 2, 56/28
see not or weigh not. Wherefore 2, 76/8
see how little the Protector looked 2, 77/21
see him and speak to him 2, 77/28
see them sure. After which time 2, 85/7
see them. Which, upon the sight 2, 85/27
seeing the King so set thereon 2, 64/20
seek . For in this place in 2, 39/9
seek and should not fail to 2, 79/24
seeking to with all those that 2, 57/1
seem to hide himself for some 2, 18/15
seem light, well pondering that their 2, 34/27
seem ). And that they might turn 2, 44/10
seem disabled to inherit the crown 2, 59/20
seem that marriage not well made 2, 73/21
seem to commune what was best 2, 75/17
seemed the Cardinal more ready to 2, 40/25
seemed that this marriage, even worldly 2, 63/9
seemed , very great friends at Gloucester 2, 89/3
seemed him to follow him than 2, 92/2
seemeth me more meetly than our 2, 26/29
seemeth me somewhat like as though 2, 55/28
seemeth , either you see not or 2, 76/8
so well as we have  
which self thing is often  
credible information learned, that the  
together the worse for the  
knew. Howbeit, somewhat the dealing  
be beheaded at Pomfret this  
could not avoid. For the  
hope in his life: which  
was content with the deed  
and his Council that the  
of London, and about the  
the most part with the  
with none other voice or  
to the Prince, with all  
of Buckingham made very good  
all sad, some with glad  
to wisdom: which if God  
cousins, my children, if God  
of their folk that should  
it were not worst to  
likely enough that she shall  
that would help, as God  
your Grace should hap to  
Thinketh he that I would  
is in the plight to  
ye sure! I pray God  
sanctuary, I pray God shortly  
my own sweet son, God  
am of own hand. God  
Sir, quoth he, my Lord  
this young Prince, at his  
the Protector to this matter,  
being at Windsor in hunting,  
and so familiar cheer, and  
the life of his father  
is wise persuaded, such word  
dawning of the day, they  
out the King's treasure, and  
further counsel. And there they  
dinner the Duke of Gloucester  
the Duke of Gloucester, he  
hers other friends arrested, and  
of fear by the message  
commandment of the King, secretly  
that the Council therefore had

seen  
seen  
self  
self  
self  
self  
self  
selfsame  
selfsame  
semblance  
semblance  
semblance  
semblance  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
send  
 sendeth  
sending  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent  
sent

it. And thereupon, by and  
a sign of change. But  
night in which king Edward  
? cause that you ought to  
made men to muse on  
same day, in which he  
night next before his death  
thing is often seen a  
well done, or for that  
day? in which the Lord  
hour, was there, not without  
 provisioning that was appointed for  
, than to his Coronation, causing  
of lowliness, that from the  
unto the Lord Hastings, and  
that were not very merry  
, then they that by evil  
them life and you love  
back again and compel to  
unto the Queen for the  
him somewhere out of the  
 grace it hurt not? And  
him away. Ah, Sir, quoth  
him hence which neither is  
out, and in what place  
them both better play fellows  
him need of sanctuary when  
you good keeping. Let me  
 grace, Sir, quoth the messenger  
your Lordship word that there  
thither, was there appointed Sir  
a privy messenger unto him  
for the Mayor and aldermen  
venison from thence so freely  
thither, to the end that  
unto her son, and unto  
about privily to their servants  
men to the sea. All  
away from the King whom  
a dish from his own  
the Lord Rivers and the  
no man wist whither, to  
him from the Lord Chamberlain  
for the Seal again, and  
him unto her, to require
other where, the lords being
in all the haste, he
his death, the Lord Stanley
the Council, but of truth
some colour upon the matter,
of the people's mind, he
not for covetousness, the Protector
or three thousand marks, and
clean and faultless of himself,
and for the realm, he
Whereupon dame Elizabeth Lucy was
gentlemen. And thereupon the Duke
looked for this matter, they
a kindly king. Whereupon he
Wherefore, on the morrow, he
funeral service for King Edward,
him that he had secretly
if need were. The messenger,
taking it in evil part,
proof and confirmation of this
custody of his mother's kindred,
two, the one had a
abide them. Penker in his
midst. Doctor Shaw by his
flattery after: namely, since his
break the matter in a
Doctor Shaw should in a
he should come ere his
he stood to hearken the
for Wonder of this shameful
on the Tuesday following this
among the people to the
agree together. Such a pestilent
the haste, he sent his
could, one Persall, his trusty
sent about privily to their
many of the Lord Rivers'
every side beset, neither his
pleased them, and set new
for that he showed his
all the haste all his
of the Duke of Gloucester's
thereof, such of the Dukes'
divers of the Prince's old
a bushment? of the Duke's

sent for from all parts of
sent his servant for a mess
sent a trusty secret messenger unto
sent by the Protector to haste
sent in all the haste for
sent immediately after dinner in all
sent into the house of Shore's
sent her body to prison. And
sent out of heaven into this
sent over in embassy the Earl
sent for and, albeit that she
sent word unto the Lord Protector
sent unto him by the messenger
sent one John Green, whom he
sent him to Brackenbury with a
sent thither in the most secret
sent him to show him that
sent back with thanks and some
sent him word to rise and

sentence certain examples taken out of
sequestered in manner from their company
sermon in praise of the Protector
sermon so lost his voice that
sermon lost his honesty and soon
sermon was not incontinent upon it
sermon at Paul's Cross, in which
sermon at Paul's Cross signify to
sermon could come to those words
sermon . But the people were so
sermon . After which once ended, the
sermon , there came unto the Guildhall
sermonward, to the end that those
serpent is ambition and desire of
servant for a mess of strawberries
servant who came to John Ward
servants in their inns and lodgings
servants were unready. Now had these
servants nor himself suffered to go
servants about him, such as liked
servants that he had tidings of
servants to be called up and
servants , watching that no man should
servants as rode with the carts
servants from him and set new
servants and Nashfield's, and others belonging
History of King Richard III: Concordance of Major English Terms 233

war ere their discretion would serve to set you at peace 2, 11/18
is pity the Sanctuary should serve them. And much more manquellers 2, 30/17
so far forth as may serve to let? us of the 2, 31/25
time would in any wise serve her. When the Queen and 2, 34/5
if my privilege could not serve him, nor he ask it 2, 39/2
only both lands and goods serve . And if examples be sufficient 2, 39/7
neither had she time to serve her, nor place determined, nor 2, 40/29
had weened would most surely serve me, even those fail me 2, 83/26
William Slaughter except, set to serve them and see them sure 2, 85/6
nature's gifts worthy to have served a much better Prince, if 2, 84/1
Prince, if he had well served God and by grace obtained 2, 84/2
What! quoth the Protector. Thou served me, I ween, with ' 2, 48/25
to that deed, a pardon served, which either the law granteth 2, 30/21
a sanctuary man. A sanctuary served always to defend the body 2, 31/28
out him, breaketh the sanctuary. Serveth this liberty for my person 2, 38/26
keep him, since man's law serveth the guardian to keep the 2, 39/25
one owed him as faithful service as they, and many of 2, 14/26
by descent held by knight's service, the law maketh his mother 2, 38/30
Sir Richard Ratcliff, knight, whose service the Protector specially used in 2, 57/22
dame Elizabeth, herself being in service with Queen Margaret, wife unto 2, 60/17
and there had solemn funeral service for King Edward, sent thither 2, 88/3
his faith declared and good service to both his masters at 2, 91/9
a manner dejected to a servile flattery. When he had begun 2, 82/4
his own ambition had not served him against his brother, or 2, 7/3
their discretion would serve to destruction, and upon that ground 2, 11/18
the Duke of Gloucester soon served the foundation of all his 2, 14/18
of their most privy friends served them down in council, wherein 2, 17/21
say that he intended to served distance between the King and 2, 18/20
and the realm, and to served variance among the states,? and 2, 19/11
whom it pleased them, and served new servants about him, such 2, 19/31
so obstinate and so precisely served upon her own will, that 2, 27/7
think that if men were served (which God forbid) upon so 2, 29/21
while men be afeard to served their hands to the amendment 2, 31/4
mischief, if wise men would served their hands to, it might 2, 31/18
after that they had served the Lord Cardinal, the Archbishop 2, 44/16
old servants from him and served new about him. Thus many 2, 45/7
mess of strawberries. The Protector served the lords fast in communing 2, 47/10
immediately after dinner, intending to served some colour upon the matter 2, 52/25
parchment, in so well a served hand, and therewith of itself 2, 54/5
manner and words so well served among the remembrances of great 2, 56/26
heart she perceived more firmly served, that she rather kindled his 2, 61/17
continence and chastity that he served than to fall off for 2, 61/22
and seeing the King so served her virtue in the stead 2, 61/27
set thereon that she could not 2, 64/20
took out of prison and
grins? and traps as was
rich or poor, whom he
whose blood, saving that he
bear you and so much
of the same and to
do his uttermost endeavour to
all the realm is so
Will or William Slaughter except,
as the crown was first
King, found the mean to
a prick nor labour to
a fortnight, should be deeper
lived fifty and three years,
wife unto King Henry the
famous memory, King Henry the
famous Prince, King Henry the
noble Prince, King Henry the
he much misliked these two
two bloods in one, whose
her to fear her own
most miss), that her great
after his life, for very
the friar forced? for no
after durst look out for
mouth spoken of him much
stones, for Wonder of this
just and merciful, in war
near to the city, Edmund
they made of counsel Edmund
Among these had they John
down in the midst. Doctor
certain is it that Doctor
Council concluded that this Doctor
According to this device, Doctor
William White and John Matthew,
would forthwith depart therewithal, and
all his goods in one
upon conjectures may as well
other witch of her counsel,
of all folk least make
death of King Edward kept
others, and also specially with
sent into the house of
But the merriest was this

set up again King Henry the
set therefore, among so much pilling
set his eye upon, in whom
set his voluptuous pleasure before his
set by you, that we would
set his gracious hands to the
set the realm in good state
set, whereof we be very sorry
set to serve them and see
set upon the Protector's head, his
set this Duke in his top
set up that God pulleth down
settled in their stomachs than a
seven months, and six days, and
Seventh and mother unto the Eighth
Seventh, or percase that history of
Seventh, both Dighton and he were
Seventh, got him home again, made
several councils. For while we, quoth
several titles had long unquieted the
shadow, the more she feareth to
shame won her much praise among
shame of the world, into which
shame, and so it harmed him
shame but keep him out of
shame, it so struck him to
shameful sermon. After which once ended
sharp and fierce, in the field
Shaw, goldsmith, then Mayor, with William
Shaw, knight, then Mayor of London
Shaw, clerk, brother to the Mayor
Shaw by his sermon lost his
Shaw was of counsel in the
Shaw should in a sermon at
Shaw the Sunday after at Paul's
sheriffs, and all the other aldermen
shift whoso would with this business
ship ? All this notwithstanding, here I
shoot too far as too short
Shore's wife, with their affinity, have
Shore's wife of counsel, whom of
Shore's wife, on whom he somewhat
Shore's wife, which was one also
Shore's wife (for her husband dwelled
Shore's wife, in whom the King
was in his days unto

Shore's wife, a vile and abominable

shoot too far as too

short . Howbeit, this have I by

at adventure and made a

short. Shrift, for a longer would

world and a shrewd wit,

short and rude in speech, rough

looked that evil diet should

shorten ) should happen to decease (as

them commandment to make themselves

shortly ready, for their lords were

end of his answer, but

shortly took him and put him

so near, and came so

shortly on with the King, in

sanctuary or should haply be

shortly conveyed to his farther liberty

holy sanctuary, I pray God

shortly send him need of sanctuary

to the teeth: for as

shortly as he shrank, yet ran

as yet, and more shall

shortly shut up in prison, and

taken, deprived of their estate,

shortly of the time with the

standing by, and comparing the

shortness much higher than his right

of limbs, crook-backed, his left

shoulder shoulders . And forasmuch as the Protector

blood ran about both their

shortly . That meant he by the

this there was a great

shortly shut up in prison, and

is therefore convenient somewhat to

shortly shut up in prison, and

Dukes themselves intended, for the

shortly shut up in prison, and

Abbey Saint Peter's cope to

show you ere we farther go

be sued unto and to

show of their diligence, to be

then, as I began to

show what she was able to

better shall, which thing to

show you, it was by the

we require you plainly to

show you is the whole sum

then waxed he bold to

show us. When the Duke had

can? so little good, to

show what she was able to

the intent that he might

show out of season what acquaintance

had secretly sent him to

show a proof thereof, he commanded

and boast the King and

show him that in this new

rapping quickly let in, he

show how much profit the realm

Westminster. And for that he

showed unto Pottier that King Edward

away or cast away) they

showed his servants that he had

in presence, the Lord Cardinal

showed unto the people all the

of the other. And he

showed unto her that it was

men with suspicion though he

showed unto Catesby the mistrust that

Lord Chamberlain of very trust

showed a werish? withered arm and

his left arm, where he

showed them that the Lord Chamberlain

them. And then the Protector

showed them that the Lord Chamberlain

word. And in conclusion she

showed him plain that as she

by authority of parliament. Then

showed he that his very right

that his own conscience well

showed him that they talked no

tempered his tale that he

showed everything as the Duke's words

the Duke when he had

showed this unto the Mayor and

pardon desired and obtained, he

showed aloud unto the Protector this

himself as King, had it

showed unto him that he should
haste to King Richard, and Persall, after his master's recommendation, for, as my learned counsel the best manner he could, prison to the scaffold and words she would never have root. Thereupon, when he had for as shortly as he good will as she hath of the world and a adventure and made a short the Protector bade speed and field that he had on at the Lord Stanley, which Prince and his brother both deprived of their estate, shortly and the other is now his Coronation, he fained himself from the feast faining himself parties. But in his last so sore diseased, vexed with that was in the first if the child in his no lust to play for him down on his right of kin than his mother's the King being on their and the ways on every the authority be on that then see on the other Prince, sore abashed, began to Gloucester bore him in open but keep him out of fear of him) in the see them. Which, upon the eye could not abide the thing is often seen a of ' benevolence ' had the said worshipful doctor rather a sermon at Paul's Cross the dance, for many ill city gathered before them, after This is a marvellous obstinate John Dighton, about midnight (the let him alone. And as showed him all the manner of showed him that he had secretly showeth me, since he hath nothing showing her that he trusted the showing to the people about that shown such kindness to him, to shown the great grace that God shrank, yet ran the blood about shrewd, she reckoneth herself no shrewd wit, short and rude in shrewd, he trusted the shrift, for a longer would not shrive him apace, for by St Shrove Tuesday at Saint Albans? against shut up; and all others removed shut up in prison, and privily sick. In which case I marvel sick, because he would not ride sick, and King Richard said it sickness, when he perceived his natural sickness, and is so newly rather sickness, with which diseace nature, being sickness miscarried by nature, yet might sickness, come out of sanctuary out side, his face towards them. And side, whose blood (quoth he), saving side, his part should have the side beset, neither his servants nor side where the King is himself side what a sort there be sigh and said: Alas, I would sight so reverently to the Prince sight like an owl ; and when sight of the people, he took sight of them, caused those murderers sight thereof, but wryed? his head sign of change. But I shall signified that every man should pay signified than fully explained, and which signify to the people that neither signs that he saw which he silence commanded upon great pain, in silence, and therewith he turned into silly ? children lying in their beds simple as that example is, yet
as she wist herself too
be bastards, But that invention,
made her their proctor, which
men might, as methinketh, without
and glad were to see
to say the truth (for
for his wanton lust and
whose Grace it were as
people whom he had as
which in his noble person
realm, by his evil company,

sent thither, was there appointed
arrested the Lord Richard and
and the Lord Richard, with

Notwithstanding,
be in jeopardy? Nay, verily,
to send him away. Ah,
own hand. God send grace,
and by the order of
this people be so still?
whom he specially trusted, unto
credence also that the same
will do nothing for me.
would refuse, meaning this by
under by the means of
of Sir Richard Ratcliff and
which he found in bed
in bed Sir James and
so soon! and calling up
he was commanded to deliver
delivered and the keys received,
them of that wretchedness. For
upon the bed, and fetched
heap of stones. Then rode
say that a priest of
that at such time as
hanged ere he die ; but
their car. In good faith,
King merrily to them: What,
King, no longer enduring to
there where the King himself
cast away. These lords so
and the Duke of Buckingham,
for this communication had he
three years, seven months, and

simple to be his wife, so
simple as it was, it liked
simple woman was well named and
sin somewhat less regard than they
sin corrected, yet pitied they more
sin it were to belie the
sinful affection bereft her from her
singular comfort to have his natural
singular a cause well and kindly

sincerely procuring, and ungracious example, as

Sir Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers and
Sir Thomas Vaughan, knight, in the
Sir Thomas Vaughan, into the north
Sir , quoth he, my Lord sendeth
Sir , quoth she, nor why they
Sir , quoth the Queen, hath the
Sir , quoth the messenger, and went
Sir Richard Ratcliff, knight, whose service
Sir , quoth the Mayor, percase they
Sir Robert Brackenbury, constable of the
Sir Robert should in any wise
Sir , quoth his page, there lieth
Sir James Tyrell, which was a
Sir Richard Ratcliff and Sir William
Sir William Catesby, which longing for
Sir James and Sir Thomas Tyrell
Sir Thomas Tyrell, of person like
Sir James, broke to him secretly
Sir James all the keys of
Sir James appointed the night next
Sir James Tyrell devised that they
Sir James to see them. Which
Sir James in great haste to
Sir Robert Brackenbury took up the
Sir James Tyrell was in the
Sir James Tyrell died at Tower
Sir , said the Bishop, if it
Sirs, be ye in bed so
sit up, laid him down on
sitteth and ministreth the law: because
sitting together communing of this matter
sitting in the Council, and after
sitting at the draught?, a convenient
six days, and thereof reigned two
country, to the number of the six hundred horse, was come, on 2, 88/18
for King Henry's sake the Sixth, whom he deposed, was well 2, 4/4
own hands King Henry the Sixth, being prisoner in the Tower 2, 8/14
had deposed King Henry the Sixth, and was in peaceable possession 2, 60/3
wife unto King Henry the Sixth, was married unto one John 2, 60/18
up again King Henry the Sixth, which was before by King 2, 65/28
death of King Henry the Sixth, entailed by authority of parliament 2, 67/11
up, nothing left but rivelled? of the realm at Wakefield skin and hard bone. And yet 2, 55/31
of the same day to have slain, leaving three sons, Edward, George 2, 6/25
was at the same field slain the Lord Protector and the 2, 53/16
up in prison, and privily slain. After which done, and the 2, 60/23
as ye shall hereafter hear, slain and murdered, their bodies cast 2, 86/18
yet might he run into slander and suspicion of fraud. And 2, 36/1
the Proclamation devised to the slanderous rumour and obloquy now going 2, 27/4
thereby shall be ceased the slaughter, till his own destruction ended 2, 82/15
called Black Will or William Slaughter except, set to serve them 2, 85/6
he plucked up his doublet sleeve to his elbow upon his 2, 48/10
and watch, rather slumbered than slept, troubled with fearful dreams, suddenly 2, 87/17
life withstood his purpose. He slew with his own hands King 2, 8/13
on the Easter Day field, slew the Earl of Warwick with 2, 66/3
thing the lords esteemed no slight, though it seem light, well 2, 34/27
shall think this woman too slight a thing to be written 2, 56/26
be restored, and the bastard slight a thing to be written 2, 56/26
maintained by men's authority and slip pulled up ere it can 2, 67/4
the better appear upon how slipper? youth underpropped with elder counsel 2, 11/22
that is to say, bastard slips shall never take deep root 2, 66/28
with care and watch, rather slumbered than slept, troubled with fearful 2, 87/17
him consider that sometimes without small displeasure done us either our 2, 12/6
a werish? withered arm and small things greater cannot stand. And 2, 26/15
either for none or very small, as it was never other 2, 48/11
might be restored unto such small rewards, and those rather gay 2, 56/21
that he had already. For small lands as her late husband 2, 60/30
into fines, fines into ransoms, small pleasure taketh a man of 2, 63/20
either by feigned quarrels or small trespass to misprision, misprision into 2, 70/6
mouths, that within a while, small matters aggrieved with heinous names 2, 70/31
that matter, said unto them softly, What meaneth this, that this 2, 75/6
turneth unto worse, or a small pleasure taketh a man of 2, 63/20
him consider that sometimes without sober company. Now was the King 2, 17/7
a werish? withered arm and soft, tender heart. But when the 2, 55/16
either for none or very softly, What meaneth this, that this 2, 75/6
might be restored unto such solemn funeral service for King Edward 2, 88/3
that he had already. For solemnity. But the Protector and the 2, 44/15
into fines, fines into ransoms, solemn of the King's Coronation, of 2, 46/32
either by feigned quarrels or solemnity married Elizabeth Gray, and her 2, 65/8
mouths, that within a while, solemnity married Elizabeth Gray, and her 2, 65/8
the same month. And that

King, yet, when she was

her with child. This examination

whom and them had been

mother, but that occasion may

reigning, as this place was

no farther. For they that

troubled with fearful dreams, suddenly
time tossed in either fortune,

Sundry victories had he, and

not always for great causes.

King) let him consider that

without wind swelleth of himself

mute nor full of babble,

order though, And men must
days, with over liberal diet,

entreat, it is therefore convenient

he called of dispense and

which he resisted openly, howbeit

this dissension between his friends

in his good health he

Council at London, saving that

the contrary, these commotions were

might, as methinketh, without sin

breach of privilege, to be

that some one man haply

men what he knew. Howbeit,

loved better; albeit his heart

Shore's wife, on whom he

with his Prince, of living

and very well married, saving

you would have wished her

visaged. Whose judgment seemeth me

bed. The other two were

greatly increased that she durst

it well or otherwise. Howbeit,

this business about this marriage

whom it sufficed to have

help. And by and by,

he claimed by inheritance was

that she shall send him

sorrowfully repented. Richard, the third

Lord Marquis Dorset, the Queen's

departed, the noble Prince his

solemnity was furnished for the most

solemnization of this wedding till these

solemnly sworn to say the truth

solemnly taken, when it was clearly

sometime debate, to fear and suspect

sometime be such that it should

sometime to the King's? enemy, in

sometime step up and play with

sometime started up, leaped out of

sometime in wealth, oft in adversity

sometime overthrows, but never in default

Sometimes a thing right well intended

sometimes without small things greater cannot

sometimes before a tempest, or were

sometimes taunting without displeasure and not

sometimes, for the manner sake, not

somewhat corpulent and burly and nevertheless

somewhat to show you ere we

somewhat above his power liberal, with

somewhat (as men deemed) more faintly

somewhat irked him, yet in his

somewhat the less regarded it, because

somewhat they must say. Unto which

somewhat appeased, but specially by that

somewhat less regard than they do

somewhat more homely with them that

somewhat perceiving, filled many men with

somewhat the dealing self made men

somewhat grudged that he was not

somewhat dotted in the King's life

somewhat dissolute, plain and open to

somewhat too soon, her husband an

somewhat higher. Thus say they that

somewhat like as though men should

somewhat greater personages, and nevertheless of

somewhat the more boldly say her

somewhat to satisfy her, he said

somewhat the more at length because

somewhat to say, while they were

somewhat louder, he rehearsed them the

somewhat interlaced with the title to

somewhere out of the realm? Verily

son, of whom we now entreat

son by her first husband, and

son drew towards London, which at
such word sent unto her son, and unto her brother being
wise, that the King, her son, was taken, her brother, her son and her other friends arrested
haste possible with her younger son and her daughters out of any other King than your son
use and behoof of your son, whom they now have with son. And therewith he betook her son, or for herself. For as
such time as your dearest son, then Prince and now King, son, I mind that he shall son, I, I mind that he shall
for this gentleman, my son ever He was. But my son, can deserve no sanctuary, and son, now King, was born and
Sanctuary, and the Sanctuary my son since I fear to put
if they should procure her child: Farewell, my own sweet son, to be delivered into his
that the Protector's only lawful son, God send you good keeping to the very lawfully begotten son should marry the Duke's daughter
would have wished, King Henry's son of the fore-remembered noble Duke
my son's palace may be as great son, Edward, George, and Richard. All
I pray God that my son's, into his own hands, then
at Wakefield slain, leaving three sons, who the King's
kinsfolk, and got both her because they were a King's
intent were perceived, he should hearts were far asunder. As
is light of belief and other, the Duke of Gloucester
matter might mean. Whom, as
for both companies. And as and then should all be
fetched thence. For she will fetched thence. For she will
all this horrible treason. Thereupon fetched thence. For she will
little while, departed thence. And say, ' ye shall have fetched thence. For she will
his head was off so fetched thence. For she will
well married, saving somewhat too fetched thence. For she will
other wanton wealth, was able fetched thence. For she will
sermon lost his honesty and fetched thence. For she will
be ye in bed so fetched thence. For she will
the means. The Prince, as fetched thence. For she will
time in rest. For hereupon, fetched thence. For she will
for certain been informed, as fetched thence. For she will
at Gloucester. From whence, as fetched thence. For she will
manner, departed at Gloucester. But fetched thence. For she will
by benefits, but he should fetched thence. For she will
be, " quoth he, yonder fetched thence. For she will
see in what wise that fetched thence. For she will
their affinity, have by their sorcery and witchcraft wasted my body 2, 48/8
perceived his natural strength so sore enfeebled that he despaired all 2, 10/15
Her kindred also bore him sore, as well for that the 2, 11/4
the matter was nothing so sore as she took it for 2, 22/1
so that the Protector so sore thirsted for the finishing of 2, 25/11
not but she now as sore mindeth? it as we the 2, 29/28
hath a while been so sore diseased, vexed with sickness, and 2, 35/6
call it a thing so sore against my child's honour and 2, 40/10
kindle and chafe and speak sore biting words against the Protector 2, 47/8
the lords much dismayed and sore marveling of this manner of 2, 24/18
question all the lords sat sore astonished, musing much by whom 2, 47/24
And thereupon every man's mind sore misgave them, well perceiving that 2, 48/12
King's days, albeit he was sore enamoured upon her, yet he 2, 55/22
York, his mother, was so sore moved therewith that she dissuaded 2, 62/1
have long time lacked and sore longed for, that ye would 2, 69/17
of himself and also longed sore to wit what they meant 2, 78/6
had an high heart and sore longed upward, not rising yet 2, 84/4
At which word the Prince, sore abashed, began to sigh and 2, 85/1
farther. Then longed the Duke sore wearied with care and watch 2, 87/17
of themselves, which whether they sorrow to hear what he would 2, 92/17
following, and that in the sorrow thirsted after their own weal 2, 15/8
and dissension, what loss, what sorrow wise, that the King, her 2, 20/19
turn both me to great sorrow, what trouble hath within these 2, 13/1
not able to dissemble their sorrow, the realm to much harm 2, 41/17
outward, much fear, anguish and sorrow, were fain at his back 2, 77/4
was done, piteously bewailed and sorrowfully repented. Richard, the third son 2, 7/15
that they would be as sorrow of his harm as herself 2, 29/4
he, I was never so sorry, nor never stood in so 2, 52/9
in good faith I am sorry to speak of, saving that 2, 72/4
set, whereof we be very sorry that they will not suffer 2, 79/30
that we were a wise sort of counsellors about a King 2, 29/31
the other side what a sort there be commonly therein, of 2, 30/26
were well handled, he craftily sought the ways to prick him 2, 91/26
dare take it upon my soul, she well knoweth she needeth 2, 28/21
lay his own body and soul, both in pledge, not only 2, 40/14
body than curious of her soul. And many good folk, also 2, 55/3
is, God forgive it his soul. In whose time and by 2, 71/15
of King Edward, whose both souls our Lord pardon. A marvelous 2, 49/24
up to God their innocent souls into the joys of heaven 2, 85/21
thing once minded that should sound amiss towards me but it 2, 45/19
but as it were the sound of a swarm of bees 2, 76/15
was the thing which highly sounded, not only to the great 2, 34/10
lay bastardy in King Edward sounded openly to the rebuke of 2, 59/24
all changed, with a wonderful sour angry countenance, knitting the brows 2, 47/16

Thomas More Studies  5 (2010)
the Sultan is percase a
honourable brother, and, after my
many princes, by a long-continued
and the execrable desire of
and desire of vainglory and
cere ever they should have
where he remained for the
more folks' folly, so long
noblemen in his company, unto
and the King's daughter of
and thereupon, praying them to
we shall for his honour
where his advantage grew, he
aslope craftily, as though men
mistrusted his own brother? Whom
he was not likely to
that ever I look to
to kindle and chafe and
so fast, and heard him
traitors, not suffering them to
spared in that point to
King beheld and heard her
that worshipful man's loss? What,
for his honour spare to
faith I am sorry to
each looked that other should
they might see him and
this leave and pardon to
before devised that in the
While these words were in
prosperity and fortune, without a
King's brother, from him whose
he the tuition? of some
put no man in so
this land, and by the
Hastings had not put so
to be partner and one
whom the King therefore took
that very noble Prince, that
the very noble Prince, the
this noble city, as his
his special chamber and the
his wars bore ever your
a king, and unto yourselves
policy, partly more by God's

souter
souverain
souveraineté
souveraineté
space
space
space
Spain
Spain
spare
spare
spare
spared
spared
spared
spare
spare
spare
spare
spare
spare
spare
spare
spared

Lord himself, my most dear
decline into a proud port
provoked him to their destruction
which among states? where he
to dispute and digest the
of two years, leaving his
abusing the world, was as
, to intreat? and conclude a
. In which thing the Earl
him for a little while
to speak of; howbeit, this
no man's death whose life
in that point to speak
he that killed his own
it of naught. But now
with you, I exhort you
sore biting words against the
so terrible words, that he
and declare their innocence lest
all the truth, for fear
, as she was both fair
we of loss? his utter
of; howbeit, this wot you
of, saving that it is
first, not one word was
to him, as though he
, then waxed he bold to
of these words the Protector
the Protector, accompanied with the
grace, hardly refraineth. This fault
pleasure and comfort were to
privilege, which is the only
trust, reckoning himself to no
favour of the Lord Chamberlain
trust, the Lord Stanley and
contriver of all this horrible
pleasure, for many he had
pattern of knightly prowess, as
pattern of knightly prowess, which
chamber and the special, well-renowned
, well-renowned city of his realm
favour to his part; which
commodity, to whom his Majesty
providence than man's provision, repressed
this occasion offered, of very 
in secret trust and very 
people; nor he himself so 
Chamberlain, against whom the Queen 
in other places about as 
this demeanour attempted not so 
commotions were somewhat appeased, but 
of angels, by night so 
and that in two places 
which he wist well she 
elder of them both, but 
meet for the matter, and 
with many others, and also 
great matters: which they shall 
knights, whose service the Protector 
widow, born of noble blood, 
were begotten in bast, and 
and after said that he was 
in every part annoyed, yet 
also of this realm, and 
all kind of men, but 
one John Green, whom he 
liked, either person or favour, 
admitted to the presence and 
as opportunity and likelihood of 
great haste, not in good 
Chamberlain, whom the Protector bade 
those days had business to 
toward and willing that he 
there they build, there they 
down in council, wherein they 
and yet all the meantime 
for himself, so had he 
Peter, his own person in 
of kindred or affinity, which 
and good part of the 
city to their appetite. Of 
that albeit marriage being a 
others as were of the 
the Duke’s request with many 
was fain to pill; and 
and thereby to pill and 
we of loss? his utter 
dwelled not with her) and
a good town ransacked and
Howbeit, she said his Grace
he was a very well
of whom we before have
was in every man's mouth
and of nature marvellously well
that was for a word
which things shall not be
been accustomed there to be
office that he never had
any matter at anything here
he took for his theme,
provided, I purpose not to
own horsekeeper, a big, broad,
unto one John? Gray, a
shrive him apace, for by
incontinent upon it, but at
the ministers, Miles Forest at
of that party, and so
own will. And in a
King's games, as it were
would not have his honour
to bury them at the
time as they thought to
without small things greater cannot
let it a God's name
can by no lawful process
ye were, if it might
in such place as might
the world is turned: now
that part, and able to
place where the doctors commonly
royal person. The prosperity whereof
body of that man that
his own name while he
example, neither in what unsurety
schoolmaster of Paul's, of chance
could not well otherwise do,
Bishop of Ely, the Lord
far forth that the Lord
so special trust, the Lord
let fly at the Lord
before his death, the Lord
the Council came unto the
with the Council in the

spoiled

spoke

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

spoken

Spuria

spurn

square

squire

St

St

St

stably

stage

stage

stained

stair

stand

stand

stand

stand

stand

stand

stand

stand

stand

stoodeth

stoodeth

stoodeth

stoodeth

standing

standing

Stanley

Stanley

Stanley

Stanley

Stanley

Star

Star

by them that have been
so loving words unto her
man in goodly wise to
. In which meantime the Earl
of him much shame, it
) he said unto the people
in haste cruelly beheaded, by
for me, as the thing
unto but by the Recorder
to the people before and
, for it shall never come
vitulamina non agent radices altas
against a prick nor labour
, strong knave. Then, all the
, whom King Henry made knight
. Paul, quoth he, I will
. Mary's Hospital at the Easter
. Martin's piecemeal rotted away; Dighton
attained the crown again that
play all the people know
plays, and for the more
for any crown; in which
foot, meetly deep in the
with his pleasure, there in
. And verily it redoundeth greatly
in force, as far forth
in jeopardy. And he that
with your pleasure to be
with their honour. But if
mine enemies in the danger
them in stead, either by
, in the upper storey, where
quoth he, not all in
in danger abroad, not of
in his majesty, one of
this worldly weal, or what
by, and comparing the shortness
that the Earl of Warwick
, and the Lord Hastings, then
, that was after Earl of
and he had departed with
, which shrunk at the stroke
sent a trusty secret messenger
Chamber at Westminster. And the
Chamber, departed into the Sanctuary
they brought him into the Star Chamber, where the Protector took with fearful dreams, suddenly sometime
he least suspected; for the set the realm in good he made them not so
so were they great and three, as they were great and such as is in vainglory and sovereignty, which among to set variance among the under them both, little of a good favour, moderate of Chamberlain by the way to stood many men in great able to stand them in set her virtue in the other places and get him they new robberies, nightly they farther. For that they sometime wont elsewhere to be so within a while, smothered and Chamberlain, and some others, kept
Then, when he had sat that this people be so before, but all was as death, and after long lying hundred horse, and from thence beating. Thieves bring thither their payment of his debts and they great and stately of be deeper settled in their they had been turned into under a great heap of and be with him at this, in the highway towards got out of Northampton towards and took the way to with the King’s Grace from the King at Northampton and by the band, more than as though the one brother The Queen with these words into the King’s indignation, and never so sorry, nor never with the Duke of Buckingham,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page, Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>about him, Here is a</td>
<td>2, 54/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>many men in great stead</td>
<td>2, 56/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>to hearken the sermon. But</td>
<td>2, 68/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>as they had been turned</td>
<td>2, 68/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>up and (as he was)</td>
<td>2, 69/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>ever more in doubt. For</td>
<td>2, 69/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>before, but all was as</td>
<td>2, 75/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>as they had been men</td>
<td>2, 75/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>before cast back their heads</td>
<td>2, 76/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>above in a gallery over</td>
<td>2, 77/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stood</td>
<td>if he fell once in</td>
<td>2, 90/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stopped</td>
<td>, and exhorted him so familiarly</td>
<td>2, 92/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>store</td>
<td>, to have given him some</td>
<td>2, 93/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>storey</td>
<td>, where he stood to hearken</td>
<td>2, 68/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stormy</td>
<td>remembrance of his abominable deed</td>
<td>2, 87/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stoudly</td>
<td>go through. And therefore to</td>
<td>2, 43/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>straight</td>
<td>after of King Edward's death</td>
<td>2, 43/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strait</td>
<td>for both companies. And as</td>
<td>2, 18/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange</td>
<td>. He was a goodly personage</td>
<td>2, 4/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange</td>
<td>. But himself had been all</td>
<td>2, 20/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange</td>
<td>lands, [ i t ] is</td>
<td>2, 64/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange</td>
<td>, as though neither had ever</td>
<td>2, 80/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange</td>
<td>. Wherefore, on the morrow, he</td>
<td>2, 84/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strangely</td>
<td>thereat, and answered that, all</td>
<td>2, 78/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stranger</td>
<td>for the convenience of their</td>
<td>2, 34/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strangers</td>
<td>. But the child cannot require</td>
<td>2, 38/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>eleven miles thence, early ere</td>
<td>2, 17/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>, where the King lay, they</td>
<td>2, 18/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>, till they should give other</td>
<td>2, 18/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>, where they found the King</td>
<td>2, 18/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>quoth</td>
<td>2, 21/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberries</td>
<td>; which thing was done in</td>
<td>2, 57/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberries</td>
<td>at your garden in Holborn</td>
<td>2, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawberries</td>
<td>. The Protector set the lords</td>
<td>2, 47/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street</td>
<td>without Cripplegate ; and when he</td>
<td>2, 9/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street</td>
<td>, where the Protector kept his</td>
<td>2, 44/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street</td>
<td>, broke his tale and said</td>
<td>2, 51/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>so sore enfeebled that he</td>
<td>2, 10/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>to keep him if ye</td>
<td>2, 42/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>more than half increased. The</td>
<td>2, 43/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>to his estate by the</td>
<td>2, 62/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>, what for his lands, his</td>
<td>2, 65/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength</td>
<td>and wit. The man had</td>
<td>2, 84/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strengths</td>
<td>, while no man wist what</td>
<td>2, 58/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stretch</td>
<td>and extend to the displeasure</td>
<td>2, 4/23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
power she wist well far
log of timber and there
brought in frame again. Which
like one always ready to
harp no more upon that
would with a dead man
Stanley, which shrunk at the
visage lovely, of body mighty,
the King to come up
And I trust God as
horsekeeper, a big, broad, square,
him much shame, it so
wretches perceived, first by the
wife, a vile and abominable
other, and none other thing
good while in a great
But now was all the
was all the labour and
well perceiving the labour and
carriage and conveyance of her
with the carts of their
that were taken (among which
treasure and of his household
his horse twice or thrice
among the states, and to
help, to get again and
lost and that party utterly
princely to marry his own
so heartily beloved with the
and goodly and of good
out of acquaintance, after good
good men and honest, great
men so greedy without any
all the haste for many
her husband, a right honest
honourable preacher, ye well remember,
again, which knew better the
broken unto the Duke by
approached that the pageants and
been that his child had
power, the one by long
Council, and profit to herself,
and flee into Holland for
might fear. These things and
marveling of this manner of

stretched
stricken
strife
strike
string
strive
stroke
strong
strong
strong
strong
strong
struck
struggling
strumpet
studied
study
study
study
study
stuff
stuff
stuff
stuff
stumbled
subdue
subdue
subdued
subject
substance
substance
substance
substance
substantial
substantial
substantial
substantially
subtle
subtle
subtleties
succeeded
succession
succour
succour
suchlike
sudden

. And thus should all the
off, and afterwards his body
, if it should hap, as
again; he took ill rest
; and then said he to
against the quick. So was
and fell under the table
and clean made: howbeit in
. For whereas now every lord
now to withstand His adversaries

2, 16/23
2, 49/22
2, 23/22
2, 87/16
2, 36/33
2, 92/10
2, 49/3
2, 4/17
2, 16/13
2, 38/1
2, 85/15
2, 68/33
2, 85/24
2, 71/32
2, 16/14
2, 40/24
2, 58/10
2, 59/15
2, 74/14
2, 21/21
2, 24/4
2, 24/5
2, 44/8
2, 50/28
2, 19/12
2, 80/11
2, 91/1
2, 62/9
2, 3/24
2, 55/10
2, 56/31
2, 69/29
2, 37/10
2, 52/26
2, 72/3
2, 73/9
2, 43/2
2, 43/9
2, 46/34
2, 92/11
2, 15/30
2, 34/22
2, 65/18
2, 43/28
2, 47/19

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
their backs, except that some
sudden necessity had constrained them. And
sudden fear drove them to put
suddenly contracted in one hour, continued
suddenly had yielded up the Great
suddenly fallen in so great trust
suddenly, nothing less looking for than
suddenly destroyed him and the Duke
suddenly so highly taken, that she
suddenly left the matter with which
suddenly at men's backs to cry
suddenly, without any warming or knowledge
suddenly lapped them up among the
suddenly sometime started up, leaped out
suddenly stopped, and exhorted him so
sued unto and to show what
suffer our well-proved evil-willers to grow
suffer this young King in our
suffer him from the King as
suffer him in sanctuary, as though
suffer him bide where no man
suffer you to keep him, lest
suffer in any wise King Edward's
suffered, that the young King, their
suffered to go out, perceiving well
suffered, the Protector made so much
suffered him to escape his hands
suffering them to speak and declare
suffice. But childhood must be maintained
suffice, as meseemeth, to refrain you
sufficed unto the bare writing alone
sufficed to have somewhat to say
sufficed not nor any usual names
sufficed in a rich man for
sufficed, saving that we such love
sufficeth not that all you love
sufficeth to get and keep well
sufficient to obtain privilege for my
suit to them that had the
suit and seeking to with all
suit by petition to the King
suit unto the King, that she
suit was in his days unto
suits she stood many men in
Sultan is percase a souter.? Yet
sum and effect of this our
far forth that in the summer, the last that ever he crossed in procession upon a Sunday, after Paul's Cross, in Sunday, last past, the right and Sundry victories had he, and sometimes sundry companies and went flockmele? in sundry perils and jeopardies, in all suppose that she fear (as who Suppose he could not ask it suppose he would not ask it suppose he would ask to go suppose , take my ward from me suppose , to rehearse of these any sure armour, if division and dissension sure ground for the foundation of sure and fastly faithful to his sure, if he be not sure, if he be not sure in this, the Sanctuary, whereof sure ! I pray God send them sure of their uncle? Each of sure, and nothing for them both sure of the man that he sure that my cousin of Warwick sure to dame Elizabeth Lucy and sure to be compelled to no sure undoubted image, the plain, express sure undoubted image, the plain, express sure, ye will better believe it sure how his Grace would take sure . After which time the Prince sure: where he went abroad, his surely great pity was it that surely thought he that there could surely for the children of the surely serve me, even those fail surely the occasion of their variance surely some right secret at these Surely, my lord, folly were it surer than war. So that no surest, he lost his life, and surety or increase of his estate surety to rest in your concord surety . And therewithal the King, no surety to have the mightiest of surety of his own conscience to
put under arrest for their surety, not for the King's jeopardy
they think it for their surety, let them keep it. But
God were rather here in surety with me than I were
pledge, not only for his surety but also for his estate
circumspectly to see to his surety, if she with her own
pass me than the vain nor never in so great feared, he was in good
was his honour, profit, and thing is that? Certes, the were neither your goods in
that it was now no to bear out a new bastardy that they devised to
Howard, and after Earl of sometimes debate, to fear and men had it ever inwardly from them whom he least he run into slander and perceiving, filled many men with if he fell once in mistrust your wits, nor so were the sound of a lie, for if I would
the child : Farewell, my own as the sea without wind fame of this lord's death yet, when she was solemnly a dish from his own stroke and fell under the which oftentimes more esteem and prevent? his time and to cannot, in this tender youth, if it please him to wise to be attempted to of Buckingham, for I dare manquellers,? whom God bade to not broken it, let us wrong ? That no man unlawfully if a man's wife will any displeasure to Saint Peter, then, if a child will incontinent, maugre? his mind to too ? Ye may not hence from me, and may you
may no man, I suppose, question whether my child may which were not likely to would gladly that she should way when I come to say, bastard slips shall never his good will, list to at our humble request, to he will be loath to say he will if he as I have said, to sure how his Grace would to depose the Prince and for the weal universal to would like his Grace to but that either he must we of all titles possible to the same, here we and at the third time the audience that he would this new world he would much profit the realm should by what occasion we have unready. Now had these Dukes Tower of London, and thence the King, her son, was lords and knights which were of their stuff that were greatly reproved, and the Seal And if nobody may be first time that I have not come to it. For that he should incontinent be the Queen's kindred that were Council, and after to have his demerits, being so openly then so suddenly so highly before departed by her scalp? lords and knights that were that it might be well with child. This examination solemnly of this sentence certain examples his presence, might have been the poorer people reputed and the realm, by traitorous tyranny

| take      | my ward from me out                                | 2, 38/31 |
| take      | benefit of it) mine other                          | 2, 39/11 |
| take      | it well, if all his                                | 2, 62/7  |
| take      | it well, yet was at                                 | 2, 63/4  |
| take      | orders: for I understand it                         | 2, 64/18 |
| take      | deep root. Thereupon, when he                       | 2, 66/28 |
| take      | , which never asked little, but                     | 2, 70/4  |
| take      | upon him the guiding and                            | 2, 74/10 |
| take      | upon him, as he whose                               | 2, 74/13 |
| take      | it. Which room, I warn                              | 2, 74/15 |
| take      | it upon him, yet shall                              | 2, 74/22 |
| take      | it, whom they would in                              | 2, 78/4  |
| take      | himself the crown. With which                      | 2, 78/33 |
| take      | that way although they had                          | 2, 79/19 |
| take      | the crown upon him, they                            | 2, 79/21 |
| take      | it or else he and                                  | 2, 79/28 |
| take      | for most effectual: we be                           | 2, 80/4  |
| take      | upon us the royal estate                           | 2, 80/8  |
| take      | it as compelled thereunto by                        | 2, 80/31 |
| take      | upon him the crown in                              | 2, 81/19 |
| take      | such part as he would                              | 2, 88/12 |
| take      | by his reign, my lord                              | 2, 92/4  |
| taken     | so great hurt afore, that                          | 2, 13/8  |
| taken     | also into their custody the                         | 2, 17/28 |
| taken     | out the King's treasure, and                        | 2, 19/14 |
| taken     | , her brother, her son and                         | 2, 20/20 |
| taken     | had contrived the destruction of                    | 2, 23/31 |
| taken     | (among which stuff no marvel                       | 2, 24/5  |
| taken     | from him and delivered to                          | 2, 25/4  |
| taken     | out of sanctuary that saith                        | 2, 33/3  |
| taken     | sanctuary, for when my lord                        | 2, 39/15 |
| taken     | out of sanctuary, would I                           | 2, 40/6  |
| taken     | thence: and to convey him                          | 2, 40/28 |
| taken     | before and should that day                         | 2, 52/7  |
| taken     | upon them to rule the                              | 2, 53/17 |
| taken     | in his falsely conceived treason                   | 2, 53/32 |
| taken     | , that she was naught of                            | 2, 54/24 |
| taken     | out of the charnel house                           | 2, 55/29 |
| taken     | from the King at Northampton                       | 2, 57/19 |
| taken     | . To this counsel they took                         | 2, 58/12 |
| taken     | , when it was clearly perceived                    | 2, 65/7  |
| taken     | out of the Old Testament                           | 2, 67/6  |
| taken     | among the hearers as though                        | 2, 68/3  |
| taken     | for the younger of those                           | 2, 82/24 |
| taken     | , deprived of their estate, shortly                | 2, 86/17 |
well known and not ill
as ye before heard, was
after King Edward's death first
as it shall not be
I was about to say, deservethank. And yet
in question, while either Party
in jeopardy. And hethat
he that against my will
had already. For small pleasure
as he was of the
waxed enamoured on her, and
possession and riches, and thus,
Duke was marvelously abashed and,
redress and amendment thereof, by
King Richard, after his Coronation,
with him. And the other,
ways to prick him forward,
the Tower Street, broke his
lives heard so evil a
the Recorder so tempered his
he that told him the
ever I think on Aesop's
Duke laughed merrily at the
For while we, quoth he,
little wot we whereof they
pray you come on. Whereto
gave him great pleasure to
I love not much to
with whom he had before
old friend what the people
well showed him that they
gave him. But much they
day. And after a little
aside, began to enter in
called) and the people departed,
among so many taxes and
upon a Sunday, with a
wise to excuse himself, they
not enduring so long to
if you appoint yourself to
thoroughly determined no longer to
Protector found by the way
nor full of babble, sometimes
and polling, among so many
taken
, nor any demand of the
2, 90/15
taken
in the Council at the
2, 90/20
taken
by the tyrant for his
2, 91/6
taken
as the party meant it
2, 92/29
taken
as well as afore God
2, 93/14
taken
as I ween it would
2, 93/15
taketh
other as traitors, I will
2, 30/12
taketh
one out of sanctuary to
2, 33/17
taketh
out him, breaketh the sanctuary
2, 38/25
taketh
a man of all that
2, 63/20
taking
of her kindred and of
2, 48/3
taking
her afterwards secretly aside, began
2, 61/8
taking
counsel of his desire, determined
2, 61/28
taking
the Mayor nearer to him
2, 75/5
taking
upon him the crown and
2, 78/16
taking
his way to Gloucester to
2, 83/7
taking
it in evil part, sent
2, 89/18
taking
always the occasion of his
2, 91/26
tale
and said merrily to him
2, 51/7
tale
so well told. But, were
2, 75/14
tale
that he showed everything as
2, 75/28
tale
used him with good words
2, 85/3
tale
, that when the lion had
2, 93/2
tale
, and said, My lord, I
2, 93/11
talk
of one matter in the
2, 45/16
talk
in the other place. My
2, 45/16
talk
you so long with that
2, 51/8
talk
with him thereof, with whom
2, 51/30
talk
much of Princes, as thing
2, 92/27
talked
thereof in the same place
2, 51/30
talked
of him, all were it
2, 68/30
talked
no good, yet when the
2, 68/31
talked
and marvelled of the manner
2, 80/20
talking
with them, he said unto
2, 47/5
talking
more familiarly, whose appetite when
2, 61/9
talking
diversely of the matter, every
2, 80/19
tallages
, of which there was never
2, 69/26
taper
in her hand, in which
2, 54/28
tarried
not the end of his
2, 18/23	tarry
, but intending under pretext of
2, 6/21
tarry
here, then think they yet
2, 35/22
tarry
, but had his horse ready
2, 50/8
tarrying
?, lest he should prevent? those
2, 68/8
taunting
without displeasure and not without
2, 56/4
taxes
and tallages?, of which there
2, 69/26
any usual names of known 
taxes but, under an easy name 2, 69/31 
tedious flattery that no man's ears 2, 59/1 
tedious impression and stormy remembrance of 2, 87/20 
teeth: for as shortly as he 2, 49/4 
tell you, and yet I wot 2, 12/9 
tell me, forbiddeth every man the 2, 39/31 
tell whom he might trust or 2, 43/27 
tell thee they have done 2, 48/25 
Tell him it is plain witchcraft 2, 50/13 
tell it and of whom, I 2, 73/1 
tell, . And thus, as I have 2, 86/13 
tell you, by the long and 2, 91/18 
tempered his tale that he showed 2, 75/28 
tempest, or were it that some 2, 44/27 
tempestuous world that followed, highly towards 2, 4/2 
temporal men wholly, and good part 2, 33/20 
temporal advantage, yet nevertheless him seemed 2, 63/8 
ten and eleven, he returned into 2, 47/14 
ten of the clock that same 2, 53/4 
tended and another meant, that there 2, 82/26 
tender age of the young Princes 2, 9/23 
tender youth infected, shall readily fall 2, 11/30 
tender youth, take in the company 2, 26/9 
tender youth proveth. And so sanctuary 2, 32/11 
tender age considered of the elder 2, 35/4 
tender love he beareth him, lest 2, 37/19 
tender zeal to him that he 2, 37/22 
tender heart. But when the King 2, 55/16 
tender favour, in how much he 2, 74/31 
tender brother, whose death and final 2, 82/19 
tender children, born of most royal 2, 86/15 
tendered ) not only great comfort and 2, 34/23 
tendereth the King's weal and the 2, 26/27 
tenderly like to cherish him than 2, 35/16 
terrible words, that he durst no 2, 46/18 
Testament and other ancient histories, then 2, 67/7 
testified . Whereupon dame Elizabeth Lucy was 2, 64/33 
Thames full of boats of the 2, 22/14 
thank God that this noble personage 2, 74/19 
thank . And yet taken as I 2, 93/15 
thanked ) quiet, and likely right well 2, 13/10 
thanked the Duke, and prayed the 2, 20/5 
thanked be God, they got no 2, 52/3 
thanked them for the love and 2, 79/3 
thanked him and said : In good 2, 92/27
hath wrought His will, and
might be amended, with great
murder, who gave him great
The messenger, sent back with
' ands ' ? I tell
the Lord Hastings: I arrest
my lord? quoth he. Yea,
thou remembered when I met
the lion meant not by
preaching) he took for his
come and had him from
proposition, he looked very strangely
immoderate appetite of worship,? and
most dear nephew: considered that
good, nor ye none harm
realm at their pleasure, and
at length because it might
and others, that they might
glory of the King, and
not so proud to look
stolen goods, and there live
mark the matter and muse
seeing the King so set
which he should be driven
all agreed also to be
craft after they once fall
those words, hasted his matter
what he should say, and
of so sad? age and
parts of the realm, came
* Now fell there mischiefs
place that may defend a
for both. But as for
naught. What a rabble of
with their husbands for beating.
none horn that is in
money (which is the only
the city, that no one
if he had intended that
anything knew that he such
looked therefore. For of one
for great causes. Sometimes a
any of our undoing, which
loved other, and none other
perceiving well so great a

thanks be to His grace that
thanks of God and no breach
thanks, as some say, there
thanks and some secret instruction of
they have so done, and
Traitor, quoth. What, me, my lord
here once with an heavy
for it is none horn
, Spuria vitulamina non agent radices
both in secret trust and
, and answered that, all were
of debate and dissension, what
shall be ceased the slanderous
Thou wouldst say so, quoth
to pill and spoil whom
the better appear upon how
see how little the Protector
feeling him easy to fall
, that ye should reckon my
; there devise they new robberies
so far forth that the
that she could not pull
for his tribute out of
most convenient, took upon him
it is pity the Sanctuary
he was come to them
so good and virtuous that
of so great wisdom joined
to that solemnity. But the
. And as the thing evil
may not save an innocent
of which these places be
murderers, and malicious heinous traitors
bring thither their stolen goods
head. ' ' No, marry
that withdraweth the hearts of
, in many days before, got
have appointed that butcherly office
purposed, or otherwise had any
was he certain, that if
right well intended our misconstruction
God and good provision forbid
studied upon but about the
without his knowledge not begun
judged or appeased. But one
his brother honourable, and a
induced to deliver him. Which
For it would be a
with reason contented, and all
knoweth she needeth no such
in that place was the
both disport and recreation: which
where they call it a
mistrust your truths. Of which
him here. But only one
thence, never can there be
God I had some better
of sudden change, and what
almost to the falling, which
in his life: which self
heinously to her charge the
longed. Which was haply the
this woman too slight a
Northampton and Stony Stratford; which
they devised. But the chief
daughter of Spain. In which
since it is an unfitting
albeit marriage being a spiritual
not reckoned it a greater
noble city. For why, that
gone far to fetch, that
cost, adventure or jeopardy. What
to keep in counsel that
God's grace, better shall, which
he would not say the
spoken for me, as the
noble Duke of York. Which
right and just title. Which
to move you to that
gladly do without you that
him by the hand. Which
mischies thick. And as the
days so covertly demeaned, one
he rode to fulfill that
do your Grace pleasure, the
of all secret trust. Which
the King's pleasure in such
talk much of Princes, as
Bishop, if it did, the

thing
he advised them beware, that
2, 23/15
thing
that should cease great murmur
2, 27/21
thing
the Archbishop of York, whom
2, 27/23
thing
that should turn to the
2, 27/29
thing
in good manner obtained. And
2, 28/15
thing
to fear, either for her
2, 28/21
thing
which highly sounded, not only
2, 34/9
thing
the lords esteemed no slight
2, 34/26
thing
so sore against my child's
2, 36/19
thing
I purpose to make you
2, 41/16
thing
I beseech you, for the
2, 42/5
thing
once minded that should sound
2, 45/19
thing
as ready to your pleasure
2, 47/8
thing
should him ail. Then, when
2, 47/19
thing
, albeit each man wot well
2, 50/29
thing
is often seen a sign
2, 51/12
thing
that herself could not deny
2, 54/22
thing
that the more easily made
2, 55/12
thing
to be written of and
2, 56/26
thing
was done in the presence
2, 57/20
thing
and the weighty of all
2, 59/18
thing
the Earl of Warwick found
2, 60/9
thing
, and a very blemish, and
2, 62/26
thing
ought rather to be made
2, 63/6
thing
to make a king than
2, 65/33
thing
that we wot well ye
2, 69/16
thing
we be come hither to
2, 69/19
thing
is that? Certes, the surety
2, 69/20
thing
that all men know, the
2, 72/5
thing
to show you is the
2, 72/31
thing
which he wist he should
2, 73/7
thing
wherein every man forbeareth to
2, 73/25
thing
well considered, and the great
2, 74/3
thing
, I wot it well, he
2, 74/12
thing
which peradventure we not so
2, 76/3
thing
in which to be partners
2, 76/7
thing
the common people rejoiced at
2, 82/1
thing
evil got is never well
2, 82/13
thing
re tended and another meant
2, 82/26
thing
which he before had intended
2, 83/9
thing
were right hard that he
2, 83/29
thing
this page well had marked
2, 84/9
thing
as he had given him
2, 84/24
thing
not all out of peril
2, 92/28
thing
that I was about to
2, 93/13
course of his life many
as we well remember. Which
so many heads. But since
you love. Of which two
yet was he in many
to the sea. All which
parties were in all other
consider that sometimes without small
determined, nor persons appointed, all
had brought to pass the
suspected; for the state of
whom he might fear. These
it that before such great
new about him. Thus many
if they were tokens of
father, enticing him to many
as well in many other
for King. In which divers
we first repeat you some
she were in all other
your goods: of all which
most plenty of all such
accounting?, and also of other
than fully explained, and which
that he partly knew the
for that also that all
and his disputious tormentors. Which
before the Coronation, among other
And they that thus deem,
cause he had so to
an old foe, or to
brother? And if any man
[light] (which I
were there no cause to
there. And we all (I
thence. For she will soon
him there. And I would
Verily, quoth the Duke, I
to need it, if they
yourself to tarry here, then
And many be there that
to deliver him, I verily
that as far as ye
afar off, whether he could
by other men’s falsehood than
things
unnaturally committed. None evil captain
2, 7/29
things
if I could as well
2, 13/3
things
past cannot be gaincalled,"
2, 13/6
things
, the less loss were they
2, 13/12
things
ruled by the band, more
2, 15/5
things
these Dukes wist well were
2, 19/15
things
equal, yet should the authority
2, 23/23
things
greater cannot stand. And verily
2, 26/15
things
unready this message came on
2, 40/30
things
before rehearsed. But when he
2, 43/4
things
and the dispositions of men
2, 43/26
things
and suchlike being beaten into
2, 43/28
things
, men’s hearts of a secret
2, 44/25
things
coming together, partly by chance
2, 45/8
things
to come, why, thinketh he
2, 50/14
things
highly redounding to the diminishing
2, 53/22
things
as in the vicious living
2, 53/24
things
they devised. But the chief
2, 59/18
things
long before done about King
2, 60/1
things
convenient for you, should yet
2, 62/24
things
in times past ye stood
2, 69/22
things
as minister matter to such
2, 72/19
things
which the said worshipful doctor
2, 73/23
things
shall not be spoken for
2, 73/25
things
by them alleged to be
2, 78/26
things
were in late days so
2, 82/25
things
on every part well pondered
2, 86/20
things
required of the Protector the
2, 89/9
think
that he long time in
2, 8/26
think
hard it is to say
2, 9/14
think
that an hoverlyº kindness, suddenly
2, 15/22
think
this consideration [light]
2, 26/13
think
no man thinketh that loveth
2, 26/14
think
that we should hate the
2, 28/28
think
) content that both be with
2, 29/6
think
that if men were set
2, 29/16
think
, without any scruple of conscience
2, 32/19
think
you say very truth. And
2, 32/32
think
it for their surety, let
2, 33/11
think
they yet more convenient that
2, 35/22
think
that he can have no
2, 37/15
think
they will so much dread
2, 37/18
think
that I fear too much
2, 42/6
think
it possible to win the
2, 46/15
think
it were either our own
2, 50/21
I doubt not some shall
matters: which they shall specially
no man wist what to
Howbeit some doubt, and many
misprison into treason. Whereof, I
and many right wise men
of mistrust. And utterly men
construe it. And ever I
which I think no man
herself no wiser than she
lest he should escape him?
of things to come, why,
part of the spiritual also,
and sorrowfully repented. Richard, the
merriest, another the wiliest, the
say nay, and at the
themselves, which whether they sorer
that the Protector so sore
wit: Edward the Prince, a
wit, on the Friday, the
life of his father sent
young Prince, at his sending
of Gloucester and Buckingham came
favourable necessity compelled to go
yea, and rich men run
whistle them. Men's wives run
husbands for beating. Thieves bring
some of those that came
of the Sanctuary by (for
service for King Edward, sent
the Protector to haste him
was after honourably married unto
the Lord Richard and Sir
the Lord Richard, with Sir
bed Sir James and Sir
his heart, that he was
long lying still, to be
punishment. What! quoth the Protector.
he said, Ah, Hastings, art
nor ye none harm thereby.
say so, quoth he, if
life, as I did when
enemies in the danger (as
't quoth the fox, 'letting? to kiss whom he
think this woman too slight a
think, that haply shall esteem her
think nor whom to trust, ere
think, that Penker was not of
think, no man looketh that we
think it unlikely (the deep dissimulating
think it that King Richard had
think on Aesop's tale, that when
thinketh that loveth the King) let
thinketh some that be here, of
Thinketh he that I would send
thinketh he not that we might
thinking none hurt earthly meant towards
third son, of whom we now
third the holiest harlot in his
third time take it as compelled
thirsted after their own weal or
thirsted for the finishing of that
thirteen year of age; Richard, Duke
thirteenth day of June many lords
thither, to the end that the
thither, was there appointed Sir Anthony
thither. Where remained behind the Lord
thither. And then see on the
thither with poor men's goods, there
thither with their husbands' plate, and
thither their stolen goods, and there
thither with the Duke, not able
thither had he fled, for fear
thither in the most secret wise
thitherward, with whom he was of
thitherward, then Lord Howard, and after
Thomas Vaughan, knight, in the King's
Thomas Vaughan, into the north country
Thomas Tyrell, of person like and
thoroughly determined no longer to tarry
thoroughly dead: they laid their bodies
Thou servest me, I ween, with
thou remembered when I met thee
thou wouldst say so, quoth he
thou knewest as much as I
thou and I met here. And
thou mayest hap to hear more
thou mayest abide well enough; the
thought to kill; dispiteous and cruel

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
envying other's authority, he now less regarded it, because he and also for that she for the time as they for his comfort, who he the only man chosen and that he had begun, that will to deliver him, then his pleasure, or as they should be fetched. Howbeit, they unto her that it was that matter, in which she hand, so that she verily out of sanctuary, which she untaken, and partly, as she would not be corrupted. Then that of likelihood as he Although I know that many fear to them whom he won to his purpose, he to the best: so surely for the love between them a dream, in which him out of the way, then took divers, such as they to be his wife, so of his own, which he yet if outward alliance were marvelled that heard him, and known it should peradventure be retreat, as for that they right to the realm, he he took such displeasure and babe his brother lingered in in his mind, he never bold to say whatsoever he by reason of his day year of our redemption a value of two or three wait upon him with a he had lived fifty and four hundred four score and realm at Wakefield slain, leaving Edward, George, and Richard. All the value of two or
would say that he had three concubines which in divers properties diversely excelled: one hundred horse, and from thence up their caps in token stumbled with him almost to out as loud as their throats would give: King Richard! King Richard! and threw up their caps in token of his deccase kept his
three concubines which in three divers three years of the mischief that three divers properties diversely excelled: one three hundred horse, and from thence threw up their caps in token thrice stumbled with him almost to
thrust out of his kingdom, I thrust into the hall among the thrust into the hall among the thus deem, think that he long thus should all the realm fall thus bore folk in hand thus in a goodly array they thus at a point? between themselves Thus many things coming together, partly thus he began: What were they thus ended this honou able man Thus say they that knew her thus beheaded and rid out of thus , taking counsel of his desire thus appointed, and had between them Thus were neither your goods in thus , as I have learned of thus living many days in as thy body, traitor! And therewith, as thy head off. It booted him thy master so much to such thy master, man, and commend me the Queen, in great flight the Queen, in great flight tied his points, nor aught wraught tied his points, nor aught wraught the City of York of this matter came hastily the Queen, in great flight of great importance that tied his points, nor aught wraught and there stricken off, and tossed in either fortune, sometimes time of peace (for in war time of his death. Which favour time as he died, the displeasure time of his latter days this time of his reign he was time in which his life was time and to take upon him time in King Edward's life forethought time forward, all griefs forgotten, each time as they thought to stand time of his decease kept his
towards London, which at the three concubines which in three divers three years of the mischief that three divers properties diversely excelled: one three hundred horse, and from thence
the lords which at that
time were about the King intended
that England had in his
time, except any of your lordships
to show) that from that
broken to her, if her
well appeareth that at such
this is not the first
him elsewhere neither had she
obtain it in King Edward's
King's Coronation, of which the
a mean man at that
put in remembrance of another
same place. At which other
prepared before. For all the
comparing the shortness of the
crown, ere men could have
after his Queen, at that
his enemy's wife and many
wot well ye have long
since the King, preventing? the
those that were at any
enemies, which was at one
it his soul. In whose
than war. So that no
so was he from that
nay, and at the third
well kept, through all the
But as he finished his
hereafter happen to write the
special friendship he took his
see them sure. After which
fellow fleshed in murder before
well known, that at such
had he outward no long
that the Duke, at such
other men were in their
of all which things in
profit ; and we have already
Lord Protector, and declared the
last past, the right and
parliament entailed, the right and
his very right and just
according to his right and
time were about the King intended
time that ever she dissuaded the
time he might in his chamber
time. Divers lords and knights were
time, except any of your lordships
time hitherward was there never so
time would in any wise serve
time as your dearest son, then
time that I have taken sanctuary
time to serve her, nor place
time. Besides these requests of the
time appointed then so near approached
time , and now of great authority
time in which it had happened
time the Lord Chamberlain had been
time between his death and the
time with the length of the
time to devise any ways to
time a widow, born of noble
time had prayed full heartily for
time lacked and sere longed for
time of his inheritance, attained the
time the King's enemies, which was
time and other more than half
time and by whose occasion, what
time was there in which rich
time called) and the people departed
time take it as compelled thereunto
time of his reign never ceased
time with the best death and
time of the late noble Prince
time to put him forward and
time the Prince never tied his
time . To him he joined one
time as Sir James Tyrell was
time in rest. For hereupon, soon
time as the crown was first
times, which be now famous only
times past ye stood ever more
title by that means to so
title of his heirs unto the
title that the most excellent Prince
title of the same is by
title . Which thing, I wot it
title lawfully descended unto him, and
crown can by so just
Duke of York, to which
inheritor. And forasmuch as the
was somewhat interlaced with the
purpose not to dispute his
realm, which we of all
bloods in one, whose several
that bind man and man
Lord forbid that you love
law most ought to agree
other, and joined their hands
party, in this point accorded
and by, the lords assembled
and these lords were come
wealth it were to be
knoweth when we shall kiss
him. Thus many things coming
away. These lords so sitting
to meet in like manner
to gather and assemble themselves
inclineth the parties to love
the mingling of whose bloods
themselves
in his top,? joined gentlemen
a great rap. At which
and custom observed as a
threw up their caps in
Should have avoided, or the
dreams, which if they were
cannot require the privilege. Who
evil a tale so well
my kingdom. Then he that
we require ye that ye
our own affecction or evil
of his answer, but shortly
forthwith went to horseback and
back unto Northampton, where they
wise the Duke of Gloucester
and every man weaponed, he
nothing so sore as she
to be thereto most convenient,
dishonour, and as much regard
his father, when he first
And at the last she
Star Chamber, where the Protector
title
appertain as to ourself, as
2, 79/33

title
is now joined your election
2, 80/2

title
which he claimed by inheritance
2, 89/10

title
to the crown by the
2, 89/12

title
. But for the weal of
2, 93/19

titles
possible take for most effectual
2, 80/4

titles
had long unquieted the land
2, 91/11

together
, without any respect of God
2, 6/6

together
the worse for the self
2, 12/18

together
. Such a pestilent serpent is
2, 12/21

together
, when (as it after appeared
2, 13/30

together
with the Duke of Gloucester
2, 16/1

together
at London. Towards which meeting
2, 22/27

together
in presence, the Lord Cardinal
2, 34/6

together
, as well for many greater
2, 34/25

together
again. And therewith she kissed
2, 42/10

together
, partly by chance, partly of
2, 45/8

together
communing of this matter, the
2, 47/2

together
in the same place. At
2, 51/18

together
in making some great commotion
2, 53/34

together
, as he trusted it was
2, 63/7

together
hath been the effusion of
2, 73/20

together
, resorted unto Baynard's Castle, where
2, 77/10

together
in aid of King Henry
2, 91/7

token
given, one cried Treason without
2, 48/28

token
oftentimes notably foregoing some great
2, 50/31

token
of joy. And they that
2, 76/20
	okens
of that he could not
2, 49/26
	okens
of things to come, why
2, 50/14
	old
him so? He shall hear
2, 38/21
	old
. But, were it for wonder
2, 75/14

told
him the tale used him
2, 85/3

tomorrow
go with us and we
2, 76/32

tongues
agrieved. But this wot I
2, 12/7

took
him and put him in
2, 18/24

took
the way to Stony Stratford
2, 18/27

took
again further counsel. And there
2, 19/30

took
upon himself the order and
2, 20/15

took
the Great Seal with him
2, 21/18

took
it for, and that he
2, 22/1

took
upon him to move her
2, 27/24

took
to his wealth as to
2, 28/30

took
him in his arms. And
2, 39/21

took
the young Duke by the
2, 41/13

took
him in his arms and
2, 42/16
ask why, but heavily he
King died, the Lord Chamberlain
in whom the King therefore
and relief. Where the King
taken. To this counsel they
appetite. Of spiritual men they
point? in his own mind,
understood of this marriage, he
meantime the Earl of Warwick
number to his preaching) he
so much of every man
sight of the people, he
and praised, but wise men
in his way. Wherewith he
of very special friendship he
Protector left that name and
priest of Sir Robert Brackenbury
and the mischief that he
ready to strike again; he
set this Duke in his
his majesty, one of his
of heaven, leaving to the
unnatural uncle and his dispiteous
dead, his hair in despite
And Katherine, which long time
was his restless heart continually
his good,? not presuming to
that the matter should be
princely virtues, as much goodly
to say, whether he, being
Sixth, being prisoner in the
Marquis had entered into the
the city honourably into the
all folk withdrew from the
many lords assembled in the
beside the Chapel within the
in the riding towards the
whom he met in the
his death. Upon the very
of the City unto the
Chamberlain was beheaded in the
Robert Brackenbury, constable of the
before our Lady in the
all the keys of the
James Tyrell was in the
took a priest at adventure and
took her, which in the King's
took special pleasure, for many he
took displeasure, she would mitigate and
took divers, such as they thought
took such as had wit and
took she it well or otherwise
took it so highly that his
took out of prison and set
took for his theme, Spuria vitulamina
took as no man would of
took him by the hand. Which
took it for vanity. In his
took such displeasure and thought that
took his time to put him
took himself as King, had it
took up the bodies again and
took within less than three years
took ill rest o' nights, lay
top ? joined gentlemen together in aid
torturers might hap to break his
torrents their bodies dead in the
torrents . Which things on every part
torn and tugged like a cur
tossed in either fortune, sometimes in
tossed and tumbled with the tedious
touch a King's concubine) left her
touched aslope craftily, as though men
towardness ? as their age could receive
toward* him, anything knew that he
Tower , as men constantly say, and
Tower of London, and thence taken
Tower out of which after that
Tower and drew to Crosbie's Place
Tower, and there sat in Council
Tower, and his head laid down
Tower, the same morning in which
Tower Street, broke his tale and
Tower wharf, so near the place
Tower; and at their coming, himself
Tower of London, and about the
Tower, with a letter and credence
Tower, who plainly answered that he
Tower for one night, to the
Tower, for treason committed against the
Sir James Tyrell died at the Tower Hill, beheaded for treason, King in the Council at the Tower, waxed with him familiar, whose in his new honour the town ransacked and spoiled by them of which he bare the train, went to Westminster hall and trains ? to catch him, if he traitor ! And therewith, as in a traitor . What, me, my lord? quoth Traitror, quoth the Protector. And another traitorous purpose, had before conspired the traitorous death delivered them of that traitorous tyranny taken, deprived of their traitors had privily conveyed in their traitors, I will well there be traitors, and that in two places traitors, whatsoever they were. And all traitors, not suffering them to speak trapped and brought to confusion some traps as was set therefore, among travails that she could not be treason was there laid to his treason . Therupon soon after, that is Treason without the chamber. Therupon a treason he never had knowledge before treason, with whom he lay nightly treason, and also lest the delaying treason . Whereof, I think, no man treason to have been of kindred treason committed against the most famous treason, King Richard himself, as ye treasure, and sent men to the treasure and of his household stuff trespass to misprision, misprision into man for a pretext of was in the Tower, for at Tower Hill, beheaded for thence taken out the King's great quantity of the King's fines, fines into ransoms, small be driven thereto; for his master so much to such a matter upon such a Edward was departed. By my by the cruelty, mischief, and what loss, what sorrow, what oft the occasion of more spent in much pain and watch, rather slumbered than slept, soon persuaded. Ye remember, I be. But it is, I
Would God he had not! he may prove a protector),
of Clarence had kept him as likely to make them
all the world wist was they were good men, too
by them alleged to be well counterfeited jewels make the
hard but it should be more farther to deliver him.
Sanctuary, chests, coffer, packs, fardels, love other. Which I verily
is so unwise oversoon to suddenly fallen in so great
good man’s life. And I we should do it. I not in this matter to
put no person earthly in matter jeopardy. Whereby should I
presume to break? And I betook him to them of I beseech you, for the
you ever and for the well tell whom he might
no man in so special had not put so special
the Lord Chamberlain of very to think nor whom to
Mayor of London, which upon pray you be content. I
Ah, whom shall a man drifts out of all secret
a chamberer of like secret from thenceforth both in secret
could, showing her that he they were not to be
the rather for that he they thought meetly to be
to love together, as he out of peril. For whom
John Green, whom he specially knoweth, whose truth she well
very faithful, and trusty enough, propose what him liked, verily
of this matter some honourable
the Lord Stanley sent a trusty secret messenger unto him at 2, 49/30
well beloved; very faithful, and trusty enough, trusting too much. Now 2, 52/22
he could, one Persall, his trusty servant, who came to John 2, 88/5
benefits, in most loving and trusty manner, departed at Gloucester. But 2, 90/17
ever froward.? It is for the truth reported that the Duchess, his 2, 7/23
of hatred report above the truth, or else that nature changed 2, 7/28
meeting the Lord Hastings, whose truth towards the King no man 2, 23/3
forth ere they knew the truth nor, turning their private grudges 2, 23/17
whose wisdom she knoweth, whose she well trusteth, it is 2, 29/10
I think you say very truth . And what if a man's 2, 32/32
herself, lacked either wit or truth . Wit, if they were so 2, 40/20
perceive what the Protector intended ; trusty , if they should procure her 2, 40/21
had not had either more trusty or less wit. For his 2, 45/31
where Catesby was. And of truth the Protector and the Duke 2, 46/9
no further break. And of truth sent by the Protector to 2, 51/2
mistrusted the matter which, of trusty , no man believed. Yet for 2, 53/10
whose favour, to say the truth (for sin it were to 2, 56/14
point to speak all the truth , for fear of his displeasure 2, 59/31
were clearly purged and the truth well and openly testified. Whereupon 2, 64/32
solemnly sworn to say the truth , she confessed that they were 2, 65/2
of the world and the truth hid from knowledge, inherited for 2, 66/34
their blood long but, the truth coming to light, the rightful 2, 67/2
all other nations where the truth were not well known it 2, 78/31
by grace obtained as much truth and good will as he 2, 84/2
since come to light. Very truth is it and well known 2, 86/9
to escape his hands. Very truth it is, the Duke was 2, 90/9
say that he was of truth not well at ease, and 2, 90/14
by the tyrant for his truth to the King, found the 2, 91/6
so suspicious to mistrust your truths . Of which thing I purpose 2, 41/15
that he had on Shrove truth at Saint Albans? against King 2, 60/22
consumed away. Then, on the Tuesday following this sermon, there came 2, 69/1
hair in despite torn and truth like a cur dog; and 2, 87/6
King's nearest friends, to the tuition of his own royal person 2, 25/32
peril, there needeth he the tuition ? of some special privilege, which 2, 32/7
restless heart continually tossed and truthed with the tedious impression and 2, 87/20
to ruin, but if" grace turn him to wisdom: which if 2, 12/1
be a thing that should truth to the great grudge of 2, 27/30
both lacked in you, might truth both me to great sorrow 2, 41/17
not be amended, he would truth it as much as he 2, 43/34
seem). And that they might truth both the eyes and minds 2, 44/10
warned that it might haply truth them to no good to 2, 45/5
if they have an evil truth , to write it in marble 2, 57/5
whoso doth us a good truth , we write it in dust 2, 57/6
fain at his back to truth their face to the wall 2, 77/5
it would, might happen to
favour, the Duke of Gloucester
kissed him and blessed him,
lo how the world is
helped them, that the mischief
stood as they had been
hawsed? above the measure: amercements?
obstinate silence, and therewith he
saw this manner, they wisely
came home, he so lightly
right well intended our misconstruction
with division and variance he
they knew the truth nor,
that a boar with his
to race? us with his
to kindle, and in especial
appointed, and had between them
him so familiarly between the
and thereof reigned two and
were dead in more than
he was beheaded, his horse
more English blood than hath
of that the Duke had
And yet must he be
or no, and he must
six days, and thereof reigned
age; Richard, Duke of York,
and you love. Of which
and the King's favour. These
heinous traitors, and that in
that he much misliked these
his life, and that within
was this Proclamation made within
had, above the value of
to his bed. The other
after that, never. Of these
remained for the space of
preeminence, and kingdom of the
for the younger of those
in any wise put the
had to lie, were these
by the conjunction of those
in the realm, by traitorous
Sanctuary, whereof was there never
once in suspicion of that

| turn      | me to little good and                     | 2, 93/16 |
| turned    | unto their destruction, and upon          | 2, 14/18 |
| turned    | her back and wept and                     | 2, 42/11 |
| turned    | : now stand mine enemies in               | 2, 52/11 |
| turned    | upon them that would have                 | 2, 53/6  |
| turned    | into stones, for Wonder of                 | 2, 68/25 |
| turned    | into fines, fines into ransoms            | 2, 70/5  |
| turned    | into the people again with                | 2, 76/2  |
| turned    | it to their purpose, and                  | 2, 76/26 |
| turned    | from him and so highly                    | 2, 89/5  |
| turneth   | unto worse, or a small                    | 2, 12/6  |
| turneth   | all to mischief. First longing            | 2, 12/25 |
| turning   | their private grudges into the            | 2, 23/17 |
| tusks     | so raced? them both by                    | 2, 50/4  |
| tusks     | , as folk that fled for                    | 2, 50/17 |
| twain     | , Edward, Duke of Buckingham, and         | 2, 15/28 |
| twain     | ensured her, then asked he                | 2, 61/30 |
| twain     | to be bold to say                         | 2, 92/19 |
| twenty    | years, one month, and eight               | 2, 3/3   |
| twenty    | years of his reign, a                     | 2, 4/6   |
| twice     | or thrice stumbled with him               | 2, 50/28 |
| twice     | the winning of France. In                 | 2, 71/18 |
| twice     | rehearsed them himself. But the           | 2, 75/27 |
| twice     | asked whether he will be                  | 2, 80/29 |
| twice     | say nay, and at the                       | 2, 80/30 |
| two       | and twenty years, one month               | 2, 3/3   |
| two       | years younger; Elizabeth, whose fortune   | 2, 3/7   |
| two       | things, the less loss were                | 2, 13/12 |
| two       | , not bearing each to other               | 2, 15/31 |
| two       | places specially, the one at              | 2, 30/29 |
| two       | several councils. For while we            | 2, 45/15 |
| two       | hours after. Thus ended this              | 2, 52/16 |
| two       | hours after that he was                   | 2, 54/4  |
| two       | or three thousand marks, and              | 2, 54/17 |
| two       | were somewhat greater personages, and      | 2, 56/10 |
| two       | , the one had a sermon                    | 2, 58/27 |
| two       | years, leaving his new wife               | 2, 65/23 |
| two       | noble realms, England and France          | 2, 80/9  |
| two       | , but for that also that                  | 2, 82/25 |
| two       | children to death. This John              | 2, 83/18 |
| two       | noble Princes, these innocent, tender     | 2, 86/15 |
| two       | bloods in one, whose several              | 2, 91/10 |
| tyranny   | taken, deprived of their estate           | 2, 86/17 |
| tyrant    | yet so devilish that durst                | 2, 37/31 |
| tyrant    | ) that either the Protector would         | 2, 90/6  |
death first taken by the
meaning this by Sir James
Sir James and Sir Thomas
that wretchedness. For Sir James
such time as Sir James
he die; but Sir James
of their friends had not
of Gloucester, by nature their
the Lord Rivers, the King’s
and the Lord Rivers, his
dare well answer for mine
dread hath my lord, his
nephews be sure of their
should not reign, but his
said: Alas, I would my
cruel ambition of their unnatural
and burly and nevertheless not
and spoil whom they list,
and reiversº walking at liberty
any demand of the Duke’s
not be delivered of him
men's authority and slipper? youth
King, lifting up himself and
to take orders: for I
concluded, the Duke of Gloucester,
But when the Lord Rivers
when the Earl of Warwick
loss? his utter spoil and
hitherward was there never so
commandment to any of our
of his visage, the sure
of his visage, the sure
of the King, which would
of the best learned men
him much in company. And
marriage, since it is an
in the more beggarly condition,
Peter were the patrons of
evil company, sinister procuring, and
was the less marvel if
the foundation of all his
living brought him to an
were for the more part
the commodities of concord and
his honour and to the
tyrant for his truth to the
Tyrell, which was a man of
Tyrell, of person like and brethren
Tyrell devised that they should be
Tyrell was in the Tower, for
Tyrell died at Tower Hill, beheaded
unarmed them and left them destitute
uncle by office their protector, to
uncle intending on the morrow to
uncle had compassed to rule the
uncle Rivers and my brother here
uncle for the tender love he
uncle ? Each of these children is
uncle should have the crown. At
uncle would let me have my
uncle and his dispiteous tormentors. Which
uncomely He was of youth greatly
uncontrolled And much matter was there
uncorrected And for this encheason? the
uncourteously rejected, but he both with
uncut; and that he came into
underpropped with elder counsel, which neither
underset with pillows, as it is
understand it is forbidden a priest
understanding that the lords which at
understood the gates closed and the
understood of this marriage, he took
undeserved destruction, only for that it
undevout a King that durst that
undoing, which thing God and good
undoubted image, the plain, express likeness
undoubted image, the plain, express likeness
undoubtedly, if he had intended that
undoubtedly that England had in his
undoubtedly the Protector loved him well
unfitting thing, and a very blemish
unfriended and worn out of acquaintance
ungracious living. Now unthrifts riot and
ungracious example, as well in many
ungracious living brought him to an
unhappy building. For whomsoever he perceived
unhappy ending: which he was now
unhappy, which were begotten in bast
unity, he made an open proclamation
universal hurt of his realm, by
thought it for the weal
of lawful hurt. For against
another wrong? That no man
Duke of York, but begotten
and (as he was neither
matter to wise men more
right wise men think it
the King's pleasure, was full
before his honour, was full
the cruel ambition of their
of God or the world,
of his life many things
on men's backs, no man
even worldly considered, was not
whose several titles had long
the Lord Rivers' servants were
nor persons appointed, all things
I love, nor is so
rather grew of riot and
Sanctuary, nor none could pass
large gifts he got him
notable example, neither in what
could not be conveyed out
therein, of them whom willful
patrons of ungracious living. Now
to be lashed out among
the name runneth) also not
that they had unwisely, and
us, I believe, is so
lords, I neither am so
drift by the Queen not
and say that they had
doctors commonly stand, in the
and humble reverence he conveyed
high heart and sore longed
been all his days in
it unto you, to the
not so evil. For men
him that so would so
should like the King to
and that himself intended to
and whom he very familiarly
whose service the Protector specially
abusions? before in the same
that told him the tale

universal to take that way although
unlawful harms, neither Pope nor King
unlawfully take hurt, that liberty, the
unlawfully by other persons by the
unlearned, and of nature marvellously well
unlikely, well perceiving that the intenders
unlikely (the deep dissimulating nature of
unmeetly to be matched with his
unmeetly to be matched with his
unnatural uncle and his disputious tormentors
unnaturally contrived to bereave them, not
unnaturally committed. None evil captain was
unoccupied
unprofitable, for he reckoned the amity
unquieted the land, he fled the
unready. Now had these Dukes taken
unready this message came on her
unreasonable to look that I should
unreasonable waste than any necessary or
unsearched. Then was there great commotion
unsteadfast friendship, for which he was
unsurety standeth this worldly weal, or
untaken, and partly, as she thought
unthriftiness hath brought to naught. What
unthrifts riot and run in debt
unthrifts, so far forth that fifteens
untouched whether men of hatred report
untruly also, broken the amity and
unwise oversoon to trust a new
unwise to mistrust your wits, nor
unwisely devised, whereby her blood might
unwisely, and untruly also, broken the
upper storey, where he stood to
upward towards the city. But anon
upward, not rising yet so fast
ure therewith, and therefore could
use and behoof of your son
use, if they have an evil
use, it, as he that would
use, him, he would do his
use, his faithful secret advice and
used, and in his most weighty
used in the counsel and in
used any longer to continue, have
used him with good words and
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fifteenths? sufficed not nor any</td>
<td>names of known taxes but</td>
<td>2, 69/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contrived their destruction, with the</td>
<td>of the regal dignity upon</td>
<td>2, 9/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>speak we of loss? his</td>
<td>spoil and undeserved destruction, only</td>
<td>2, 70/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he had a goodly Prince)</td>
<td>rejected, the crown was by</td>
<td>2, 6/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Gloucester, that they would</td>
<td>amove’ from the King’s company</td>
<td>2, 16/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him; for he was disposed</td>
<td>no longer to bide: he</td>
<td>2, 49/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protector occasion of mistrust. And</td>
<td>men think that if King</td>
<td>2, 90/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which lost and that party</td>
<td>subdued, the other, for his</td>
<td>2, 91/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and therein to do his</td>
<td>endeavour. Howbeit, if she could</td>
<td>2, 27/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>declared and enforced to the</td>
<td>. The colour and pretext whereof</td>
<td>2, 59/34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him, he would do his</td>
<td>endeavour to set the realm</td>
<td>2, 79/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well perceived, when he said,</td>
<td>Vae regno cujus rex puer est</td>
<td>2, 74/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anything pass me than the</td>
<td>vain surety of man’s mind so</td>
<td>2, 51/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saving that it is in</td>
<td>to keep in counsel that</td>
<td>2, 72/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is ambition and desire of</td>
<td>vainglory and sovereignty, which among states</td>
<td>2, 12/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a right honourable man, as</td>
<td>valiant of hand as politic in</td>
<td>2, 14/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ever she had, above the</td>
<td>value of two or three thousand</td>
<td>2, 54/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wise men took it for</td>
<td>vanity . In his return homeward, whomsoever</td>
<td>2, 82/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>than his manhood where he</td>
<td>vanquished . He was of visage lovely</td>
<td>2, 4/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords whom he knew at</td>
<td>variance , himself in his death-bed appeased</td>
<td>2, 4/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before him that were at</td>
<td>variance , and in especial the Lord</td>
<td>2, 10/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God forbid) find you at</td>
<td>variance, might hap to fall themselves</td>
<td>2, 11/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good plain ways prosper. Great</td>
<td>variance hath there long been between</td>
<td>2, 12/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>far till with division and</td>
<td>variance he turneth all to mischief</td>
<td>2, 12/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whomsoever he perceived either at</td>
<td>variance with them, or bearing himself</td>
<td>2, 14/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>more regard to their old</td>
<td>variance than their new atonement. For</td>
<td>2, 16/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the realm, and to set</td>
<td>variance among the states,? and to</td>
<td>2, 19/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surely the occasion of their</td>
<td>variance is of divers men diversely</td>
<td>2, 89/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Richard and Sir Thomas</td>
<td>Vaughan , knight, in the King's presence</td>
<td>2, 19/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Richard, with Sir Thomas</td>
<td>Vaughan , into the north country into</td>
<td>2, 20/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so familiar cheer, and sent</td>
<td>venison from thence so freely into</td>
<td>2, 5/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you love other. Which I</td>
<td>verily trust you will, if ye</td>
<td>2, 13/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>things greater cannot stand. And</td>
<td>verily it redoundeth greatly to the</td>
<td>2, 26/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind she nothing doubteth, but</td>
<td>verily believeth and knoweth that they</td>
<td>2, 29/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>somewhere out of the realm?</td>
<td>Verily, I look for none other</td>
<td>2, 29/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break no sanctuary therefore. For</td>
<td>verily since the privileges of that</td>
<td>2, 30/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the labour of his hands,</td>
<td>Verily, quoth the Duke, I think</td>
<td>2, 32/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there none at all. And</td>
<td>verily I have often heard of</td>
<td>2, 33/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should be in jeopardy? Nay,</td>
<td>verily , Sir, quoth she, nor why</td>
<td>2, 36/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuse to deliver him, I</td>
<td>verily think they will so much</td>
<td>2, 37/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at hand, so that she</td>
<td>verily thought she could not keep</td>
<td>2, 40/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>words unto her that she</td>
<td>verily hoped he would have married</td>
<td>2, 65/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also dame Elizabeth Lucy was</td>
<td>verily the wife of King Edward</td>
<td>2, 66/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to propose what him liked,</td>
<td>verily trusting, for the good mind</td>
<td>2, 78/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of other that the Duke</td>
<td>verily looked to have been murdered</td>
<td>2, 89/24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)
King Henry the Eighth, in very prosperous estate, and worthy her 2, 3/17
very princely to behold, of heart 2, 4/10
very many, and was without violence 2, 4/24
very well spoken man) in goodly 2, 18/22
very humble wise saluted his 2, 19/4
very joyous and amiable manner, nothing 2, 19/5
very well satisfied, and said it 2, 24/14
very bowels. I dare well avow 2, 30/30
very nature? forbiddeth in every place 2, 32/4
very truth. And what if a 2, 32/32
very convenient that this gentleman, whom 2, 34/32
very well content, quoth the Queen 2, 35/32
very heart. And he said in 2, 42/17
very few, and they very secret 2, 44/21
very secret, yet began there, here 2, 44/22
very familiarly used, and in his 2, 45/23
very good semblance unto the Lord 2, 46/10
very trust showed unto Catesby the 2, 46/19
very good strawberries at your garden 2, 47/6
very Tower wharf, so near the 2, 51/14
very faithful, and trusty enough, trusting 2, 52/22
very well married, saving somewhat too 2, 55/8
very fervently loved, for whom she 2, 55/11
very small rewards, and those rather 2, 56/21
very shame of the world, into 2, 59/5
very good conclusion. Now happed it 2, 60/11
very wise, he not only pitied 2, 61/7
very blemish, and high disparagement to 2, 62/26
very anger and disdain he at 2, 65/14
very friends or falsehood of his 2, 66/7
very children of the Duke of 2, 66/20
very right heir of his body 2, 67/12
very surely for the children of 2, 67/24
very noble Prince, that special pattern 2, 67/27
very face of the noble Duke 2, 67/30
very print of his visage, the 2, 67/31
very noble Prince, the special pattern 2, 68/15
very face of the noble Duke 2, 68/17
very print of his visage, the 2, 68/19
very ? wife dame Elizabeth Lucy) was 2, 73/16
very lawfully begotten son of the 2, 74/2
very right and just title. Which 2, 74/12
very merry, and some of those 2, 77/3
very gentle of himself and also 2, 78/5
very strangely thereat, and answered that 2, 78/25
so set, whereof we be appertain as to ourself, as
Wherefore, this occasion offered, of never since come to light. they departed, as it seemed, him to escape his hands. man of great natural wit, both in secret trust and got by great experience, the while been so sore diseased, keeping from enemies or ill other things as in the out of heaven into this meetly than for peace. Sundry safe again and had the night, at Westminster, and much days unto Shore's wife, a heard, that burying in so than to have such a that durst that sacred place very many, and was without horse of the citizens in fair: Bridget, which representing the and worthy her birth and both of more learning than chastity that he set her that no part of his of nature, as many princely knightly prowess pondered, with manifold some of such other excellent a corrupt intent than any men than him, from whose and thereto so good and appetite when she perceived, she he vanquished. He was of than his right, hard-favoured of such, whoso well advise her lineaments and favour of his the very print of his lineaments and favour of his the very print of his never to have been well his way to Gloucester to took for his theme, Spuria other manner, with none other
his sermon so lost his
a clear and a loud
so evidently and plain, with
among themselves secretly, that the
hear, every man with one
saving that he set his
should ween that they would
so humbly besought him to
it well, if all his
part as he would and
rest, they letted? not to
nobles of the realm at
rest o' nights, lay long
his household at Ludlow in
the country keep household in
other lands (as evil words
rotted away; Dighton, indeed, yet
waxen wild, robbers and reiversº
turn their face to the
more, some breaking down the
familiar with the King in
apparel, case, pleasure, and other
the King, or for that
maid, only for a little
till the King for his
youth greatly given to fleshly
time of peace (for in
peace just and merciful, in
fear of outward enemies, no
a mighty, began not by
captain was he in the
hap to fall themselves at
and in manner of open
man that will be at
the common adventure of open
of France. In which inward
after not much surer than
for that only that Perkin
him and put him in
me? He is also my
man, I suppose, take my
as though I were a
servant, who came to John
too much, be you well
he well wist, but nothing

voluptuous

voice

voice

voice

voice

voice

voice

vouchsafe

vouchsafe

voyage

wait

wake

Wakefield

waking

Wales

Wales

walk

walketh

walking

wall

walls

wanton

wanton

wanton

wanton

wantonness

war

war

war

war

war

war

Warbeck

ward

ward

ward

Ward

ware

ware
yet make them the more
as is in states? called
take it. Which room, I
were by their friends secretly
this that followeth was no
him so suddenly, without any
it to hear either the
and said, My lord, I
wise man and a courageous
than wisdom would, adventurous. Whose
and jeopardies, in all his
in embassy the Earl of
which thing the Earl of
done, and the Earl of
standing that the Earl of
sure that my cousin of
But when the Earl of
which meantime the Earl of
power of the Earl of
field, slew the Earl of
same to King Richard at
grew of riot and unreasonable
by their sorcery and witchcraft
sore wearied with care and
the Duke of Gloucester’s servants,
not common people only, that
Cardinal, perceiving that the Queen
only pitied her but also
and pardon to speak, then
the Council at the Tower,
far out of goodwill and
weakened,
was the King in his
to horseback and took the
to bring in the next?
helped to carry a wrong
unto the people all the
and wept and went her
avail, for there was no
where he had repented the
cost fall in peril one
the messenger, and went his
the Lord Chamberlain by the
and rid out of the
hardly? lay it in my

warily to look to him, and
warlike, in other men otherwise; he
warn you well, is no child's
warned that it might haply turn
warning, but an enemious? scorn. The
warning or knowledge whether they came
warnings of that he Should have
warrant you, neither the lion nor
warrior, and of such strength, what
wars, whoso well consider, he shall
wars bore ever your special favour
Warwick, with other noblemen in his
Warwick found the parties so toward
Warwick being in his embassy about
Warwick had so far moved already
Warwick neither loveth me so little
Warwick understood of this marriage, he
Warwick took out of prison and
Warwick, which was a wise man
Warwick with many other great estates
Warwick, yet in his way. Wherewith
waste than any necessary or honourable
wasted my body. And therewith he
watch, rather slumbered than slept, troubled
watching that no man should go
wave with the wind, but wise
waxed ever the longer the farther
waxed enamoured on her, and taking
waxed he bold to show him
waxed with him familiar, whose wisdom
waxen wild, robbers and reiversº walking
waxeth the less able to bear
way to London gone from Northampton
way to Stony Stratford, where they
way, and some yet drew to
way. The Queen herself sat alone
way as they went: Lo, here
way, leaving the child weeping as
way left to redeem his offence
way that he had entered, yet
way or other, yet had I
way. Certain is it also that
way to stay his horse and
way, then thought the Protector that
way when I come to take
the Protector found by the 
weal universal to take that 
saw there was none other 
those babes, not after every 
have heard, but after that 
after his Coronation, taking his 
at Warwick, yet in his 
horse, was come, on his 
but wryed? his head another 
to naught and good plain 
the gates closed and the 
have time to devise any 
in behaviour, lacking no wise 
handled, he craftily sought the 
nature, being forlaboured, forwearied and 
sorer thirsted after their own 
as both tendereth the King's 
request. Which for your own 
to be partners is your 
shall redound unto your great 
they thought it for the 
what unsurety standeth this worldly 
his title. But for the 
in either fortune, sometimes in 
were heartily minded to his 
King's sake and ours, and 
much regard took to his 
man, to his honour and 
Duke himself, whose both great 
ease, pleasure, and other wanton 
of this realm, to the 
honour to his Grace as 
blood, brought up in great 
while that party was in 
right well to prosper in 
for that wanton women and 
about him, and every man 
long waking and musing, sore 
I, by God's grace, so 
them that like them to 
to the solemnization of this 
brother. Some wise men also 
woe, it were hard I 
sanctuary. For every man will 
from her husband? I would 
way tarrying?, lest he should prevent 
way although they had not yet 
way but that either he must 
way that I have heard, but 
way that I have so heard 
way to Gloucester to visit in 
way. Wherewith he took such displeasure 
way to Londonward; and after secret 
way. But men say that he 
ways prosper. Great variance hath there 
ways on every side beset, neither 
ways to resist. But now was 
ways to win favour. He had 
ways to prick him forward, taking 
weakened , waxeth the less able to 
weal or our woe, it were 
weal and the honour of his 
weal we doubt not but ye 
weal and honour, which, as it 
weal universal to commodity, we require ye 
weal of this realm whereof his 
wealth , oft in adversity, at the 
wealth .? And they that thus deem 
wealth of the young Duke himself 
wealth as to her own will 
wealth , out of that place in 
wealth it were to be together 
wealth , was able soon to pierce 
wealth and increase of the same 
wealth to all the realm beside 
wealth , likely long to live to 
wealth, and nevertheless left it not 
wealthful peace under your cousins, my 
wealthy be not always covetous. I 
weaponed, he took the Great Seal 
weared with care and watch, rather 
wead myself to mine own will 
wead them. No more is it 
weeding till these same were clearly 
ween that his drift?, covertly conveyed 
ween to guess. And if some 
ween that no man will so 
ween, if she can allege none
Protector. Thou servest me, I
such as no man should
your lordship would not, I
more good than he would
And yet taken as I
myself, those that I had
present that could refrain from
her way, leaving the child
I dare well avow it,
either you see not or
of Christ's Church bear that
used, and in his most
remission; and finally, in many
the chief thing and the
a matter right great and
and weighty, and no less
then went I hence to
him, with these words: Now
Sixth, whom he deposed, was
would, adventurous. Whose wars, whoso
his latter days lessened and
divineth upon conjectures may as
himself. And forasmuch as he
than that that happened, yet
also bore him sore, as
causes. Sometimes a thing right
agieveth. But this wot I
realm, I pray God as
as well forget as we
things if I could as
thanked) quiet, and likely right
defence, whose power she wist
suffered to go out, perceiving
as he was a very
which things these Dukes wist
in good faith, I dare
good cheer, all should be
you that all shall be
the Archbishop, be it as
it will never be so
great commotion and murmur, as
to wise men more unlikely,
common people were therewith very
his prey in his hand:
company he shall be so

ween , with 'ifs' and
ween that they would vouchsafe to
ween, believe, but that if the
ween, and that himself intended to
ween it would, might happen to
weened would most surely serve me
weeping. But the lords, recomforting him
weeping as fast. When the Lord
weigh the good that they do
weigh not. Wherefore we require you
weight with us that would God
weighty matters put no man in
weighty suits she stood many men
weighty of all that invention rested
weighty, and no less weighty than
weighty than pleasing unto God and
welcome him home, and from hence
welcome, my lord, even with all
well assuaged, and in effect quenched
well consider, he shall no less
well left. In which time of
well shoot too far as too
well wist, and helped to maintain
well foreseeing that many harms might
well for that the King had
well intended our misconstruction turneth unto
well : ye never had so great
well forget as we well remember
well remember. Which things if I
well have foreseen as I have
well to prosper in wealthful peace
well far stretched. And thus should
well so great a thing without
well spoken man) in goodly wise
well were done for good purposes
well answer for mine uncle Rivers
well enough. And he thanked the
well . I assure him, quoth the
well as it will, it will
well as we have seen it
well in other places about as
well perceiving that the intenders of
well satisfied, and said it were
well witting that if he deposed
well cherished and so honourably entreated
best, that ye shall all
it upon my soul, she
she knoweth, whose truth she
other as traitors, I will
the very bowels, I dare
over that (which he wist
were to be together, as
slight, though it seem light,
rather a little amended than
him elsewhere. Which in this
content therewith yourself. Not very
upon the matter examined, do
fear to be false, so
be deceived, so was she
ye be, that wot I
I well, and I know
fear too much, be you
that a man could not
all should not long be
mine ears ere it were
man so lief,? since he
Catesby, which was a man
undoubtedly the Protector loved him
man’s mind sore misgave them,
was but a quarrel. For
man was there present but
thing, albeit each man wot
same place, that jeopardy so
quoth he, that remember I
beheaded at Pomfret: which he
a loving man, and passing
further was as yet not
procuring, and ungracious example, as
hope now being by his
written in parchment, in so
process, that every child might
honestly brought up, and very
were coupled ere she were
her never to have been
yet, being even such, whoso
she, and could both read
content with the deed self
wise that it might be
and pretext whereof cannot be

well perceiveth at no lack of
well knoweth she needeth no such
well trusteth, it is easy to
well there be some places refuge
well avow it, weigh the good
well she specially tendered) not only
well for many greater causes, as
well pondering that their youth without
well recovered, that I dare put
well appeareth that at such time
well content therewith yourself. Not very
well content, quoth the Queen; And
well enough. And as towards her
well she wist it was either
well assured they would not be
well , and I know well you
well you be wise. Power and
well ware that you fear not
well tell whom he might trust
well , though they neither wist what
well out of their mouths. This
well wist there was no man
well learned in the laws of
well and loath was to have
well perceiving that this matter was
well they wist that the Queen
well knew that his arm was
well daily happeneth to them to
well passed, it gave him great
well and, thanked be God, they
well wist, but nothing ware that
well beloved; very faithful, and trusty
well known. Of which their treason
well in many other things as
well deserved death politically repressed, all
well a set hand, and therewith
well perceive that it was prepared
well married, saving somewhat too soon
well ripe, she not very fervently
well visaged. Whose judgment seemeth me
well advise her visage might guess
well and write, merry in company
well done, or for that she
well taken. To this counsel they
well perceived but if we first
good favour, moderate of stature,  
good manner and words so  
and many great promises, she  
and that he could not  
not likely to take it  
that she should take it  
own mind, took she it  
sufficeth to get and keep  
clearly purged and the truth  
pattern of knightly prowess, as  
it that his own conscience  
unlearned, and of nature marvellously  
that thing that we wot  
nigh friends have known as  
of; howbeit, this wot you  
proctor, which simple woman was  
of this noble city, as  
had as singular a cause  
It shall not, I wot  
lie; which honourable preacher, ye  
is this realm. Whereby it may  
well seem that marriage not  
Duke of York. Which thing  
Which thing, I wot it  
him, as he whose wisdom  
come therewith to whomsoever so  
Which room, I warn you  
that the great wise man  
percase they perceive? you not  
order and other words, so  
so evil a tale so  
where the truth were not  
the praise given to God)  
licence, a little rounded? as  
and commons: Since we perceive  
against their wills, and we  
thereof before, when they themselves  
heard them but he perceived  
a bishop, every man wotteth  
all the people know right  
thing evil got is never  
abusing the world, was as  
ever inwardly suspect, as many  
pallet without, that I dare

well made, and very wise, he  
well set, that she rather kindled  
well espied the King's affection towards  
well otherwise do, standing that the  
, if all his voyage were  
, yet was at a point  
well or otherwise. Howbeit, somewhat to  
well in one man's days. That  
well and openly testified. Whereupon dame  
well in all princely behaviour as  
well in all princely behaviour as  
well showed him that they talked  
well spoken) he said unto the  
well ye have long time lacked  
well their goods as their persons  
well all, that whoso was best  
well named and honest, till the  
well for that among you is  
well and kindly to entreat as  
well , need that I rehearse you  
well remember, substantially declared unto you  
well seem that marriage not well  
well made of which there is  
well considered, and the great knightly  
well , he will be loath to  
well perceiveth the labour and study  
well occupy the room as I  
well , is no child's office, and  
well perceived, when he said, Vae  
well . That shall we mend, quoth  
well and ornately, and nevertheless so  
well told. But, were it for  
well known it should peradventure be  
well begun, in that the malice  
well with other noblemen about him  
well that all the realm is  
well also perceive that no man  
well wist there was no man  
well enough that all the matter  
well , by the paying for his  
well that he that playeth the  
well kept, through all the time  
well with princes as the poorer  
well counterfeited jewels make the true  
well say, to do your Grace
better Prince, if he had trust. Which thing this page well
Very truth is it and well
Which things on every part well
he was of truth not well
that both to King Richard well
of great natural wit, very well
honour as one man might well
his death, with God's mercy, well
and often alternate proof as well
out if the matter were well
fox, 'thou mayest abide well
he, 'that wot I about to say, taken as well
little jeopardy to suffer our well
special chamber and the special, well
ward, and, that done, forthwith well
assembled in sundry companies and well
all the way as they well
and had the victory, then well
her back and wept and well
avoided, he bent himself and well
a point? between themselves, they well
Sir, quoth the messenger, and well
the manner sake, that she well
her hand, in which she well
save her kirtle only, yet well
with the Duke of Buckingham, well
Richard! And then the lords well
Protector, with a great train, well
oration as he could, he well
thought himself sure: where he well
land, he fled the realm, well
him. At which dealing he well
him, turned her back and well
arm, where he showed a well
and eight days, died at well
deceased at his palace of well
out of the Palace of well
his place not far from well
unto the Star Chamber at well
making, day and night, at well
leaving his new wife in well
a great train, went to well
death. Upon the very Tower well
served God and by grace well
had marked and known. Wherefore well
known, that at such time well
pondered, God never gave this well
at ease, and that both well
known and not ill taken well
learned, and honourable in behaviour well
wish, ended them so godly well
changed his life. This man well
of prosperity as adverse fortune well
handled, he craftily sought the well
enough; the lion meant not well
enough, But what an he well
as afore God I meant well
evil-willers to grow in overgreat well
city of his realm, much well
to horseback and took the well
flockmele? in harness, and many well
Lo, here be the barrels well
I hence to welcome him well
her way, leaving the child well
through, and determined that, since well
about to prepare for the well
his way. Certain is it well
about, to bewitch him and well
in countenance and pace demure well
she so fair and lovely well
through the people into the well
up to the King (for well
to Westminster hall and there well
about to win unto him well
abroad, his eyes whirled about well
to Rome, never minding more well
and was nothing content; but well
and went her way, leaving well
? withered arm and small, as well
the ninth day of April well
, and, with great funeral honour well
, in which she then lay well
. And for that he showed well
. And the Lord Cardinal, leaving well
, and much victual killed therefore well
in Sanctuary, where she was well
hall and there when he well
wharf , so near the place where well
The text is not provided in a table format. However, it appears to be a historical narrative discussing the actions and motivations of King Richard III, along with various terms related to historical and political contexts.

**Example**: To illustrate, let's consider a snippet of the text that discusses King Richard III's perception of his actions:

"...whatsoever business should fall between them..."

This snippet is from a historical account discussing the events leading up to and during the reign of King Richard III. The text appears to be rich in detail, using terms like "whatsoever," "whence," "whisper," "whistle," and "whiled," which are characteristic of the language of the time. The narrative seems to delve into the complexities of Richard's reign, his interactions with the nobility, and the political climate of the era. The text is replete with references to historical events and figures, providing insights into the period's social and political landscape.
in service with Queen Margaret, 

wife unto King Henry the Sixth 

wife, so thought she herself too 

wife rather be ruled by his 

wife and many time had prayed 

wife in Westminster in Sanctuary, where 

wife of King Edward, and so 

wife, a vile and abominable strumpet 

dame Elizabeth Lucy was never 

? and say that they had 

, robbers and reivers walking at 

the third the holiest harlot 

, and thanks be to His 

, that neither his wise and 

, but that I shall be 

. For it would be a 

, she would be as loath 

as she hath shrewd wit 

well there be some places 

. Which is not fully so 

then hath yonder babe? Which 

. And thereupon all the Council 

to ask it nor malice 

taketh out him, breaketh the 

, the Commissioners so much of 

have given; as though that 

list to grant, but what 

, list to take, which never 

and occasion of much mischief 

. And in a stage play 

meddle no farther. For they 

of the people, when he 

as he had strength and 

or William Slaughter except, set 

, and that notwithstanding, on the 

. And where it is otherwise 

unthriftness hath brought to naught 

White and John Matthew, sheriffs 

Catesby, which longing for no 

Slaughter except, set to serve 

and loving obedience; among themselves 

that he speedily, according to 

any bastard blood to have 

. Nor none of us, I 

, and we well also perceive
of the other: and then
rather by pleasant advice to
could think it possible to
could, he went about to
lacking no wise ways to
them, as the sea without
only, that wave with the
forth farther about like a
he might in his chamber
thence conveyed, was interred at
saw, his Highness, being at
with the head, interred at
garland, keeping it, losing and
blood than hath twice the
and nevertheless no farther than
shall no less commend his
ifº grace turn him to
the counsel of them whose
sanctuary man that neither hath
maiden's fortune than the master's
upon him, as he whose
and thereto of so great
waxed with him familiar, whose
for his fast faith and
very mother and mistress of
his own born brother. Some
it is reported on this
was reason nor in any
The Queen, being in this
well spoken man) in goodly
their knees in very humble
in conclusion beheaded. In this
and that in the sorest
it made the matter to
Russell, Bishop of Lincoln, a
own will, that neither his
she could be in no
it were not in any
say that we were a
much of this mischief, if
her time would in any
in one place. For what
I know well you be
wave with the wind, but
shall all see in what

longs to his purpose as many
themselves favour than by profitable
the Lord Hastings into their
unto him the nobles, the
favour. He had been fast
swelleth of himself sometimes before
, but wise men also and
in every man's ear. But
see all the Thames full
. A king of such governance
in hunting, sent for the
, beside the body of King
again, it hath cost more
of France. In which inward
would, adventurous. Whose wars, whoso
where he avoided than his
: which if God send, then
she knoweth, whose truth she
to desire it nor malice
. And yet therein, she said
well perceiveth the labour and
joined with so great experience
abused his pride to his
, not only was content to
, a deep insight in politic
men also ween that his
said unto them: My lords
to be suffered, that the
persuaded, such word sent unto
to excuse himself, they tarried
saluted his Grace, which received
the Duke of Gloucester took
, that the King, her son
men more unlikely, well perceiving
man and a good and
and faithful advertisement? can move
entreated with her good will
to be attempted to take
sort of counsellors about a
men would set their hands
serve her. When the Queen
merchant adventureth all his goods
. Power and strength to keep
men also and some lords
that sorceress and that other
that the Queen was too wise to go about any such
the Queen's brother, in such wise that he was for the
stature, well made, and very wise that it might be well
his voyage was in such wise, he not only pitied her
of Warwick, which was a wise man and a courageous warrior
voice in this manner of wise
man so cunning and so wise
office, and that the great
whom they would in no wise will not suffer in any
the lookers-on. And they that rejoiced at and praised, but
Sir Robert should in any wise
him forward and by such is of divers folk diverse
thither in the most secret wise
deny this and many right honourable in behaviour, lacking no
was after Earl of Derby, that did she so
Mayor saw this manner, they wisel
wit), she reckoneth herself no wisely turned it to their purpose
as one man might well wiser than she thinketh some that
member, I was about to wisely
but if you would have wished her somewhat higher. Thus say
gone as I would have wished, King Henry's son had had
he commanded it) when he wished, King Henry's son had had
And forasmuch as he well wist it was done, pitifully bewailed
war, whereof the end he wist, and helped to maintain, a
their defence, whose power she wist well far stretched. And thus
All which things these Dukes wist well were done for good
arrested, and sent no man wished her somewhat higher. Thus say
himself believed, of part he wished, King Henry's son had had
and over that (which he wist it was done, pitifully bewailed
be false, so well she wist, and helped to maintain, a
my blood, that if they wist was doubtous and in which
be well, though they neither wist well far stretched. And thus
so lief,? since he well wist there was no man to
meant, of which every man wist himself clear. Then the Lord
a quarrel. For well they wist that the Queen was too
soon.' But so little wist the other what he meant
at Pomfret: which he well wished, King Henry's son had had
deny, that all the world wist what to think nor whom
own strengths, while no man wist what to think nor whom
him plain that as she
play merrily, as he that
a priest; but I never
say the thing which he
too near them till he
before, when they themselves well
for him whose pride they
fair issue, that is to
we now entreat, was in
For if she have any
will as she hath shrewed
also, save herself, lacked either
lacked either wit or truth.
which knew better the subtle
either more truth or less
soon after, that is to
pleasant behaviour. For a proper
the world and a shrwed they took such as had
before remembered, that is to
and also longed sore to
else, as every man may
most righteous, that is to
as he had strength and
a man of great natural
Duke yet much more to
that sorceress and that other
have by their sorcery and
Tell him it is plain
to destroy the noble lords
is the only thing that
little and little all folk
where he showed a werish?
now is she old, lean,
within few days after he
God as strong now to
no man's death whose life
so unwise to mistrust your enemies' hand, which without his prey in his hand: well hath beside, if he be creditors go whistle them. Men's bodies, the quiet of your house, the chastity of their their own weal or our
wist herself too simple to be
wist himself out of her rule
wist it yet that it was
wist he should not say, in
wist what they meant. And thereupon
wist there was no man so
wist would bear no peer, kept
wit : Edward the Prince, a thirteen
wit and courage equal with either
wit (as would God she had
wit ), she reckoneth herself no wiser
wit or truth. Wit, if they
Wit, if they were so dull
wit of the Protector, deny that
wit . For his dissimulation only, kept
wit , on the Friday, the thirteenth
wit had she, and could both
wit , short and rude in speech
wit and were in authority among
wit , for lack of other issue
wit what they meant, gave him
wit , would never of likelihood have
wit , his own: so began he
wit . The man had an high
wit , very well learned, and honourable
wit what it was. Whereupon the
wit of her counsel, Shore's wife
witchcraft wasted my body. And therewith
witchcraft to believe in such dreams
witheal . This device, albeit that it
withdraweth the hearts of Englishmen from
withdrawn from the Tower and drew
withered arm and small, as it
withered, and dried up, nothing left
withered and consumed away. Then, on
withstand His adversaries as ever He
withstood his purpose. He slew with
wits , nor so suspicious to mistrust
witting might abuse the name of
witting that if he deposed the
wived against his appetite. And I
wives run thither with their husbands'
wives and your daughters, the safeguard
wives and their children, that them
woe, it were hard I ween
from the Lord Chamberlain. Ah, regno cujus rex puer est, not nor forsook it in lamb was betaken to the than any virtuous affection. This not some shall think this her their proctor, which simple the realm intolerable. For no destruction of many a good but the mother's dread and fear shall be the let. the let. Womanish fear! Nay, countenance and pace demure, so maligned the King's kindred (as will be at war with men of her kin were of counsel, whom of all King, or for that wanton those that could not be oath) I would never have to the Duke, who being miss), that her great shame been turned into stones, for told. But, were it for them, all changed, with a and lovely, namely while the he that had not been horned beast abide in that was there appointed Sir Anthony ere she married the Lord to receive him but also after many a meeting, much in this wise persuaded, such my Lord sendeth your Lordship to fall off for a forgotten, that was for a as the preacher's of the and mute and not one should speak first, not one And thereupon the Duke sent have the crown. At which in evil part, sent him out of peril, though the wot ne'er whether any preacher's again. Wherefore in these last woe worth him! quoth she, for Woe is that realm that hath woe, but fled the realm with wolf to keep. At which Council woman was born in London, worshipfully woman too slight a thing to woman was well named and honest woman was there anywhere, young or woman and great dolour to their womanish fear shall be the let Womanish fear! Nay, womanish frowardness! quoth womanish frowardness! quoth the Duke of womanly, and albeit she were out women commonly, not of malice but women. Would God some of the women too, and then should all women she most hated, as that women and wealthy be not always won might be lost ere they won the courtesy of men's knees won to his purpose, he thought won her much praise among those Wonder of this shameful sermon. After wonder or fear or that each wonderful sour angry countenance, knitting the wondering of the people cast a wont elsewhere to be so stiffly wood, one that had in his Woodville, Lord Rivers and brother unto Woodville, her father. Howbeit, this dame wooed him to come and had wooing, and many great promises, she word sent unto her son, and word that there is no fear word. And in conclusion she showed word spoken in haste cruelly beheaded word of God, namely, a man word answered thereunto. Wherewith the Duke word was there answered of all word unto the Lord Protector of word the Prince, sore abashed, began word to rise and come ride word be without fault, forasmuch as words ought more to move you words that ever I look to

2, 22/4 2, 74/18 2, 90/25 2, 24/30 2, 55/7 2, 56/26 2, 72/1 2, 72/7 2, 72/12 2, 28/18 2, 28/19 2, 28/19 2, 54/30 2, 7/6 2, 28/23 2, 28/24 2, 48/16 2, 56/24 2, 10/7 2, 13/5 2, 43/8 2, 55/1 2, 68/26 2, 75/14 2, 47/16 2, 54/32 2, 61/26 2, 93/3 2, 14/11 2, 60/16 2, 91/3 2, 61/18 2, 17/1 2, 21/12 2, 61/23 2, 70/14 2, 73/4 2, 75/4 2, 75/15 2, 77/14 2, 85/1 2, 89/19 2, 92/28 2, 12/10 2, 13/17
recomforting him with as good words as they could, and answering
his presence (as by their words appeared) each forgave other, and
many years rooted. With these words, the King answered, What my
words, against the Protector, and such
walk far, that the King's
words
stood a good while in

words
: Now welcome, my lord, even
, cast out afar off, whether
, that he durst no further
many of the other lords
might have inclined men to
so well set, that she
nothing appeared, and seeing the
such obstacle was made in
unto her that she verily
she would never have shown
the Protector should have come
, meeting with his presence, might
, and the doctor, fearing that
, hasted his matter thereto: he
again: This is the very
were in speaking the Protector
of as great authority as
, so well and ornately, and
and no part his own
: Dear friends, we come to
the people began to whisper
much moved the Protector, which
King Richard arose (for this
and put him in the
, which so wounded his heart
and many pleasant praises, and
the proud enterprise of an
that followed, highly towards him
, unnaturally contrived to bereave them
with the feet forward, as
would put her and her
shall, to our honour and
would say that we were
his tender youth proveth. And
Faithful ye be, that wot
is turned: now stand mine
wist was true, and that
for the amendment of men's
him, having experience of the
for very shame of the
by the ignorance of the
murmur or grudge of the
so long space abusing the
pondered, God never gave this
him that in this new
what need in that green?
more to meddle with the
believe, but that if the
meddled too much with the
seemed that this marriage, even
in what unsery standeth this
a deep insight in politic
more beggarly condition, unfriended and
intended our misconstruction turneth unto
that you love together the
more part, they agree much
Of which immoderate appetite of
judgment. What, Coke, your own
that he pitieth not, that
the same. For, as the
other things which the said
graciously incline if ye, the
woman was born in London,
Wherefore, methinketh it were not
in dust : which is not
the Lord Chamberlain. Ah, woe
York, since he hath nothing
in very prosperous estate, and
he began: What were they
and said that they were
so heinously done, they be
chance so much the more
that would not were not
to break his head, and
personage and for nature's gifts
evil tongues agrieveth. But this
tell you, and yet I
to be done with God
since so long ago, I
world. Faithful ye be, that
in the one place, little
which thing, albeit each man
why, that thing that we

world and a shrewd wit, short
world , into which he durst never
world and the truth hid from
world, he would importunley pursue his
world, was as well with princes
world a more notable example, neither
world he would take such part
world the Protector had of the
world, till the noble Prince, King
world would have gone as I
world, and would from that day
worldly considered, was not unprofitable, for
worldly weal, or what mischief worketh
worldly drifts; whereby, perceiving now this
worn out of acquaintance, after good
worse , or a small displeasure done
worse for the self? cause that
worse than with strangers. But the
worship , ; and thereby of debate and
worshipful neighbour, alderman and Mayor of
worshipful man's loss? What, speak we
worshipful man groundly? made open unto
worshipful doctor rather signified than fully
worshipful citizens of this the chief
worshipfully friended, honestly brought up, and
worst to send unto the Queen
worst proved by her, for at
worth him! quoth she, for he
worthily acquitted, there is of that
worthy her birth and virtue. This
worthy to have that compass and
worthy to be punished as heinous
worthy heinous punishment. What! quoth the
worthy to be remembered, in how
worthy to have it. Notwithstanding, he
worthy, for marring of the play
worthy to have served a much
wot I well: ye never had
wot ne'er whether any preacher's words
wot what. With which tidings the
wot ne'er what Pope and what
wot I well, and I know
wot we whereof they talk in
wot well daily happeneth to them
wot well ye have long time
to speak of; howbeit, this
errand. It shall not, I
just title. Which thing, I
murdered, their bodies cast God
‘In faith, I neither
’quoth he, ‘that
of the man that he
wise that no man better
of a bishop, every man
ye none harm thereby. Thou
and minatory?words, which so
men otherwise; he was malicious,
tied his points, nor aught
hearts, hard it is to
high heart, or finally, what
death delivered them of that
bed. Which after that the
could both read well and
have an evil turn, to
us a good turn, we
if we hereafter happen to
some by mouth, some by
have sufficed unto the bare
rooted. With these words and
curiously indicted and so fair
answered him that it was
slight a thing to be
the murder in manner above
that helped to carry a
one man to do another
the chief of his band,
we? But our Lord hath
abide the sight thereof, but
innocent of any such matters.
the boldness of these places:
me, my lord?quoth he.
once with an heavy heart?
ninth day of April, the
Edward the Prince, a thirteen
had before obtained. And the
May, the first and last
that thought every day a
had lived fifty and three
thereof reigned two and twenty
Richard, Duke of York, two
wot you well all, that whoso
wot well, need that I rehearse
wot it well, he will be
wot where, by the cruel ambition
wot nor reck, so I were
wot I well enough, But what
wotteth of as I am of
wotteth what he should say, and
wotteth well, by the paying for
wouldst say so, quoth he, if
wounded his heart with hatred and
wrathful, envious, and, from afore his
wraught of himself, but with that
wrest out, and may grow to
wretched end ensueth such dispitoces cruelty
wretchedness . For Sir James Tyrell devised
wretches perceived, first by the struggling
write, merry in company, ready and
write it in marble; and whoso
write it in dust: which is
write the time of the late
writing and secret messengers, that it
writing alone, all had it been
writings and such other, the Duke
written in parchment, in so well
written by prophecy. Now then, by
written of and set among the
written, but whither the bodies were
wrong way. The Queen herself sat
wrong?That no man unlawfully take
wrote unto the King so reverently
wrought His will, and thanks be
wryed?his head another way. But
Yea, my liege, quoth the Duke
yea, and rich men run thither
Yea, thee, Traitor, quoth the Protector
Yea, my lord, quoth he, that
year of our redemption a thousand
year of age; Richard, Duke of
year foregoing his death he had
year of his reign. But the
year till it were achieved, yet
years, seven months, and six days
years, one month, and eight days
years younger; Elizabeth, whose fortune and
dead in more than twenty
trouble hath within these few
a long accustomed malice many
broken, which had so many
was more than five hundred
for the space of two
took within less than three
said, Go afore, gentlemen and
that he so suddenly had
it. What will then hath
That is," quoth he,
of age; Richard, Duke of
to conceive. Richard, Duke of
entailed unto the Duke of
Chamberlain unto the Archbishop of
which meeting the Archbishop of
Council, also, the Archbishop of
Which thing the Archbishop of
therefore, quoth the Archbishop of
convenient that the Duke of
Lord Cardinal, the Archbishop of
crown by the Duke of

Notwithstanding, the Duchess of
children of the Duke of
Lord Richard, late Duke of
of the noble Duke of
borne to the house of
noble Prince, Richard, Duke of
the fore-remembered noble Duke of
father, Richard, late Duke of
of King Edward, came to
Nottingham, whither the Protector from
did) while his children were
ture to his nephew, the
the tender age of the
governance and ordering of this
to be suffered, that the
growing, if we suffer this
order and governance of the
ours, and wealth of the
hurt earthly meant towards the
King but also to the
him. As though princes as
the last she took the
with him had received this

years of his reign, a great
years grown in this realm, I
years rooted. With these words and
years been kept, which both Kings
years ago by Saint Peter, his
years, leaving his new wife in
years of the mischief that he
yeomen; keep your rooms." And
yielded up the Great Seal to
yonder babe? Which, an if he
yonder sorceress my brother's wife and

York, two years younger; Elizabeth, whose
York, a noble man and a
York and his issue male in
York, then Chancellor of England, to
York, fearing that it would be
York, Chancellor of England, which had
York, whom they all agreed also
York, God forbid that any man
York were with the King honourably
York, then Lord Chancellor, the Bishop
York, and the Prince by him
York, his mother, was so sore
York, but begotten unlawfully by other
York, calling him father to the
York, his father. This is the
York, since he hath nothing worthily
York, to whose royal blood the
York. Which thing well considered, and
York, to which title is now
York and there had solemn funeral
York with many gentlemen of the
young. And they deem that for
young King, or enterprised to be
young Princes, his nephews (as opportunity
young Prince, at his sending thither
young King, their master and kinsman
young King in our enemies' hand
young King, whom with much honour
young Duke himself, the King's most
young babe, condescended in effect that
young Duke himself, whose both great
young as they be could not
young Duke by the hand, and
young Duke, they brought him into
declared unto him that the young King was offended with him 2, 43/11
to death, without doubt the young King would be careful for 2, 43/15
for the Coronation of the young King (as they would have 2, 44/9
er her husband an honest citizen, and goodly and of good 2, 55/10
she shall bring forth a young prince that shall please you 2, 64/16
husband, a right honest substantial young man among you. And in 2, 72/3
no woman was there anywhere, or old, rich or poor 2, 72/7
of his innocent nephews, the young King and his tender brother 2, 82/18
of himself, but with that babe his brother lingered in 2, 85/8
Duke of York, two years younger; Elizabeth, whose fortune and grace 2, 3/7
the haste possible with her son and her daughters out 2, 20/29
no woman was there anywhere, but specially the reputed and taken for the 2, 35/5
of himself, but with that not uncomely. He was of younger, which besides his infancy, that 2, 37/18
recovery, then he, considering the of those two, but for 2, 82/25
by their debate, while the greatly given to fleshly wantonness 2, 4/20
at peace. Ye see their of his children, albeit he 2, 10/16
by men's authority and slipper? of his children should lack 2, 10/18
Prince, whose mind in tender youth, of which I reckon the 2, 11/18
whereby her blood might of underpropped with elder counsel, which 2, 11/22
authority with the Prince in infected, shall readily fall to 2, 11/30
he cannot, in this tender youth be rooted in the Prince's 2, 14/17
all the world his tender youth, namely, which is light of 2, 15/3
light, well pondering that their youth, take in the company of 2, 26/9
that knew her in her youth proveth. And so sanctuary, as 2, 32/11
hath the Protector so tender youth without recreation and play cannot 2, 34/28
of wise: Friends, for the youth, albeit some that now see 2, 55/26
of his accustomed goodness and zeal to him that he feareth 2, 37/22
zeal and hearty favour that we 2, 69/11
unto the realm, now with 2, 78/13
# Appendix

Frequency Index for Terms Used Five or More Times in this Selective Concordance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NOT</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KING</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WELL</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREAT</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAN</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LORD</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUKE</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOOD</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROTECTOR</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ONE</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEN</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUT</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANY</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEVER</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REALM</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOD</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MATTER</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILL</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THING</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERY</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KING'S</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRINCE</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEOPLE</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOBLE</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIME</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LORDS</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACE</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SANCTUARY</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEAR</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MADE</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUOTH</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAY</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROTHER</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ONLY</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAR</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRACE</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LONG</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WISE</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COME</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUEEN</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKE</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THOUGHT</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANNER</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORDS</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEATH</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDWARD</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOST</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PART</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SET</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOTHING</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SENT</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAVOUR</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAME</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAME</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HONOUR</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LESS</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOOK</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAY</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITTLE</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKEN</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNSEL</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUT</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINGS</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROUGHT</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIR</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILDREN</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CROWN</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIFE</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECRET</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNCIL</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIENDS</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLOUCESTER</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEEP</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLEASURE</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOMEWHAT</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINK</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUTH</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIST</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIGHT</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BETTER</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUSE</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOVE</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUST</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BODY</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVIL</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GO</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAY</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORLD</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YOUNG</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOTHER</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOON</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YORK</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIVERS</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOWBEIT</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAKE</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SON</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPECIAL</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAMBERLAIN</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILD</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMPANY</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAYS</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HASTINGS</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEARD</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEART</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAN'S</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PURPOSE</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORE</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIT</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEST</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEED</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEE</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOWED</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURE</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Began</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKINGHAM</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOUBT</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANDS</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HASTE</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HONOURABLE</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTENDED</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARRIAGE</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAYOR</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MUST</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPECIAL</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STOOD</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMING</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESTRUCTION</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUDES</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORASMUCH</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIVE</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODLY</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOT</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAPLY</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kin</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNEW</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIBERTY</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARRY</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIGHT</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ONCE</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROTECTOR'S</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REQUIRE</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIVERS</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RULE</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOW</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUDDENLY</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YOUTH</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASK</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEAR</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARDINAL</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CERTAIN</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCLUSION</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DELIVER</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEvised</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELSE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FATHER</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIND</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLK</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAVE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOD'S</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOW</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAND</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEAVE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEN'S</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEVERTHELESS</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEACE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVED</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REIGN</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAW</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECRETLY</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TENDER</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TITLE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAR</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEALTH</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WISDOM</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORD</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABLE</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANSWER</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAST</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMON</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DELIVERED</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESIRE</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUKE'S</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EARL</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EARTHLY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDWARD'S</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTATE</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVEN</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAIR</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAITHFUL</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREATLY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAD</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIGHLY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTENT</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JEOPARDY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOWETH</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LATE</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWFULLY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVING</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LONGER</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEXT</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACES</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLAIN</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POWER</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAY</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRESENT</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REASON</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERMON</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVANTS</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THITHER</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TREASON</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURN</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WARWICK</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEARS</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARCHBISHOP</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BACK</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BREAK</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROKEN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMFORT</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONVENIENT</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COINTENANCE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECLARED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENEMIES</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAST</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 5 (2010)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FEW</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GET</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIVEN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAR</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEEPING</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNIGHT</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOW</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LANDS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOOK</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOOKED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOVED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MATTERS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEAN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MESSENGER</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEEDS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPENLY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ORDER</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAIN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERIL</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRISON</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>READY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REST</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAVING</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPOKEN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STAND</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THREE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURNED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNCLE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VARIANCE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEEN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPETITE</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEGOTTEN</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BODIES</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUSED</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHIEF</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMANDMENT</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CUSTODY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAME</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DARE</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DETERMINED</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOCTOR</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENGLAND</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIELD</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FINALLY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORWARD</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FULL</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FURTHER</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARD</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HATRED</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEINOUS</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOME</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HONEST</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNIGHTS</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOWN</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LACK</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MALICE</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARRIED</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MASTER</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MET</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOVE</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOVED</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUGHT</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARADISE</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARTIES</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARTLY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVING</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRETEXT</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROOF</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SELF</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHORTLY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMALL</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKING</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TELL</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEAL</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORTHY</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASSEMBLED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEHAVIOUR</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALLED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CATESBY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLOSE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMONS</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSIDERED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTRARY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEAD</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEALING</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENOUGH</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORTUNE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLAD</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARM</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIGH</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HORSE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUSE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUSEHOLD</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUMBLE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LABOUR</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAID</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEARNED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEAVING</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOATH</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOST</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEAN</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEETING</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAMELY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOBLES</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOTWITHSTANDING</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OBTAINED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPEN</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PASS</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERADVENTURE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PITY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAISE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROFIT</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUEEN'S</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUIET</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECKON</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGARD</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMEMBER</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RESPECT</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROYAL</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RUN</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAFEGUARD</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEAL</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHAW</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHORE'S</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOMETIMES</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUFFER</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURELY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THEREBY</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THOU</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUSTED</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VISAGE</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFFECTION</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFFINITY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFTERWARDS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALONE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIDE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUSINESS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHANGE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLARENCE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMODITY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSCIENCE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONVEYED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTRY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CROSS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEBATE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEEP</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUCHESS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FACE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAIN</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENTLEMEN</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOVERNANCE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAPPEN</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARNESS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HATE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENCE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ILL</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOINED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KINGDOM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOWLEDGE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWFUL</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LONGED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOSS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUCY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAJESTY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAKETH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEETLY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MESSAGE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MISTRUSTED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAUGHT</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NORTHAMPTON</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFICE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARTS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAUL'S</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERSONS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIEST</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRINCES</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROCESS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROUD</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECKONED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAINT</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAKE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEEM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVICE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIDE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIXTH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STILL</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STONY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATFORD</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRENGTH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUPPOSE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TALE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THERETO</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VOICE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABIDE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABROAD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACCOMPANIED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANGER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASKED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AVOIDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEGINNING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BELIEVE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOLD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BORN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHEER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COLOUR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMANDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMONLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTINUED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COURSE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COURTESY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CRUEL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DANGER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEADLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEAR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEFENCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVICE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DINNER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EASY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EFFECT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENTERPRISE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERRAND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXPERIENCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAMILAR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAULT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FELL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FETCHED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLATTERY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOOLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORBID</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORTHWITH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIEND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIFTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GONE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREATER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREEN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GROUND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRUDGE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAP</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HASTILY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEARTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HELP</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOPE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUNDRED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INCLINE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INCONTINENT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INHERITANCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INNOCENT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTEND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTENDING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUDGMENT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KIND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KINGS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LACKED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIGHT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOVING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MADAM</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARVEL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERRILY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERRY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIDNIGHT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MISTRUST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MORROW</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOUTH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MURDER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NECESSITY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEPHEW</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OBLOQUY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUTWARD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARLIAMENT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARTNERS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PETITION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POLITIC</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POOR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POSSESSION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRINCELY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIVY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROCLAMATION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUESTION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECEIVED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMEMBERED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMOVED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REQUEST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RODE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAYING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEASON</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHAME</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SICKNESS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIGHT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SLAIN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOMETIME</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STANLEY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRANGE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>